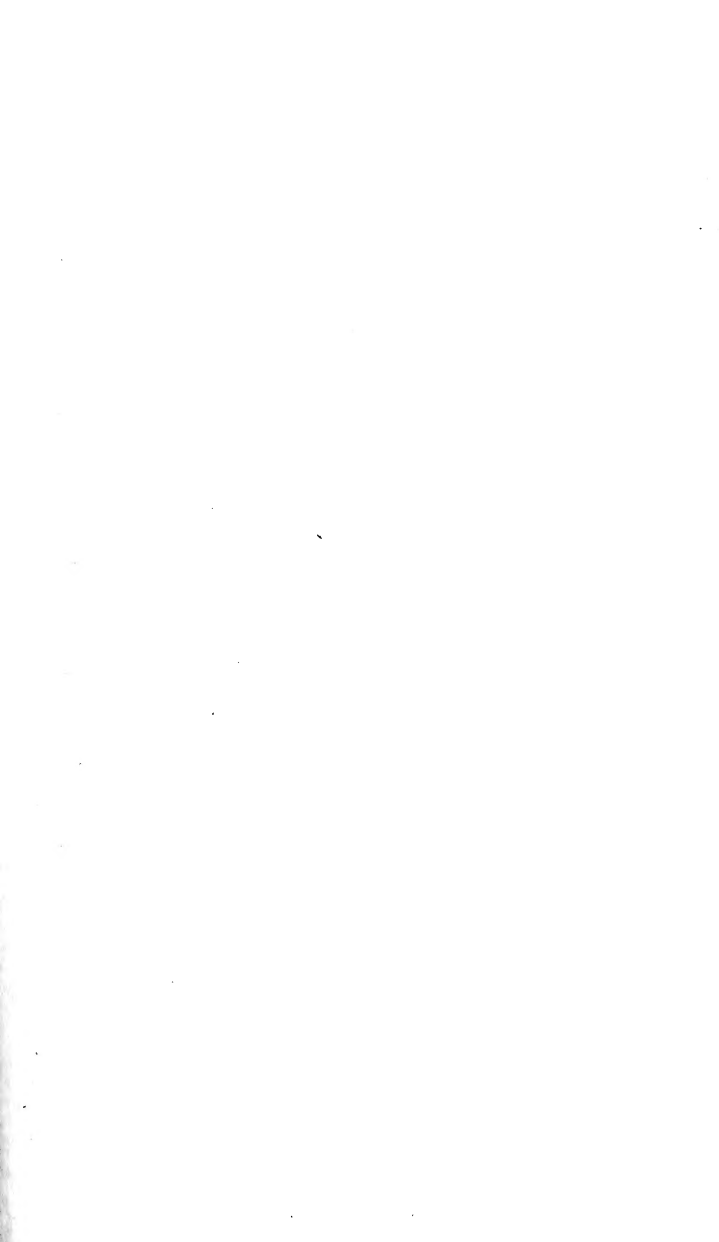


RD & W 1992





HISTORY
OF THE
BERWICKSHIRE
NATURALISTS' CLUB

INSTITUTED SEPTEMBER 22, 1831

"MARE ET TELLUS, ET, QUOD TEGIT OMNIA, CÆLUM"

VOL. XL. PART 1.
1974

Price to Non-Members £1

OFFICE-BEARERS

Joint Field Secretaries

D. MACKENZIE ROBERTSON, Buxley, Duns.

Mrs. D. MACKENZIE ROBERTSON, M.C.S.P., F.S.A.Scot.

Corresponding Secretary

T. D. THOMSON, C.M.G., O.B.E., M.A., LL.B., F.S.A.Scot., The Hill, Col-dingham.

Editing Secretary

P. G. HENDRY, 44 Craigleith View, Edinburgh EH4 3JY (031-337 3025).

Treasurer

J. STAWART, 4 Douglas Close, Berwick-upon-Tweed.

Librarian

Miss BETTY BUGLASS, 29 Castle Drive, Berwick-upon-Tweed.
(Tel. Berwick 7549)

**The Editing Secretary will be obliged if contribu-
tions to Part 2 of Volume XL can be received by
31st March 1976.**



HISTORY OF THE
BERWICKSHIRE NATURALISTS' CLUB

CONTENTS OF VOL. XL

PART 1.—1974

1. Fifty Years of Rural Change. The Anniversary Address by ADAM R. LITTLE, President of the Club	1
2. The Club in 1974	20
3. The Marjoribanks Hatchment in Ladykirk Church. By Major C. J. DIXON-JOHNSON.	22
4. Coldingham Priory Excavations (X). By DUNCAN NOBLE M.A.	23
5. Coldingham Priory Excavations (XI). By T. D. THOMSON, M.A., F.S.A.SCOT.	28
6. A Tale of Two Paintings. By Sir TRESHAM LEVER, Bt.	29
7. The Early Lords of Lauderdale and St. Andrew's Priory at Northampton. By Dr. KEITH STRINGER.	34
8. "Scandal" at Auchencraw. By WILLIAM LILLIE, D.D.	50
9. Royal Arms in the Town of Berwick. By Major C. J. DIXON- JOHNSON	55
10. The Mathematics of the Pew. By T. D. THOMSON, M.A., F.S.A.SCOT.	56
11. The 1974 Botanical Meeting. By Dr. A. G. LONG.	58
12. Natural History Observations during 1973-74. Notes compiled by Dr. A. G. LONG.	62
13. Records of Macro-lepidoptera in Roxburghshire and Selkirk- shire. By A. G. BUCKHAM.	64
14. Extracts from the Correspondence of Dr. James Hardy with Mrs. Jane Barwell-Carter (<i>Letters 61-75</i>).	67
15. Treasurer's Financial Statement.	86
16. Balance Sheet.	87

ILLUSTRATIONS

PART 1.—1974

Plates

- | | |
|--|----|
| 1. Coldingham Priory: cloister walk and wall from north. | 24 |
| 2. Walter Scott of Raeburn. | 30 |
| 3. Jean, wife of Walter Scott of Raeburn. | 31 |

Plans

Coldingham Priory 1974:

- | | |
|--------------------------------|---------------|
| 1. Section through wall in D5. | |
| 2. Main plan. | <i>At end</i> |

PRINTED FOR THE CLUB
BY MARTIN'S PRINTING WORKS,
MAIN STREET, SPITTAL
1975

PROCEEDINGS
OF THE
BERWICKSHIRE
NATURALISTS' CLUB

FIFTY YEARS OF RURAL CHANGE

being the Anniversary Address delivered by Adam R. Little, President of the Club, on 10th October 1974 at Berwick-upon-Tweed.

SEVERAL months ago, when reading the introduction to a technical agricultural report, I chanced to come on the following:

It is claimed by some authorities that the accumulation of knowledge in the last 40 years has been greater than that over the whole of human history. This should be a staggering thought, but it has become a commonplace. It hardly surprises us now when we see live pictures of human beings walking on the Moon; nor do we blink an eyelid when we hear of two men milking 250 cows. Not so long ago both these events would have been regarded as miracles. Yet the process of discovery and innovation continues apace, and we know not what new wonder tomorrow will bring forth. A notable scientific authority, when delivering a lecture to the Royal Society of Arts, said: "In the short lives of the protesting students of today we have had the Atomic Age, the Cybernetic Age, the Space Age, and now, portentiously, the Bio-engineering Age. Each is as determinant in its own way as the great epochs of history, the Bronze Age, the Iron Age, the Renaissance or the Industrial Revolution, but all of them are happening at once."

Reading the foregoing set me thinking of changes which I had seen in our countryside during my lifetime, and I propose to examine these in general rather than in detail. The title of this address is therefore quite simply *Fifty Years of Rural Change*, and I shall try to deal with different facets of country life, and also, perhaps, I may indulge in a little nostalgia as we go along. In order to emphasise some points of change, I will need to go back much further than the last 40 or 50 years, but as far as possible I will confine my remarks to what I have seen and known.

The number of people living and working in the countryside was probably at its greatest during the second half of the nineteenth century. Two holdings in north Northumberland, which I have known for most of my lifetime, had a combined population of over 200 souls in the period 1850-60. Today, I doubt if these same holdings support much more than one-tenth of their former numbers. This is not entirely due to the contraction of the agricultural population as such, but more probably to the disappearance of a local lime industry, which co-existed with farming and probably supplied the lime requirements of the local building industry as well.

In part of north Northumberland there are still to be seen the remains of old limekilns and of old coal workings, mostly drifts rather than pits, which produced coal to fire the kilns. There are also old limestone quarries, some of which have been re-opened and worked since the last War. All these must have given employment to quite a number of men, and as lime-burning was a continuous process, many of the workers lived in the countryside rather than in the villages. The decline of the rural lime industry probably commenced when large chemical combines commenced to operate specialist plants for their own manufacture and still had enough left over to supply agriculture and the building trade. I remember only one kiln which was still producing in 1939. The old man who managed it used to come to Berwick Corn Exchange most Saturdays and was more than delighted if he could book an individual order of 100 tons. Thereafter the lime was produced at the kiln, put into empty slag bags (supplied by the customer), railed to the nearest station, uplifted in carts by the customer and then spread on the land by farm labour. The whole

sequence of events from initial ordering to final application, could and often did extend over several weeks.

Today, lime-spreading is done by specialist contractors, and it is usually calcium or magnesium carbonate rather than calcium oxide which is applied. There is very specialised tackle for loading lime into the spreaders, and very large amounts can be applied *per diem*. I know of one contractor who put on 650 tons of limestone in 4½ working days.

There were many other trades which flourished in the country and villages or wherever there was a small community. With very few exceptions the corn-millers, wheelwrights, saddlers and harness-makers, bootmakers, plough-makers, drainers, and most of the time-served blacksmiths have all gone.

The depopulation of the countryside probably started with the first tentative efforts to mechanise. About 1880 the first mowers and self-binders were introduced. The mowers or reapers would cut the standing crop, which afterwards had to be gathered into sheaves and bound by hand. The binders did all these jobs at one pass, but the sheaves which they spewed out still had to be picked up and stooked by hand.

It is perhaps significant that the first attempts at mechanisation should have concerned the grain harvest. Perhaps the real hope and intention was to beat the weather rather than to displace labour, or again it may have been intended to do both. On lowland farms extra labour always had to be hired for harvest, and this certainly continued till towards the end of the Second World War, or even later. These extra workers were often Irishmen from Counties Donegal, Mayo, Sligo and Leitrim, and after the grain harvest many stayed on to gather potatoes. Many were good workers and reliable, but some would leave instantly if they thought they could get an extra shilling elsewhere.

I was once told by an old man, who worked for us during the inter-war years, that he remembered a farmer in the Wooler district who hired a hundred Irishmen as extra harvest workers. This gives some idea of the number of itinerant workers involved.

There can be no doubt that the most successful single piece of mechanised equipment has been the combine harvester. The first one worked in the south of England

in 1929, and the first locally was in East Lothian about 1937, followed by one in north Northumberland in 1939. The early machines were all Canadian, but after the War we started to make our own, and now machines are available from Sweden, Denmark, East and West Germany, Belgium and Italy. The early machines were rather crude and sometimes not too reliable, but now they are much more sophisticated and their output is very much greater. The price has also escalated. Speaking from memory, I think I paid £980 for my first machine—today the equivalent costs £10,000.

The combine harvester has quite literally revolutionised the grain harvest. One man, driving a modern machine, can thresh 500 sacks in the course of an afternoon. The remainder of the harvest team consists of two men to lead the grain from the combine to the drying and dressing or grading plant, and one man looking after that plant—a total of four persons, none of whom need to be overworked. It is interesting to compare present-day performance with methods of 30-40 years ago. Then corn was thrashed out of stack through a mill permanently installed in the farm buildings, or, if a larger amount of grain was required, the travelling mill was hired in. This was owned and operated by a threshing contractor. The mill was hauled and driven by a steam engine which weighed several tons. These engines were a wonderful source of power, very quiet, very smooth, with a wonderful torque at slow speeds. They had disadvantages, however, as they consumed a lot of coal, and belched forth volumes of black smoke, which, if the wind was in the wrong direction, enveloped the threshing gang.

The squad required to operate the travelling mill was as follows:

Two men supplied and paid by the contractor, one in overall charge and one to feed the sheaves into the mill;

Two men bagging and weighing off grain;

Two or three men pitching sheaves from the stack on to the mill;

Two women on top of the mill cutting the bands round the sheaves;

Two women clearing chaff from under the mill;

Three people clearing and stacking bunched straw; and

One person leading barrels of water to supply the engine.

Total employed—fifteen persons: output on a good day—160 sacks.

It should be noted that the women who cut the bands had a most monotonous job, as not only did they get no respite from the job and the steady hum of the drum, but also they got the full benefit of any smoke from the engine. The women who raked the chaff from under the machine and carried it away had the dirtiest and most dusty job of all. This was more especially so if barley was being threshed, because then the chaff contained barley awns, and I know of no more exasperating irritant, as one is liable to get them in eyes, nose, ears and hair as well as on the face and down the neck. I should explain, in passing, that in those days there was no "Women's Lib"!

Of course the advent of the combine posed nearly as many problems as it solved, such as what to do with the straw and how to handle it; what to do with an avalanche of grain varying in moisture content from decidedly damp to almost bone-dry; where to store this grain and how—in bulk or in bags. Such has been the inventiveness and ingenuity of the agricultural engineering industry that we now have solutions to all these problems and many more. No machine has displaced so many permanent workers from the land as the combine—indeed I know of a large farm which halved its permanent staff after its first successful experience of a combine harvest.

Another most notable development has been the elimination of the horse as the major source of tractive power on the land. Horses were used not only for pulling every kind of trailed implement, but for haulage, and even to provide power for some of the small inside threshing drums. To do this they were driven round and round in a circular building known as a "Gin Gang". At the centre of this was a stout upright pole, able to rotate freely on its axis. Attached to the top of the pole was a large cog-wheel which, through a system of pulleys, shafts and gears, drove the mill. The horses were yoked to the centre pole and, as they pulled it round and round, so the large cog rotated and provided the drive. I know a man, still very much alive today, who in his youth thrashed oats by horse-motivated power.

It was during and just after the First World War that tractors began to appear on the land, and then only in

small numbers. The early machines were heavy, clumsy, and decidedly temperamental. To make matters worse, there was a sudden and vicious agricultural slump in 1921 and progress was halted. However, by about 1930 one began to see the odd tractor working in the fields, especially where soil conditions were suitable and there were few stones to wreck the implements.

The breakthrough which finally make it practicable to do away with the horse, came with the inventions of Harry Ferguson, an Ulsterman of genius. He produced quite a small tractor, which was light in weight, had a tight turning-circle, and had built into it, as an integral part, a sophisticated hydraulic lift and three-point linkage whereby the implement, instead of being trailed, was mounted on the tractor.

This application of hydraulic power opened up vast new horizons for inventive effort and innovation, and at one stroke was to do away with much of the heavy, back-breaking toil on farms.

Once it had been demonstrated that it was feasible to move heavy and bulky packages of produce, stores and equipment, a host of new and improved devices were produced over a period of years. Grain, which had always been handled in 4-bushel sacks weighing 18 stones of wheat, 16 stones of barley and 12 stones of oats, was now moved in bulk. The producers of the grain were often in advance of the buyers, as some farms used bulk loading before some of the millers, maltsters and merchants were equipped for bulk reception. The phasing-out of the heavy, bulky sack was a great relief. I am sure that nobody ever knew how many hernias, strained muscles, sore backs and other debilities were brought on by moving the 4-bushel sack.

Today such commodities as seeds, fertilisers, feeding-stuffs and twine are handled in sacks, which may be of plastic, paper, or nylon-weave, but no longer of jute. Normally the heaviest package is ten stones, but a lot of feeding-stuffs are put up in four stones. Paper bags have four thicknesses of brown paper, and all bags are secured by machine stitching.

Fertilisers are now formulated precisely, and are granular in texture. At one time the ingredients used to be purchased separately, and then laboriously mixed by shovelling on any convenient floor. Care had to be

taken to mix things which were compatible, otherwise you might have an unwanted, unplanned and costly chemical reaction with which to contend.

As handling equipment became available, so did many machines which were driven by the power take-off shaft of the tractors. Among these were pick-up balers, potato-harvesters, other root-harvesters, forage-harvesters, mowers of all types, hedge-cutting machinery of various types (flail, circular-saw, reciprocating-knife), also rotovators and power-harrows for pulverising the soil.

As women used to pull by hand most of the turnip crop and the new machines not only did this but also dropped the roots into trailers travelling alongside, so one of the traditional jobs disappeared. This was repeated with the advent of reliable loaders and spreaders for farmyard manure. Thus the woman worker disappeared from the permanent staff of most farms, and today female labour is used on a casual basis where manual dexterity is at a premium, on such jobs as fruit picking, packing and grading, and also on potato-harvesting machines and potato picking where a digger as distinct from a harvester is used.

As the invention of new tractor-driven implements proceeded apace, so did the development and refinement of the tractors themselves. In 1940 the first crawler or caterpillar tractors began to appear locally. These had advantages of very low ground-pressure and immense pulling-power, as when ploughing they travelled on top of the land and not in the furrow. The disadvantages were that, being tracked vehicles, you could not use them on the hard road, and the upkeep of the tracks, especially on sandy soil, tended to be expensive. Not long before the Second World War, special pneumatic tyres were developed for tractors, and the machine thus became much more versatile.

Today we have tractors with four-wheel drive, power-steering, safety-cabs—which have to be fitted by law—car-type controls, and specially designed sprung seats. All these make for easier operation and less fatigue.

In former days very little effort was made to cut down on handling. There was no incentive to do so, as there was always an adequate permanent staff on hand for

whom jobs had to be available. Nobody seemed to realise that when you handled anything you added nothing to its value, but merely to its cost.

To illustrate the amount of handling which went on, let us consider the number of operations involved in handling and dispatching a sack of grain. The sheaf was dropped from the binder on to the ground. It was picked up and stooked by hand. If the wind blew the stook down it had to be set up again. The sheaf was pitched from the ground on to a cart, from the cart on to a stack where each sheaf was carefully built in and pressed down. In due course the stack was taken down and the sheaf was pitched on to a threshing mill. From the deck of the mill the sheaf was lifted and the band was cut. It was then handed to the thrasher who dropped it carefully into the machine. After a few seconds the grain, now separated from the straw and chaff, fell into a sack at ground level. When full, the sack was lifted on to a weigh and weighed off. The mouth of the sack was then tied, and the sack was lifted into a cart or carried on a man's back to the barn, where it was dumped on the floor, to be lifted again when it was loaded for dispatch.

Today's grain is cut by combine, mechanically conveyed into a trailer, tipped into a drier and/or dresser, conveyed into a holding bin, and outloaded into a bulk lorry, never having been touched by hand.

More recent developments have included the increasing use of pallets and fork-lift trucks or attachments, especially when moving fertiliser. Farmyard manure is dug out and loaded by hydraulic grabs, drains are cut and ditches are cleaned by hydraulic diggers and scoops, and hedges are maintained by hydraulic cutters and trimmers. The great advantage of hydraulic power is that it can be applied in any direction and there are no power-drives or high-speed shafts to cause hazards to life or limb.

From what I have said so far it can be seen that, at least on lowland farms, a small, skilled and intensively mechanised work-force produces more than ever before, and that rural depopulation is the inevitable result of high-cost mechanisation.

Having discussed the actual work in the countryside, it is probably pertinent to discuss very briefly the crops

produced by that work and the methods of husbandry in common use. I think that all the crops which I remember as a small boy are still grown.

The sugar beet crop has been and gone, and who dare say that it may not soon be grown again! To compensate for this lost crop we now have a new series of crops for processing, such as raspberries, strawberries, peas, beans, and brussels sprouts.

One day during this last summer, I chanced when passing to see a very heavy concentration of machinery in one field. Being curious, I went along to see, and found that a special gang were harvesting peas. I made some enquiries, and discovered that the pea vining machines, which are the largest implements I have ever seen on farming land, cost a mere £17,000 each. There was also a mass of ancillary equipment, and after doing some agile mental arithmetic, I discovered that the cost price of all the tackle on hand was at least £100,000!

Crops are no longer grown in strict rotation. There is a tendency to grow more grain crops and fewer root or break crops. This has partly come about by sheer economic pressure, and partly because the grain crop has a low labour requirement. There are still large numbers of sheep folded over arable crops and fattened off, and as the sheep is still "the animal with the golden hoof", the fertility they leave behind is plain for all to see. To maintain continuous cropping, without recourse to a grass ley to build up fertility, more and more artificial inorganic fertilisers are being used. This practice has led to the emergence of a body known as the Soil Association. Broadly speaking, these people believe that soil is in effect a living entity, made up of minute particles and organisms, all of which are interdependent.

Some cynics refer to the Soil Association as the "Muck and Magic Brigade". This refers to the expressed belief that only organic materials or residues may be added to the soil, and that anything else, especially minerals from an inorganic base, is worse than useless in the long term and may indeed be toxic. Far be it from me to take sides in this controversy. One has only to see what a good, experienced gardener can produce from a compost heap to know that the protagonists of organic husbandry have a good case. It is, however, fair to point out that a garden patch probably receives more care and cultivation

than is possible on the more extended acreage of a farm.

I think it was Louis Bromfield who pointed out that there were soils in America which were so full of organic matter that they were unable to grow crops until minerals were added. When this was done the results were spectacular. Probably the best we will be able to achieve will be a compromise. We will try to assure the long-term health of the soil by grass leys, folded sheep, and the application of as much farmyard manure as we can produce, and in the short term we will use limited amounts of artificial fertilisers for more immediate response.

Housing is something which affects the quality of life of all of us. In my youth the standard of much of the rural housing was, quite frankly, deplorable. Many people lived in two-roomed, single-storey cottages, which had pantile roofs, no piped water, no damp-course, and no amenities of any kind. It is said that this type of cottage was built, ready for occupation, for fifty pounds.

I remember some alterations being carried out in a cottage on a farm which we rented, and a floor had to be broken up. This floor was dark in colour, very smooth and very hard, and nobody seemed to be quite certain as to how it had been laid. An old mason, however, who was working on the job, recognised that the constituents were cow-dung and lime mixed together, smoothed over and left to harden. I am glad to say we have advanced a lot since those days.

Improvements started in the early to mid-1930s, when a grant was introduced whereby an owner could get £400 or half of the cost, whichever was less, for the improvement of a cottage. Not a great deal was done until after the War, when grants also became available for connection of all premises to the new water mains and to the electricity grid. Much was done in the period 1950-60, and now a lot of rural housing is probably better, and certainly much cheaper, than that in the towns.

There are various things in this life which we tend to take for granted, and which we never miss until we are suddenly deprived of them. Two of such things are good health and an ample and reliable supply of good drinking water. I was made uncomfortably aware of the latter shortly after coming to live in Berwickshire,

where every gallon of water which we consumed had to be pumped by wind or mechanical power. The primary sources of this water were two wells, which tended to fail in a dry summer. When this happened, either the household was short of water for all domestic purposes, or our cattle and sheep were short of drinking water. This position was clearly untenable, so I decided to search for an additional supply.

I had heard of a water-diviner, and wrote to him explaining my predicament. There was no reply for several days, until one evening the phone rang, and it was the diviner asking if I could let him have a plan of the farm. I explained that I had a plan, which delineated the outlines and boundaries but gave very little detail. He replied that my plan would be eminently suitable for his requirements, so, in a distinctly sceptical frame of mind, I forwarded it to him. I heard nothing more for at least three weeks, and finally there was a phone call to say that he proposed to come on the following Sunday, and that there was only water on one part of the farm!

On the appointed day the diviner duly arrived. He was a small elderly man, and very soberly dressed, and wearing a black overcoat and a black homburg. He was in no way remarkable until you saw his eyes, which seemed to look straight through you rather than at you.

I took him to all the places on the farm where I thought there should be water, but he could get no worthwhile response. Finally he produced my plan from his pocket and pointed to a spot which he had marked and suggested he should try there. Greatly disbelieving I took him to the place, where he had an immediate response and the rod nearly jerked out of his hands. After further investigation he told me that I would find water between 35 and 45 feet, and that I could expect 300 gallons per hour. I drove a stake into the ground to be sure of the exact location, and we returned to my house for tea.

Indoors he continued to manipulate his rod while standing talking to me, and I was amazed when he suddenly told me that my right ankle had been damaged. This was quite true, and was the result of damage sustained playing rugby years before. The diviner could not see my ankles, and he had never seen me till that afternoon. I walked perfectly normally with no trace of a limp, so how did he know this?

It was months before we could get anyone to sink a bore. Finally an old man and his son came from Dirlerton. Their apparatus was primitive in the extreme and of the same principle as an apple-corer. A hollow tube, attached to lifting-handles, was lifted up and allowed to fall into a small hole in the ground. The core brought up in the tube gave a profile of the strata.

After several days' work the bore had gone down 35 feet and there was nothing to report. I was becoming very anxious, as the work was costing £1 per foot, which was a lot of money in those days! Finally water was found at 40 feet, and we went down a foot further to make sure. The water rose to the top of the bore and there was a flow of 350 gallons per hour. However, we could not use it as it contained too many dissolved salts, and it is running over to this day.

I have never encountered another human being like the water-diviner. How did he divine water from the plan before he had ever seen or walked over the ground? How did he know the depth at which water would be found, and the size of the resulting flow? Had he some gift of extrasensory perception? These questions and others remain unanswered.

Two changes which I deplore are the closing of most of the smaller village schools, and also of the village police stations. In my time at the village school, we were subjected to what I can only describe as the most ferocious discipline, but we were very well taught, in small classes. There were no cars or buses to provide free transport—we walked about two miles each way, and some children I knew walked even further.

The village "bobby" of those days was held in awe and regarded with respect. His ground intelligence was excellent and certainly, as I remember it, there was no vandalism.

Other factors which affect the quality of rural life may be grouped under the headings of Communications and Transport. I use the word communication in a broad sense, to include the spoken and written word and also live pictures of films and newsreels—in fact the mass media. I well remember when it was quite an occasion to be taken to see a film of any kind, and the day-to-day news was provided almost exclusively by the newspapers. There were very few telephones, but a much better

and cheaper postal service. The early radio receivers were crystal sets with earphones, and from these tenuous beginnings has come the whole system of radio and telecommunications which we know today.

In the field of transport the vast majority of passengers and freight travelled by rail, or by sea. There were scarcely any civilian aircraft, and certainly no rural buses. There were, however, trains which provided an admirable service once you had arrived at the station. It is true that there were cars, but often people travelled to the station, left the car, and travelled by rail. Today no passenger train serves any station in Berwickshire. North Northumberland is little better served, and all the branch lines have gone—including the “Flying Kipper” from Chathill to North Sunderland.

The bus services started up on sections of the Great North Road about 1925, and very soon there was a good service between Edinburgh and Newcastle. The bus was efficient and cheap and usually reliable, more especially so when there were two or more firms in competition. Gradually, however, more and more people came to own cars, and the buses attracted less and less custom. The remaining routes which still serve the countryside are mostly subsidised, and, even so, probably lose money.

After the first War, nearly all the freight travelled by rail. Livestock, grain, coal, heavy machinery, fertilisers, building materials, feeding-stuffs and much else travelled in the ubiquitous railway wagon. Often I have sat in the signal box or porter's cabin, waiting for a consignment of cattle to arrive. This sometimes did not happen till between midnight and 2 a.m. As the cattle were usually black or dark-coloured, it was no easy job to unload them and drive them home when the only light was that afforded by a hurricane lamp.

Cattle were often driven by road right up to 1940. This could be a pleasant job on a good day if you were on a quiet road. The reason for droving was that it saved the cost of haulage—presumably what you did not spend, you still had. It did the cattle no good, however, as it tended to walk the flesh off them and induced lameness from sore feet.

Gradually more and more livestock came to be moved by road. The great benefits were that it was quicker, the

animals were delivered home, the cost was about the same or even cheaper, and the distress and injury caused by shunting were eliminated. Now all livestock travels by road, and British Rail no longer have any livestock wagons. Local hauliers can deliver sheep from Lairg or Thurso in about fifteen hours, and can carry up to 700 lambs in one load. When these same sheep came by rail you did not know to within twenty-four hours when they would arrive at your local station, and then you had to send a lorry for them, or else walk them home.

Road haulage now moves everything in the countryside, and gives a splendid service to its rural clients.

Changes in animal husbandry and veterinary care have been very significant, although to the outsider perhaps not so obvious or spectacular. For the most part, pigs and poultry have disappeared indoors where, in specially designed buildings, they live out their days in most unnatural and overcrowded conditions, until the time arrives for them to go to the bacon factory or the poultry packing station. It is a sobering thought that there are many children of today who have never seen a clocker with a brood of chicks—surely a most delightful sight! Poultry are being kept in bigger and bigger numbers by fewer and fewer people. The biggest man in the poultry world now counts his laying hens and broiler chickens in millions! The business is entirely integrated. He produces the hatching eggs and puts them in his own incubators. He rears the resulting chickens, be they layers or broilers. He has his own egg packing and poultry processing stations, and his own outlets which sell or retail the entire production. He grows a lot of the grain on his own land, this grain is used in rations formulated in his own provender mills; he has his own haulage, and his own construction concern builds all the premises.

Some cattle are reared intensively during their whole lives, and the same has been tried with sheep but with limited success. Some dairy cows never tread a grass field. During the growing season the grass is cut and carted to them, and when there is no growth they still eat grass but in the form of silage. This system of feeding cows is known as “zero-grazing”.

Many of the old breeds of pigs and poultry are no longer to be seen. Poultry are purpose-bred either for

eggs or flesh, and most of the coloured breeds of pigs are no longer used. The Landrace pig, which was imported from Sweden not long after the War, has found favour because it produces a very long, lean carcase.

Of the cattle breeds we still have all the ones from former years. The emphasis, however, is different, as about 70 per cent of our beef is a by-product from the dairy industry, and comes from Friesian cattle which also produce about 80 per cent of our liquid milk. As well as other traditional cattle we now also have the Luing cattle, developed on the island of that name, and also a host of exotics which have been imported mainly from France, Germany, Switzerland and Italy. Some of these importations would seem to have a place in our current scheme of things, but most of the others have not been here long enough for a proper evaluation to be made.

I suppose that the discovery of a serum to protect young lambs against the scourge of lamb dysentery, which occurred in the late 1920s, was a milestone in sheep husbandry. Later, just before the Second War, we had the discovery of the sulfonamide drugs. These were used to treat most domestic animals, including poultry, and could be administered by a variety of procedures—orally, powder, injection, ointment, etcetera. They were effective against a wide range of ailments, including pneumonia, septicaemia, and many clostridial infections. After the last War we had access to most of the preparations based on penicillin and its derivatives, and results achieved were often quite spectacular.

To give an example of how easy it is to treat a common ailment, let us consider what is known as *foul of the foot* in cattle. Briefly, the animal becomes lame, is unable to graze with the herd, quickly loses flesh, and, if a dairy animal, the milk-yield falls off. Former treatment consisted of getting the animal to a place where you could throw it and hold it down. The cleft in the hoof had to be cleaned with a knife and/or a clean rag. Then Stockholm tar was applied, the foot was bound up in a piece of clean sacking, and with luck the beast might be fairly sound after three weeks.

Now, as soon as you see an infected beast, you get it in, stand it in stocks or behind a gate, and give it a subcutaneous dose of a sulfonamide or an intramuscular injection of an antibiotic. The beast will probably be

sound in about two days, and you do not even need to touch the affected foot.

Anybody glancing into our veterinary cupboard and seeing our collection of syringes, phials and bottles might well think that we were drug addicts of the worst sort. Much more veterinary surgery is now undertaken as a matter of course. It is not uncommon for calves or lambs to be delivered by caesarean section. In former days it was not worth the cost, and was rarely attempted.

Since the First World War the perfection of the techniques for artificial insemination has revolutionised the breeding of cattle. Initially the practice was confined to dairy herds, but now it is widely used by breeders of beef cattle also. In addition, it was found to be possible to store bull semen for very long periods by deep-freezing. A popular bull was thus able to sire thousands of calves, and today there are calves being born which are sired by bulls which died several years ago.

A natural corollary of this is the development of a technique for transplanting fertilised ova. I will not spell out the details here, but suffice it to say that the desired results have been achieved, and that the implications for the future are enormous and far-reaching indeed. We are also able to prevent illness in animals before it strikes, as we have many excellent and well-proven prophylactic treatments available.

It would be most remiss in an address such as this not to say something about Flora and Fauna. These observations are not backed by any hard figures, but are merely trends which I have observed.

It seems to me that Ragwort is spreading alarmingly. Time was when it grew mostly in sand dunes near the coast, but now it is found on many roadsides, on the banks of streams and ditches, and even on islands in the middle of Tweed. Another weed which has made great inroads in recent years is the Giant Hogweed. It has colonised many of our river banks, it grows to a height of about 12½ feet, and the plant exudes an irritant which can cause dermatitis, especially in children. Other weeds which have established themselves of late include the Wild Oat, which is thought to have arrived here from East Anglia in a consignment of poorly-dressed seed grain.

The wild rabbit population as we knew it is now

largely a memory. It was decimated by myxomatosis about twelve years ago. This is a horrible disease and most distressing to see, but, having said that, there is no doubt that rabbits were an unmitigated pest, and that we never realised fully how much damage they did until they were no longer there. From time to time there has seemed to be a resurgence of rabbit numbers, but each time the disease seems to overtake them. It is rampant with us just now, and it seems to maintain its virulence year after year.

Partridges seem to be fewer in number. It is doubtful if they are inhibited by agricultural sprays as was thought. We have land which has never been sprayed, and where cover in the form of double hedges is ideal, but still the partridge fails to prosper. It seems probable that many of the young chicks die of pneumonia, as we often have a wet period at the end of June and the beginning of July, when they are most vulnerable.

It is said that the heron is making a comeback. I would endorse this, as I have seen them this year and last after a lapse of several years.

At this time of year we used to have hundreds of wild geese. They used to frequent the same fields year after year. They reached their maximum concentration in 1959. After that the numbers began to tail off, and for the last four years we have had none at all. They still feed on Hallyburton Moss on Greenlaw Moor, but they have entirely deserted our part of the Merse. In 1959 we had a Snow Goose with the usual migrants. This was a most magnificent bird. There were other sightings of it in the district, but it never returned.

Roe deer appear to be on the increase. We often see them, especially in spring and early summer. With us they do little or no damage, but people who have young woods often consider them a nuisance.

Before the last War, I was sometimes a member of a squad of volunteers who netted the river Glen and lower reaches of the Bowmont. The idea was to take out the coarse fish, mostly roach and grayling, and put back the trout, and so improve the rod fishing. We caught large numbers of fish, especially in the deeper pools, and very roughly the proportion was one-third roach, one-third grayling, and one-third trout. The netting was discontinued during the War and resumed in 1945. We were

surprised to find then that we caught ten times as many roach as the total of all other fish put together! There must be something to be learned from this, but I merely record the facts as a matter of interest without making any suggestions.

What of the quality of life in the rural areas as compared with fifty years ago? One no longer sees the grinding and abject poverty that I sometimes remember in my youth. People have more leisure, more material possessions, better housing and better pay, and surely must be happier.

The farm worker does, and always has done, a magnificent job. Perhaps this is because he works *with* rather than *for* his employer. His job today is probably more interesting than at any time in the past. He uses expensive and sophisticated equipment and, given the weather, can do a great deal of productive work in a day. Some jobs and systems have disappeared, the criteria of others have altered, but in my experience the farm worker remains adaptable, capable, conscientious, honest, reliable, and above all cheerful. His living standards have undoubtedly improved and I rejoice to see it so.

I now turn to a subject which is of concern to us all, namely money!

These £1 notes are both older than I am, and you will see that they are much larger than those we use today. Not only are today's notes smaller in size, but their purchasing power has been devalued drastically.

An old man, who worked for my father for many years as a farm steward, used to illustrate this fact all too clearly. As a young man, before marriage, he had worked on farms in the Bamburgh and Seahouses area, and I do not suppose that, at that time (pre-1914), his wage was more than eighteen shillings, or ninety new pence, per week. On a Saturday evening he used to be able to go to his local public house with one shilling or twelve old pence in his pocket. With this princely sum he could purchase three pints of strong beer, or three glasses of whisky. The beer was threepence per pint and the whisky threepence per glass. With the remaining threepence he could acquire one ounce of tobacco, one clay pipe, and one box of matches!

If you live in the country and on the land, as I have been privileged to do, you learn from painful experience that

you cannot "win them all". This is especially so when you go out in the morning and find a valuable animal lying dead, even though the evening before it appeared to be in perfect health; or when, on a day when soil and weather conditions are perfect, an expensive implement breaks down for no apparent reason, and urgent and vital work has to stop. You develop a philosophical outlook and carry on as best you can till things get better—as they surely will.

When I read or hear of all the tragedies, strife, and disorder in other parts of our land, I tend to count my blessings, and I am glad that I have had my life in such beautiful surroundings and with so many kind and delightful people.

I think you will agree that there have been great changes in our rural life. To the outsider they may not be very spectacular, but now, thanks to the continued application of the results of research, we produce more from the land than ever before, and with decidedly less toil, sweat, and tears.

In conclusion I would like to read the *Ploughman's Ode*, which is by an author unknown, but seems to symbolise the continuing spirit of our countryside:

The gate swings closed, the task is o'er,
The furrows all are deep and straight,
The ploughman smiles in honest pride,
And slowly shuts the gate.
Satisfied he wends his way
To his home and evening's rest,
And sleeps the sleep that comes alone
To him who's done his best.
Each task will end, each gate will swing,
Each ploughman will go home to rest,
And furrows left upon the field
Should say, *He ploughed his best.*

THE CLUB IN 1974

DURING 1974 the office of President was held by Mr. A. R. Little, and that of Vice-President by the Rev. J. C. Lusk.

In the course of the year, the Club accepted with much regret the resignation of Mr. W. Ryle Elliot from the office of Secretary, after a tenure of eighteen years. It was agreed to divide the duties until then performed by him: accordingly, Mr. T. D. Thomson became Corresponding Secretary, and Mr. and Mrs. D. Mackenzie Robertson joint Field Secretaries.

As is customary, six principal meetings were held during the season:

(1) On 8th May the Club visited GREENLAW and LAUDER. Members were addressed, first in Greenlaw Kirk by the Rev. F. Levison, and then at the Town Hall by Sir Robert McEwen of Marchmont, Bt., who described the campaign through which the building had recently been preserved, with the new function of a swimming-pool. Proceeding to Lauder, they were received by the Rev. R. F. James at the Old Kirk, the tercentenary of which had occurred a year earlier. The day ended with a visit to Thirlestane Castle, under the guidance of Captain The Hon. Gerald Maitland-Carew.

(2) On 13th June the Club went south to County Durham, visiting the medieval priory of FINCHALE and the classical GIBSIDE Chapel. At Finchale, Mr. Lang and Mr. Piper of the University of Durham had kindly arranged to be present, and their commentaries greatly helped our understanding of the site.

(3) On 10th July the Club had the privilege of viewing two Northumberland manor-houses of the seventeenth century—CAPHEATON Hall and MITFORD—through the kindness of Mr. J. Browne-Swinburne and Mr. T. C. H. Sanderson respectively. Mitford Castle was visited, and also the Church of St. Mary Magdalene, where members were addressed by the Rev. John Richardson.

(4) On 8th August the Club travelled to HADDINGTON. Members were welcomed in St. Mary's Parish Church by Mr. J. G. S. Macphail, Secretary to the Friends of St. Mary's, and Mr. F. S. Mills, Clerk to the Session, who reviewed the

history of the church and the restoration then in progress. During the afternoon the burgh was toured under the guidance of staff from the County Planning Department.

(5) On 4th September the Club once more met in Northumberland. In the morning the achievements of the VINDOLANDA Trust, at the fort of that name, were studied. A visit was then made to HEXHAM Abbey, where members saw work ranging from the Saxon crypt of Wilfrid's seventh-century church to the 1974 organ by Lawrence Phelps of Pennsylvania.

(6) The Annual General Meeting took place on 10th October. A General Election on that day had made it impracticable to meet in the morning. In the afternoon, however, Mr. A. R. Little delivered his Anniversary Address on *Fifty Years of Rural Change*, and introduced Dr. G. A. C. Binnie as the new Vice-President.

The year's activities had also included a Nature Walk in the grounds of MIDDLETON estate, near Belford (8th June), and a Botanical Meeting on CATTLESHIEL Moor (17th August). An account of the latter will be found in these pages.

★ ★ ★

CONFERENCE

READERS of these Proceedings may care to be reminded of the annual ROXBURGHSHIRE HISTORICAL CONFERENCES. Founded in 1967 by Roxburgh County Council and the University of Edinburgh, they are occasions for the giving of papers on varied periods and aspects of Border history. The 1975 conference will take place in Kelso on 8th and 9th November, when the theme will be *Border Life in the Eighteenth Century*. Details may be had from Mr. B. C. Skinner, University of Edinburgh, 11 Buccleuch Place, Edinburgh, 8.

THE MARJORIBANKS HATCHMENT IN LADYKIRK CHURCH

By Major C. J. DIXON-JOHNSON

THE arms on the hatchment in Ladykirk Church may be described as gules three wolves' heads erased argent armed and langued azure, all within a bordure argent (for Robertson), and in pretence a small shield charged with the same arms. Below each shield lies fesswise a naked chained man proper. Above the shield is a baron's coronet, and on a wreath of the colours a dexter cubit arm proper charged with a cross-crosslet gules, the hand holding an imperial crown also proper.

The supporters on either side are two bay horses with black manes and tails and white harness, each having a gold chain about the neck from which hang shields bearing the arms argent on a chief gules between two mullets pierced a cushion argent being the arms of Marjoribanks.

Above the shield are the words VIRTUTIS GLORIA MERCES, and below the shield ADVANCE WITH COURAGE.

The dexter half of the background is black and the sinister half white, showing that Lady Marjoribanks survived her husband.

The hatchment is in memory of David, Lord Marjoribanks of Ladykirk. The fourth son of Sir John Marjoribanks of Lees, Baronet, he was born in 1797 and married in 1834 Marianne Sarah, daughter and co-heiress of Sir Thomas Haggerton, Baronet, and co-heiress of her mother Margaret, only child of William Robertson of Ladykirk.

David Marjoribanks took the name and arms of Robertson in 1834, and was created Baron Marjoribanks of Ladykirk on 12th June 1873, dying on the 19th of the same month. Lady Marjoribanks of Ladykirk died in 1889 and their elder daughter, the Hon. Sarah Robertson, married in 1856 Watson Askew of Palinsburn, who in 1890 assumed by Royal Licence for himself alone the additional name and arms of Robertson, following his wife's accession to the Ladykirk estate.

Duncan, son of Robert chief of Clan Robertson, having with great courage and intrepidity apprehended the murderers of James I, had been granted by James II the crest and motto above the arms, and the wild man in chains was also adopted in commemoration of the same event.

Reference may be made to *HBNC* XXXIII, 175-8, from which some of the above is taken.

COLDINGHAM PRIORY EXCAVATIONS (X)

By DUNCAN NOBLE, M.A.

THE fifth season of excavation took place from 8th to 20th April 1974. The team included Mr. W. J. Webb, assistant director; Miss P. James, site supervisor; Mrs. B. Coulton, B.A. and Mr. J. Curtis, B.A., archaeological assistants. Taking part were students from Whitelands College, Putney, and the University of London Department of Extra-Mural Studies.

We wish to express our gratitude to the President, Committee and Members of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club for their sponsorship and financial support. Much of the burden of the pre-excavation arrangements was born by Mr. T. D. Thomson, to whom we owe a great deal.

To Mr. R. D. Birch, M.A., Director of Education for Berwickshire, and the Berwickshire County Council Education Committee go our heartfelt thanks for their generosity in providing a grant towards the expenses of excavation.

Our thanks are due to Mr. R. F. Knight, M.A., Principal of Whitelands College, and the College Governors, for making it possible for Whitelands students to take part in the excavation, to which they contributed much.

To Dr. J. Hazeldene Walker, of Whitelands College, we are grateful for much assistance and advice on the planning of the dig.

Visitors to the site included Mr. P. J. Ashmore, of the Department of the Environment. His interest and advice were very welcome.

Excavation this year was undertaken first of all in the area of the cloisters. The object was to search for a portion of the wall between the cloister walk and the conventual buildings to the east, amid the walls in the ornamental gardens south of the church. By local repute some of these walls are of recent date. It was also the intention to look for a floor which might be related to such a wall and to examine the details of the construction of the wall and floor.

Area D5 (see plan) was opened therefore east of the cloister garth where there was likely to be found, in a part currently given over to a flower bed, a wall of ancient date. A wall in



such a spot ought to have been the wall between the cloister walk and the room south of the Chapter House.

In the area a wall was found (see Plate 1) aligned north and south. It was 1.50 m. wide and a length of 3.70 m. was uncovered. To the south of the area excavated it had been completely robbed out, which allowed us to draw a section through the wall. There are indications that the wall may continue to the north of the area excavated.

The fabric of the wall is of large red sandstone rubble set in mortar. No ashlar faces survive on the excavated portion, nor is there any indication that they existed.

On the west side of the wall is a concrete surface 5-7 cm. thick, made of small flint pebbles in yellow mortar. It is much less distinct in plan close to the wall, although clear in section, and it extends only for a distance of between 0.80 m. and 1.30 m. westwards from the wall.

No archaeological context survived to the east of the wall, but it could be seen that of the two other walls which run from the east to meet the wall we excavated, the southern one is modern and a fanciful piece of ruin-building earlier this century; while the northern one, except for its top course which is modern, is contemporary with and bonded into the excavated north-south wall. (Only the northern wall is shown in this year's plan.)

The wall was built on bedrock, with larger stones in the lowest two courses. There is on the eastern side only a foundation ledge which meets the ledge of the foundations of the southern face of the south wall of the Chapter House.

To the west of the wall the section showed in descending order the following levels (see drawing of section):

1. The soil over the top of the wall. This is brown loam which formed the flower bed which covered the area prior to excavation.

2. A band of brown loam 22 cm. thick whose top is on a level with the top of the wall. This is interpreted as make-up of fairly recent date. At the bottom of this layer is the concrete surface. From the character of the mortar used in this concrete and the stratigraphy of the area it appears as if the concrete surface is of the same date as the wall: medieval.

3. A layer of brown clayish loam 11 cm. thick, interpreted as being make-up under the concrete surface.

4. A band of brown loam with pebbles and stones in it. The top of this layer is horizontal, while the bottom rises up towards the wall and at a distance of some 70 cm. from the wall again rises away from the wall. This layer has the appearance of soil mixed with builder's rubble and it is likely, notwithstanding the upward slope of the bottom of the layer towards the wall, that the layer is associated with the building

of this wall and that the surface below this layer was the ground level at the time of building.

5. The lowest layer is loamy clay with stones in it. This has all the appearance of undisturbed soil.

No clear indication of a foundation trench could be detected.

The concrete surface is in the position of the cloister walk. There is no direct evidence that it is the actual surface of the walk, but it is probable that it is the decayed remains of the floor of the walk. It is not the type of surface found at Coldingham underlying a floor like that of the Chapter House, which was flagged. So the walk was, we think, of this soft concrete. It is some 40 cm. above the level of the Chapter House floor.

This area would repay further excavation to discover more of the wall and floor to the west and north. Eventually the manner in which the cloisters meet with the church must be investigated. The concrete surface found this year is well above the absolute level of the two ground surfaces found adjacent to Edgar's Walls in 1972¹ and is just 16 cm. below the level of the threshold of the blocked-up doorway which led from the conventual buildings to the Abbey Yard Field. An extension of excavation in this area should do much to tie together different parts of the site and show how they were terraced.

Excavation was continued this year in the Abbey Yard Field.

North of the Chapter House the area was extended. Twenty cm. above the absolute level of the Chapter House floor and 3.00 m. north of it were found the fragmentary remains of two surfaces. One had on it pieces of stained glass of the kind found east of the church in 1972² and it may perhaps be related to post-Reformation destruction.

Under these surfaces and on the same absolute level as the Chapter House floor but starting 3.00 m. to the north of it is a black surface with stones embedded in it. This surface extends eastwards as far as a shallow gully, and east of that is agricultural soil. Between the stony surface and the remains of the north wall of the Chapter House is a red surface containing crushed sandstone.

There are visible signs that both to the north and south of the Chapter House the Phase IV walls, now partially robbed out, originally extended as far as the east end of the Chapter House. The heavier Phase III walls were investigated beyond the stage reached during the 1973 season.³ On the north and south of the Chapter House the Phase III walls exist only to the extent uncovered in earlier years, not reaching to the east end of the Chapter House. Mention was made in the 1973 report of two parallel layers of crushed sandstone south of the Chapter

¹Noble: *HBNC* XXXIX, 102.

²Noble: *op. cit.*

³Noble: *HBNC* XXXIX, 178.

House. These were further examined and found to go down to the depth of the foundations of the Phase III wall and to follow its alignment eastwards beyond the eastern wall of the Chapter House. This feature is composed of crushed sandstone and mortar, often appearing as thin irregular layers. There is no corresponding feature to the north of the Chapter House. As to its interpretation, judgment is deferred.

Further excavation was undertaken of the mass of rubble mortared together which was found south of the southern wall of the Chapter House and lying at a slight angle to it. To the east this is contiguous to a feature composed of closely-packed stones lying on their edges. This disappears into the unexcavated ground east of the area of operations. It should be the site of further excavation.

To the south of this last feature, and running parallel to it, there is found a wall of not very solid construction. For part of its length it is robbed out. Meeting this at right angles to its south side is another wall, suggesting a building divided into two rooms. Stratified green glazed pottery was found associated with the silting-up of the remains of this building.

CONCLUSIONS

Part of the cloister walk was found, as well as a stretch of the wall between the walk and the room south of the Chapter House. This area gave a great deal of information on the construction of walls and floors at Coldingham and pointed the way to future operations.

The 1973 work north of the Chapter House was continued and more learned about the surfaces there.

The complicated southern wall of the Chapter House was further investigated.

South of the Chapter House there was found a building with stratified medieval pottery in it.

The work this year produced new architectural features and gave indications that the buildings on the site might be built on a series of terraces rather than on just two. The season's excavations also were a considerable advance towards the construction of a chronology of the phases of Coldingham Priory.

COLDINGHAM PRIORY EXCAVATIONS

(XI)

By T. D. THOMSON, M.A., F.S.A.SCOT.

FOR the past two years the Club's own activities at Coldingham have been limited. Some further work has been done on Baulk 4 in Edgar's Walls, revealing more of the postholes at present associated with the post-1216 reconstruction period. Finds consisted only of the familiar yellow-green glazed pottery. A small party of seniors from Eyemouth High School worked hard and well in this area in June 1974, and it is hoped that similar parties will come in future years.

A party of the Conservation Corps were again with us at Easter 1974, and considerably improved the cloister area by removing much of the modern boundary wall between the cloister garth and Edgar's Walls so that the latter can be seen properly as part of the Priory complex. A further small deposit of sherds of the familiar type was found in the core of this wall while it was being dismantled; it would appear to have been part of a shovelfull of filling.

Preservation work, at the expense of the County Council but organised by the Club, has continued. More has been done on the north wall of Edgar's Walls, and the top and exterior of the east wall have been made good.

★ ★ ★

AWARD

THE Council of the Club has decided to offer an annual prize of the value of five pounds to the contributor of the best paper to the *History* by a member who has not contributed previously, beginning with the issue for 1975.

Papers entered for this prize must be sent to the Editing Secretary not later than 31st December of the year concerned, and must be typewritten, double-spaced and on one side of the sheet only. They must be entered under a *nom de plume* and be accompanied by a sealed envelope bearing the *nom de plume* on the outside and containing the contributor's name and address.

Adjudication will be by a panel consisting of the President, Vice-President and Editing Secretary, who have entire discretion in the matter. No correspondence will be entered into about any awards made, and submission of a paper does not guarantee publication.

A TALE OF TWO PAINTINGS

By Sir TRESHAM LEVER, Bt.

ONE day during the autumn of 1972 I chanced to lunch at a London club of which I am a member, but which unfortunately I have little opportunity to visit. I was descending the stairs—rather carefully as they are broad and steep—when, on looking casually to the right, something familiar arrested my attention.

For a few seconds my mind was a blank: then the truth came to me in a flash. The two paintings on the opposite wall were of Walter Scott the fifth of Raeburn and his wife Jean, daughter of Robert Scott of Sandyknowe, uncle and aunt of Sir Walter Scott.

The artist's small preliminary paintings hang in the armoury at Abbotsford, but this was the first time I had set eyes on the finished portraits. The secretary of the club informed me that they had hung there for some years, at first on loan from a member, and, after the member's death, by purchase at a modest figure from his son.

I explained that the Scotts of Raeburn had been lairds of Lessudden at St. Boswells in Roxburghshire for just over three centuries, that these portraits had undoubtedly hung in the house for many years, and that my wife and I, the present owners of the property, must feel that they should return home after their exile. Would the committee sell the paintings?

The secretary said, probably yes, but at a price less modest than the one for which the club had acquired them. The deal was in due course concluded, and the two paintings, restored and reframed, have returned to the house from which they came.

This Walter Scott (1746-1830) and his wife (1737-1828) were cousins; so Jean Scott was Sir Walter's aunt by blood as well as by marriage. The great man had much affection for his aunt—Lady Raeburn as he habitually called her—and thus described her on a visit he paid to Lessudden when she was almost ninety years of age:

My aunt is now in her ninetieth year—so clean, so nice, so well arranged in every respect, that it makes old age lovely. She talks both of late and former events with perfect possession of her faculties and has only failed in her limbs. A great deal of kind feeling has survived in spite of the frost of years.

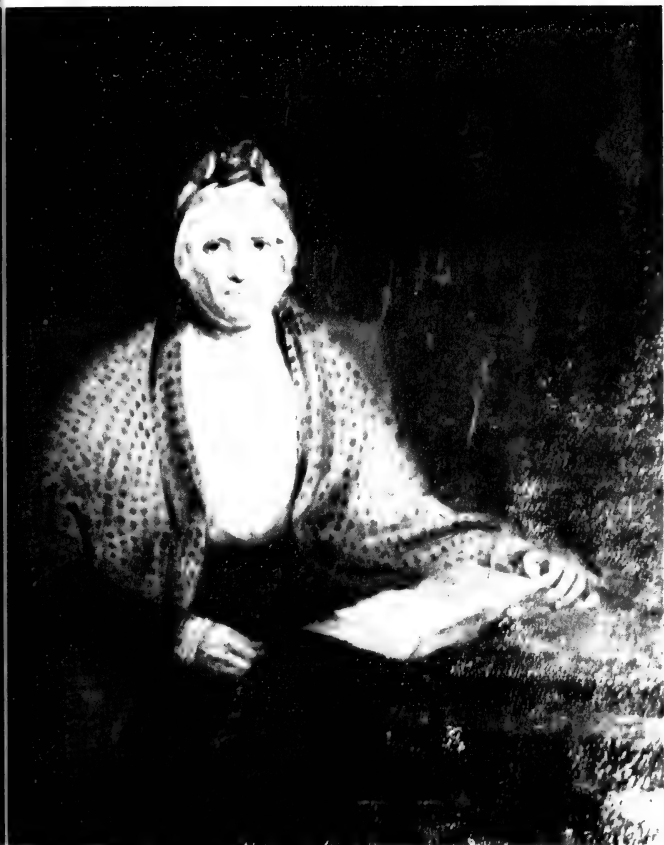
The "frost of years" had been intense, for Sir Walter detested



Sir John Watson Gordon

R. Clapperton

PLATE 2. Walter Scott of Raeburn.
(By courtesy of Sir Tresham Lever, Bt.)



John Watson Gordon

R. Clapperton

PLATE 3. Jean, wife of Walter Scott of Raeburn.
(By courtesy of Sir Tresham Lever, Bt.)

his uncle—the old Caliban, he called him. Raeburn was certainly an unpleasant personality—eccentric, selfish and, what is worse, mean. Though very well off, he would part with nothing to his children.

Thus in May 1826, when Lady Scott was dying, his daughter Barbara walked to Abbotsford to see her, and, though Scott offered the use of his carriage, insisted on returning to Lessudden on foot, a walk of some seventeen miles. “The old Caliban, her father will not even allow her a pony,” records Sir Walter, “and I believe makes my aunt lay out all the interest of her own fortune and Barbara’s to keep the family and save his own wretched pelf.”

The fate of Raeburn’s eldest son William, usually known as Willie, was even worse, for he too could obtain no help from his father, and his needs were great. Poor Willie had ten children (twelve in fact), as Sir Walter Scott, who was trying to help him, told Lord Montagu,

and may have God knows how many more for his wife *will* breed and his father my much honoured [uncle] *will not* die. So there are many mouths and I fear very little meat for the old trojan will not part with a penny though he has an estate of £1200 a year.

And a couple of weeks later:

I have great hope he will soon give the crows a pudding in which case the devil may wear black for I will get a suit of sables as Hamlet saith.

Nine years were to elapse before Walter Scott of Raeburn gave “the crows a pudding”: and, when he did, Sir Walter for form’s sake attended the funeral in the burial aisle at Lessudden, but had nothing good to say about his relative: “I came here to attend Raeburn’s funeral,” he wrote,

I am near of his kin, my great grandfather Walter Scott being the second son or first Cadet of this small family. My late kinsman was also married to my aunt, a most amiable old lady. He was never kind to me and at last utterly ungracious. Of course I never liked him and we kept no terms. He had forgot though an infantine cause of quarrell which I always remembered. When I was four or five years old I was stayin[g] at Lessudden house, an old mansion, the abode of this raeburn. A large pigeon house was almost destroyed with Starlings, then a common bird though now seldom seen. They were seized in their nests and put in a bag and I think drowned or thre[s]hd to death or put to some such end. The servants gave one to me which I in some degree tamed and the brute of a laird seized and wrung its [neck]. I flew at his throat like a wild cat and was torn from him with no little difficulty. Long afterwards I did him the mortal offence to recall some superiority which my father had lent to the Laird to make up a qualification which he meant to exercise by voting for Lord Minto’s interest against poor Don [Sir Alexander Don, M.P. for Roxburghshire and a great friend of Scott’s]. This made a total breach between t[w]o relations who had never been friends and though I was afterwards of consid[c]r[ab]le service to his family he kept his ill-humour allgeing justly enough that I did these kind actions for the services of his wife and family not his benefit. I now saw him at the age of eighty two or three deposited in the ancestral grave, dined with my cousins and returned to Abbotsford about eight o’clock.

The two portraits of Walter and Jean Scott of Raeburn were painted in 1820 by an artist destined to be greatly admired and popular, Sir John Watson Gordon, president of the Royal Scottish Academy, but at that date a young man of thirty making his way. They must have hung at Lessudden until the death of Willie Scott in 1855, after having been laird since his father's death a quarter of a century earlier. After Willie's death family affairs went from bad to worse under the last two lairds, Robert and Walter Scott, and at some uncertain date towards the end of the last century the paintings were removed from Lessudden to a more prosperous branch of the family.

Walter and Jean's third son, Hugh, had done better for himself than the feckless Willie. He had been in the service of the East India Company and had made his small pile. On his return home he had married an heiress, Sarah, daughter of William Jessop of Butterley Hall, near Derby, and had bought the neighbouring estate of Draycott upon which he built the large Victorian mansion known as Draycott Hall.

Here Hugh and Sarah Scott settled down to a happy married life, marred only by the fact that their marriage was childless. Accordingly, on his death in 1852 Hugh had left the property to Willie's fourth son William Hugh. He had married Sarah, eldest daughter of Alfred Fellows, and died in 1906 leaving two sons and two daughters.

The elder son, Hugh, succeeded to the Draycott estate. This Lieutenant-Colonel Hugh Scott had two sons, both of whom died unmarried, and on the death of the elder, Haliburton Scott, in 1939 the estate passed to a distant relative, Haliburton Mortimer.

This owner and his family do not seem to have lived at Draycott, for the house had by this time fallen into a state of disrepair, and he removed the paintings of Walter and Jean Scott to his London house in Cadogan Square, where they hung until the war. After the war the owner lent them to his club, and after his death his son sold them to the club.

There they were when I chanced to see them for the first time. Now they hang on the stairs at Lessudden, having returned home after an absence of at least a century.

This article, which first appeared in "The Scotsman" of 13th July 1974, was felt to be of especial interest to members of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club. Some months before his death, Sir Tresham Lever with characteristic kindness had agreed to its being reprinted in these pages.

THE EARLY LORDS OF LAUDERDALE AND ST. ANDREW'S PRIORY AT NORTHAMPTON

By KEITH STRINGER

University of Lancaster

It is too easily forgotten that the turbulent history of the Border zone during the later Middle Ages, and of Anglo-Scottish relations in general, stands in sharp contrast to the many years of peace and friendly contact between the realms prior to Edward I's attempts to subdue Scotland in 1296. Despite occasional hostility and discord Scots kings from Malcolm Canmore to Alexander III had enjoyed impressive personal and territorial connections south of the Tweed which they fully exploited to attract into Scotland barons and knights, and merchants and churchmen, from Norman England and other parts of the French-speaking world in order to strengthen and extend their rule in the northern kingdom. Amongst the most important incomers from the Berwickshire point of view were those Flemish merchants recorded at Berwick from the early twelfth century,¹ whose enterprise helped to secure for this burgh the position of Scotland's premier port. Around the same time Norman and Breton landlords came in from England to join forces with the Northumbrian house of Cospatrick, later the earls of Dunbar, in stamping a new concept of feudal authority upon the fertile lowlands of the Merse. The Morevilles quickly gained the rich prize of Lauderdale and by 1200 lesser estates had been hammered into shape by the Eus, Lindsays, Stewarts and Vieuxponts. In the same century Berwickshire saw the foundation of three convents of Cistercian nuns, of a Premonstratensian abbey and a Benedictine priory.

A good deal of attention has been focused on the substantial contribution that these forms of commercial, aristocratic and ecclesiastical colonisation made to the life of Scotland as a whole. But this concentration upon the country of the migrants' destination has obscured the fact that the incoming lay families from Norman England and northern France were often just as anxious to keep in close touch with the background from which they had sprung as they were to pursue

their new commitments across the Tweed. There is also a danger of neglecting the interests which contemporary families of native "Scots" descent, besides the Canmore dynasty, had the luck and opportunity to build up outside the Scottish kingdom. Although we have been taught that the Border was stabilised along roughly its present line in the east in the eleventh century and in the west by the mid-twelfth century, for such men the Tweed-Solway boundary was not the obstacle it became during the years of protracted warfare from 1296 when, undeniably, it began to shape into a firm barrier between the realms. Indeed, as this study of the early lords of Lauderdale will suggest, the Border can be shown to have been of no real significance in their private concerns and activities.



In or shortly before 1100 the first Senlis earl of Huntingdon-Northampton settled a community of Cluniac monks at St. Andrew's, Northampton, with an endowment of parish churches, lands and other property mainly confined to Northamptonshire itself. Later gifts were never sufficient to raise the priory to the level of a large ecclesiastical landowner and so far as can be judged it mostly depended upon local support of the kind that an unpretentious house of monks could usually expect to receive in medieval England. But one particular feature of its fairly meagre resources compels attention. Among the priory's surviving muniments are copies of three charters which show that during the first years of the thirteenth century St. Andrew's added a small estate in Berwickshire to its existing possessions.² This property comprised: (1) a ploughgate in Newbigging (in Lauder parish) given by Helen de Moreville shortly before her death in 1217; (2) an annual rent of five marks from "Grombelau" (unidentified), Redpath (in Earlston) and Glengelt (in Channelkirk) granted by Helen's son Alan, lord of Galloway (d.1234). In addition Helen's other son or stepson, Earl Thomas of Atholl (d.1231), gave the same priory a yearly pension of two marks from "Newland" (*nova terra*) in Tweeddale, possibly identifiable with Harehope (in Eddleston), Peeblesshire.³ These gifts of Scottish property to St. Andrew's at Northampton provide an excellent illustration of the lack of concern for the Border in the affairs of an important baronial family in Scotland during the early thirteenth century; and we are encouraged to dig deeper into this family's history in an attempt to uncover a little more about its activities and attitudes.

It is unnecessary to go back further than the first half of the twelfth century when a small band of apparently landless Normans left their home at Morville in the northern part of the

Cotentin in the hopes of making names for themselves on the other side of the English Channel. William de Moreville crossed over into Dorset in the wake of the powerful Vernon-Reviers clan, his family's overlords in Normandy, and was installed as a minor landowner at Bradpole.⁴ Geoffrey and Herbert de Moreville made a better move, setting themselves up in Yorkshire and the Midlands as prominent tenants of the Mowbray honour.⁵ Yet another of these migrants from Morville, and by far the most successful, was Helen de Moreville's grandfather, Hugh. His first notable appearance is about the early 1120s when he is described in a charter by the future David I, king of Scots, as one of David's "nobles and knights".⁶ King David secured for him a tenancy in the English honour of Huntingdon which had recently passed by marriage into the Scottish royal family, and much greater rewards awaited Hugh in Scotland itself. By 1140 David had promoted him to the prestigious office of constable for the northern realm and for services past or anticipated he established Hugh in Berwickshire and Ayrshire with the two massive fiefs of Lauderdale and Cunningham.⁷ Thus thanks to his attachment to the Scots king Hugh's journey from Morville proved more than worthwhile. He had rapidly climbed from humble origins to a position of enormous wealth and status, and before his death in 1162 he catered for his soul in a manner appropriate to a baron of the highest standing by founding the two abbeys of Dryburgh and Kilwinning, one for each of his Scottish lordships.

As Hugh's career amply demonstrates, Scotland offered considerable opportunities to men of Anglo-Norman stock in the first decades of the twelfth century. Lauderdale, with its castle at Lauder and the abbey of Dryburgh, was probably the chief basis of Hugh's new-found wealth, and it was at Dryburgh that he took the habit of a canon regular just before he died.⁸ This estate, together with Cunningham and the constableness of Scotland, passed from Hugh to his son Richard and then to Richard's own son, William. But in Hugh's case, as in others, the sudden rise to fame and power north of the Tweed did not mean that he and his immediate family were either prepared or forced to renounce their ties with the environment from which they had emerged. This is clearly seen in the marriages of Richard and Hugh's daughter Ada, both of whom married into the social *milieu* of Norman England. Ada became the wife of Roger Bertram I, lord of Mitford in Northumberland, by about 1171; and it is worth adding that the main branch of the Bertrams had held property adjacent to Morville at Bricquebec and Magneville from the mid-eleventh century.⁹ By 1170 Richard de Moreville married Avice, daughter of William de Lancaster I, whose family,

in spite of its Anglo-Scandinavian ancestry, had survived the Norman Conquest as substantial landowners in north-western England.¹⁰

The point to stand out above all, however, is that when Hugh de Moreville made his fortune in Scotland he did not relinquish his existing possessions in England. For many years Hugh and his descendants retained this property in their own hands and lost no opportunity to augment it. In the medieval period marriage itself usually entailed the transfer of land, and with Avice Richard had gained a large estate based on Lonsdale in the West Riding of Yorkshire.¹¹ Richard's marriage therefore confirmed not only his family's social but also its territorial affiliations with Norman England. Earlier, in 1157, when Malcolm IV surrendered Northumberland, Cumberland and Westmorland to Henry II, it looks very much as if King Henry accepted Richard's (? younger) brother Hugh as his tenant for the lordship of Westmorland or Appleby.¹² In this year Henry gave the same Hugh the great manor of Knaresborough, and when young Hugh subsequently entered the annals of general history as one of those who took part in the assassination of Archbishop Thomas Becket, he was described by Becket's chaplain and biographer, Herbert of Bosham, as a leading member of King Henry's baronial following. Certainly, this son of a Moreville lord of Lauderdale had no difficulty in rising to territorial prominence (and eventual notoriety) under the English crown. But whether young Hugh was originally given Westmorland and Knaresborough as hereditary fiefs is not clearly known, and in any event his acquisitions were not fully incorporated within the family patrimony. Lineal descendants of his father Hugh *constabularius* are found exercising some form of lordship over a couple of manors around Appleby in the thirteenth century, and in 1279 they demanded the whole Westmorland lordship *iure hereditario* but were amerced by Edward I's justices for making a "false claim".¹³ The constable's family was more successful in retaining its lands in Lonsdale and the honour of Huntingdon; it was this property which formed the core of the English inheritance of the early lords of Lauderdale.

The Lonsdale estate was far from the fees in the Huntingdon honour and each of these enclaves of English property was remote from Lauderdale or Cunningham. But although such scattered interests posed many problems of administration there was no attempt to sell off or exchange the Lonsdale and Huntingdon possessions in order to strengthen the more valuable concentrations of wealth in Berwickshire and Ayrshire; no hint of a thorough reorganisation according to the dictates of economic and administrative convenience. These estates in England were obviously important to the Moreville lords of

Lauderdale and they maintained a firm stake in the English countryside by keeping some of this property as demesne rather than tenanted land. In the Huntingdon honour, for example, they evidently had a park at Whissendine, Rutland. Perhaps it was there or in nearby Charnwood Forest that Malcolm, another of Richard de Moreville's brothers, met his death in a hunting accident.¹⁴ In short, the Border was largely irrelevant to this Moreville scheme of landholding. We can reasonably suppose that Lauderdale more than Cunningham formed the nucleus of their estates, their principal seat and the economic centre of gravity of their wealth. But the Morevilles regularly travelled across the Tweed, conserving their lands in Lonsdale and the honour of Huntingdon as carefully as they exploited their greater concerns in Scotland.¹⁵ And before the family died out in the male line in 1196 all of this property in the two kingdoms, no matter how acquired or how dispersed, had assumed the identity of a single unit of lordship, of one cross-Border inheritance.

War between the realms naturally threatened the unity of the property. But this is not to say that the sporadic outbreaks of hostility between England and Scotland in the twelfth century seriously disrupted the Anglo-Scottish landholding of the elder Hugh de Moreville and his heirs. Following the Scottish invasions of England during King Stephen's reign, in which this Hugh was actively engaged,¹⁶ the Scots king was dispossessed of the honour of Huntingdon and Hugh's fees in that lordship were taken from him. Nevertheless, it is instructive that about 1152 Hugh's wife, Beatrice de Beauchamp, tried to dispose of property in the honour at Bozeat, Northants., for although her rights there were at once contested,¹⁷ the family was clearly not prepared to write off the Huntingdon fees as a total loss; and in fact Hugh was reinstated in them in 1157 when the honour was restored to Malcolm IV. During the war of 1173-4 Richard de Moreville also forfeited his English concerns. But after a new *entente* was negotiated between the crowns in the latter year Richard managed to recover rents at Whissendine.¹⁸ He also reached an agreement with the Knights Templars on the assumption that other losses in the Huntingdon honour would eventually be made good, and whilst it is true that Richard did not live to see this happen—he died in 1189—the delay was due more to the obstructive attitude of Earl David of Huntingdon than to continued disfavour at the English court.¹⁹ In Yorkshire he regained his Lonsdale holding by buying back the land "from the hands of William de Stuteville" for 300 marks, a huge sum in those days and a measure of the high regard in which he held this property.²⁰ Thus when war disturbed the predomina-

antly peaceful relationship between the kingdoms, and the Moreville lords of Lauderdale were forced to opt for one side against the other, England and the English lands took second place to Scotland. Yet when that happened they did not give up the Lonsdale and Huntingdon estates as lost for ever and their landholding links with England, though temporarily undermined, were not permanently broken. With the return of peace the connections were reconstituted.

Let us move on a stage further. The Morevilles of Lauderdale were like any other medieval magnates in that the claims of family and of piety, and the need to attach to themselves a strong body of lay supporters, imposed recurrent demands upon their resources in land. Unfortunately there is not enough information to see how these pressures worked out in detail. But since distance and frontiers occupied no predominant place in the Moreville mind, it is perhaps no surprise to learn from the fragmentary evidence which does survive that these men readily involved others from outside Scotland in the organisation of their Berwickshire property. In 1150 Hugh de Moreville arranged for his new foundation at Dryburgh to be colonised by canons sent out from Alnwick abbey.²¹ When Ada married Roger Bertram she brought to the Bertrams an interest at Nenthorn and thereby the lords of Mitford, like the canons at Alnwick, extended their concerns from Northumberland into southern Scotland.²² On a more general note, the great dynasties of St. Clair (Sinclair) and Haig, whose origins lie in western Normandy, clearly owed their original advancement in the Scottish kingdom to Moreville support.²³ The Norman family of Masculus, ancestor of the Maules, was also closely associated with the Morevilles in Scotland.²⁴ None of these three lineages can be directly linked with Moreville estates south of the Tweed, although the St. Clairs had property near the family's fees in the Huntingdon honour.²⁵ But Alan of Clapham, another Moreville vassal in Scotland, took his name from a village in Lonsdale with which his family was still connected in the early fourteenth century.²⁶ His father Uhtred had served as priest of Clapham around the time that this place had passed into Moreville hands through Richard's Lancaster marriage, and Alan himself was soon ensconced at Addinston beside Cleekhimin Burn, six miles north of Lauder, by grant of Richard's son and heir William.²⁷ Another highlight in Alan's career was his appointment as sheriff of Lauder by 1203; then since he had prepared for his old age by buying himself into the spiritual fellowship of Furness abbey, he apparently retired to end his days in this Lancashire monastery.²⁸ But his descendants continue to crop up in Scottish sources and, as the Clephanes, they are still with us today.

It therefore seems quite plain that the Moreville lords of Lauderdale were more than just prominent barons in Scotland who also had lands in England and strong ties with northern France, for they deliberately manipulated their network of contacts outside the Scottish kingdom in order to attract others from the Anglo-Norman world to share in their own cross-Border interests. The scraps of information about Alan of Clapham, showing how the vassal of a Norman baron in Scotland was recruited direct from the lord's property south of the Border, are particularly enlightening. We may note, too, that when Hugh married Beatrice de Beauchamp she appears to have been assigned dower both in Berwickshire and the Huntingdon honour, and that Dryburgh abbey's original endowment, though it mainly comprised property in the Morevilles' Scottish patrimony, also included the Northamptonshire church of Bozeat.²⁹ These lords of Lauderdale thought of their complex of lands in England and Scotland as a single entity and it was natural for them to create close links between one part of their estate and another.

A family's achievements in the past are not, of course, a firm guarantee of future prosperity, and if the Morevilles experienced the luxury of success they also knew disappointment and failure. The blow fell when William de Moreville died in 1196 without male issue to succeed him. In consequence the continuity of his line was decisively broken and all that had been achieved by the Moreville lords of Lauderdale through nearly a century of good fortune and ambition devolved upon William's sister Helen and her husband Roland, lord of Galloway. The Moreville inheritance, both in England and in Scotland, was swallowed up within that of the Galloway family.³⁰ Nonetheless, it needs to be recognised that this merger of patrimonies represented a union between two families whose widespread interests and concerns were basically identical. Before Helen married Roland the native lords of Galloway had already distinguished themselves by marrying into the highest rank of Anglo-Norman society, and one of their marriages brought them an estate at Torpenhow in Cumberland.³¹ Their horizons were therefore by no means restricted to their own district of Scotland. They moved in the same social orbit as the Morevilles, sharing a similar outlook on life and the same disregard for the Tweed-Solway frontier. In 1196 the Morevilles' Anglo-Scottish lordship had passed into capable hands.

The creation of this new Moreville-Galloway estate, one of the greatest fiefs ever to straddle the Border, is of more than passing significance in the history of feudal Britain. The influence it carried was enormous, and Helen and Roland's son and heir Alan had a notable public life in the two kingdoms: in

England this lord of Lauderdale was among those upon whose advice King John claimed to have granted Magna Carta. Alan's prominence in Anglo-Scottish politics also won him an extensive Irish estate when John put him in charge of a large block of territory approximately coincidental with the modern counties of Antrim and Londonderry. Such accumulations of landed wealth demonstrate how the interests of a "Normanised" Scottish family might easily transcend the land and sea boundaries between one part of the British Isles and another. But in the narrower context of Berwickshire history a more specific consideration comes to mind. How did Lauderdale fit into the system of Moreville-Galloway land-holding? There can be no full answer to this question, but it is at least clear that the cross-Border contacts enjoyed by this area under the Morevilles were extended and intensified after 1196.

At this point we can return to the grants of Scottish property to St. Andrew's priory at Northampton, and it appears that the steps leading up to these endowments can be reconstructed in some detail. In November 1200, after accompanying William the Lion to a conference with King John at Lincoln, Roland of Galloway rode through the heart of the Huntingdon honour towards Northampton, his mind most probably occupied with the legal proceedings he and Helen had recently initiated in an effort to recover land in the honour sequestered from Richard de Moreville in 1173-4.³² But before the year was out Roland was taken seriously ill, and when he died at Northampton a few days short of Christmas his servants managed to arrange for his burial in the priory church of St. Andrew.³³ Now in past years St. Andrew's had received much support from tenants in the Huntingdon honour. In right of its foundation by Earl Simon de Senlis I, the lord of the honour himself cultivated the status of *advocatus* or special protector and feudal superior of the priory,³⁴ and those members of the Scottish royal family who held the Huntingdon estate gave the Northampton monks a steady stream of gifts and confirmations of English property. But it seems that until Roland's death neither the Galloways nor their Moreville predecessors had taken a direct interest in this house. After the first shock of bereavement, however, it would have been a perfectly normal reaction for Roland's wife Helen and his sons Alan and Thomas to make thank-offerings to St. Andrew's for the honourable burial Roland had been given, and we can probably assume that it was for this purpose that their gifts in Lauderdale and Tweeddale were intended.



We have come a long way in pursuit of the early lords of

Lauderdale, and the journey, starting in some small corner of Normandy, has taken us across almost every major boundary in Britain. The ability to build up important Anglo-Scottish interests is the central theme in their spectacular rise to prominence and in this their story matches those of other leading families in Scotland during this period. Though few of their neighbours in Berwickshire approached their level of wealth and status, the house of Cospatrick, the Lindsays of Earlston, the Stewarts of Legerwood and the Vieuxponts of Horndean and Langton were not only established elsewhere in southern Scotland but all of them also kept a tight hold of property in England which they occasionally managed to extend through skilful exploitation of the marriage market or success in winning political rewards. And if space permitted it could be shown that in distributing the sources of patronage at their disposal this important group of Anglo-Scottish landlords was as little concerned about the Border as the Moreville-Galloways.

What seemed convenient to the patron was not necessarily a suitable arrangement for the grantee, but the practical strains which these men sometimes imposed upon their beneficiaries were not as severe as might be imagined. Lay lords, both great and small, were used to moving about their estates in the company of their retinues, and if they wished to extend the itinerary in order to directly supervise remote assets in another country, and profit from the opportunities of future advancement which such perquisites could often offer them, this could be done without too much hardship or inconvenience. Alan of Clapham, whose property in Lonsdale and Lauderdale was separated by many miles of hard riding, minimised the discomforts of long-distance travel by negotiating with the monks of Furness for the provision of one good horse each year "which it is considered honourable for them to give and for me to receive".³⁵ An abbot or prior might find it difficult to visit isolated estates as frequently as a man of Alan's stamp, and in the last analysis his aim as an administrator was to mobilise forms of arable and pastoral enterprise to satisfy the needs of a static corporation which was not geared to continuous perambulation from one manor to another. But the problem of running possessions sited at considerable distances from a monastery was by no means insurmountable. Direct management might often be attempted by sending out members of the community to oversee outlying properties on the spot. Occasionally this technique would involve the erection of a grange or monastic farm; in other circumstances it could result in the setting up of a regular conventual priory. Thus the Benedictine cell at Coldingham owed its existence to the desire of the monks of Durham priory to maintain a close

supervision of their extensive estates in the Merse.³⁶ But every now and then an isolated estate or a rent-charge imposed on some far-distant manor was the cause of more administrative difficulty than it was worth, and economic pressures forced the landlord to reconsider his position.

The monks of St. Andrew's at Northampton soon found themselves in this situation over their gains in southern Scotland, which were far too insignificant to warrant the creation of a grange or priory in the north. Helen de Moreville's ploughgate at Newbigging had been given, at least initially, for them to farm for their own direct support, and the difficulties of trying to run this distant asset at first hand must have presented more serious problems than the collection of those annual rents conveyed by Alan of Galloway and Earl Thomas of Atholl. But even the collection of a fixed income from a remote centre was hardly a simple undertaking in the medieval period. Bitter experience had already taught Dryburgh abbey this lesson, for shortly after its foundation this house had been obliged to send couriers to St. James's abbey at Northampton in order to obtain a small annuity accruing from Bozeat church, and this had been the cause of much trouble and expense. Clearly the stage was set for some reorganisation involving Dryburgh's far-off pension in England and St. Andrew's equally distant concerns in Scotland. Which monastery took the first initiative is not recorded, but they finally reached agreement about 1243 when St. Andrew's overcame the embarrassment of directly administering its Newbigging demesne by releasing it to Dryburgh in perpetuity. In return Dryburgh authorised St. Andrew's to collect for its own uses nearly all of the Bozeat pension from the abbot of St. James's. Both parties were presumably well satisfied with this transaction, since each had taken an important step towards the reconstruction of its accretions across the Tweed into more manageable economic units. They had combined to redistribute peripheral gains under Moreville-Galloway patronage along more convenient lines.³⁷ Regrettably, we do not know the fate of St. Andrew's annual rents in Scotland, which are not mentioned in the agreement with Dryburgh, but there is no indication that this interest survived the thirteenth century.



The historian of baronial families in early medieval Scotland has often found it easy to neglect the concerns that many members of this group also maintained beyond the Scottish kingdom. The assumption is that the Tweed-Solway boundary forms a sharp dividing line cutting across the range of baronial interests. This article has attempted, albeit on a

modest scale, to beat down this supposed barrier. Whilst it does not pretend to provide a detailed history of the Morevilles and their Galloway successors, enough has been said to show that these lords of Lauderdale were more than simply large landowners in Scotland. Their territorial power stretched deep into England, and Alan of Galloway's success in Ireland reminds us of the wider opportunities which were open to ambitious men in thirteenth-century Britain. These magnates were not "Scottish barons". If anything they belonged to a larger baronial society of Norman-French descent or inclination whose only frontier that clearly mattered was the one set by the limits of its own expansion. It is impossible to draw firm lines between their extensive concerns.

What is permissible is to emphasise that England and Scotland formed the main area of activity for the Moreville-Galloways. Nor would it be an exaggeration to claim that when they travelled across the Border they may scarcely have realised that they were passing from one kingdom into another; and something has been revealed of the Anglo-Scottish contacts forged in the shadow of these great lords. Politically they were important figures, and favours might be bestowed upon them by the kings of both realms. We have also seen that though periodic warfare threatened the Morevilles' position as landowners in the two kingdoms it did not destroy their cross-Border estate; and when the crowns were at peace it was easy and acceptable to hold property across the Tweed. Ultimately it was the failure to produce male heirs which caused the Morevilles' downfall, yet their widespread interests survived within the framework of a larger Galloway patrimony. In 1234 Alan of Galloway also died without male issue and his massive lordship, excluding the Irish lands, was dispersed amongst his three daughters. Their husbands, Roger de Quincy, John de Balliol and William de Forz, were consequently promoted into the forefront of the Anglo-Scottish baronage of their day.³⁸ Balliol's son went on to become king of Scotland in 1292. Thus in the early Middle Ages the Anglo-Scottish bond could survive a family's inability to ensure the continuity of its line as well as the intermittent warfare between the kingdoms; and once this bond was established it was constantly being renewed through the exercise of patronage. True, intractable administrative problems might result in attempts to round off cross-Border gains, as was the case with Dryburgh and St. Andrew's. But that these two houses were able to organise a profitable exchange is in itself a reflection of the complexity of the Anglo-Scottish nexus, and where the difficulties of administration were less pressing there was no need to rationalise the endowment in this fashion.

The argument expounded in these pages could be extended in order to gain a closer understanding of the dynamics of royal authority in Norman and Angevin Britain and of the effectiveness of the Border as a political division between the English and Scottish realms. But this conclusion must confine itself to one final point. It was only from 1296, when war between England and Scotland became more common than peace and the pulse of national feeling quickened on each side of the Tweed, that the tradition of landholding across the Border was really stretched to breaking point. And then it would be wrong to envisage a sudden dislocation of the pattern. The earls of Dunbar hung on to their Northumberland estate until 1335,³⁹ whereas for many years Durham priory battled with remarkable success to preserve its connections with Berwickshire. But even the Durham community was eventually obliged to recognise that times had changed, and in May 1462 the "last English monks on Scottish soil" were finally ejected from their cell at Coldingham.⁴⁰ In the twelfth and thirteenth centuries many influences drew England and Scotland close together, but the Anglo-Scottish links created by great lords like the Moreville-Galloways could not outlast a drastic breakdown in friendly political relations between the realms.

REFERENCES

1. E.g. *Early Scottish Charters*, ed. A. C. Lawrie (Glasgow, 1905), no. 169.
2. See Appendix.
3. Cf. *Liber S. Marie de Melros* (Bannatyne Club, 1837), i, nos. 82-84.
4. G. W. S. Barrow, *The Kingdom of the Scots* (London, 1973), pp. 323-4; cf. *Sir Christopher Hatton's Book of Seals*, ed. L. C. Loyd and D. M. Stenton (Northants. Rec. Soc., 1950), no. 178.
5. Cf. *Charters of the Honour of Mowbray, 1107-1191*, ed. D. E. Greenway (Oxford, 1972), p. xxxiv, n. 1.
6. Lawrie, *Charters*, no. 46.
7. R. L. G. Ritchie, *The Normans in Scotland* (Edinburgh, 1954), pp. 154, 188; Barrow, *Kingdom*, p. 281.
8. *Regesta Regum Scottorum*, i, ed. G. W. S. Barrow (Edinburgh, 1960), p. 35. Lauder castle was begun before 1173; *Gesta Regis Henrici Secundi*, ed. W. Stubbs (Rolls Ser., 1867), i, p. 47.
9. *Liber S. Marie de Dryburgh* (Bannatyne Club, 1847), nos. 92, 150; *Recueil des Actes des Ducs de Normandie de 911 à 1066*, ed. M. Fauroux (Mémoires de la Société des Antiquaires de Normandie, 1961), no. 205.
10. *Pipe Roll 16 Henry II*, p. 53.
11. *Coucher Book of Furness Abbey*, II, ii, ed. J. Brownbill (Chetham Soc., New Ser., 1916), pp. 301-2, 334-5. This property included the town and castle of Burton in Lonsdale; cf. *Early Yorkshire Charters*, ix (1952), ed. C. T. Clay, no. 43.
12. For the identification of Hugh, lord of Westmorland, with Hugh son of Hugh de Moreville, constable, see *Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland*, ed. J. Bain (Edinburgh, 1881-8), ii, no. 169. Cf. *Reg. Reg. Scott.*, i, no. 125.

13. F. W. Ragg in *Trans. of the Cumberland and Westmorland Antiq. and Archaeol. Soc.*, New Ser., xii (1912), pp. 382-4, and *ibid.*, xvii (1917), pp. 228-9. On the litigation of 1279, see *Cal. Docts. Scot.*, ii, no. 169.
14. *Curia Regis Rolls*, vii, p. 189. Malcolm was buried in Leicester abbey; J. Nichols, *The History and Antiquities of the County of Leicester* (London, 1795-1815), I, ii, app., p. 74.
15. Skeleton itineraries of Richard de Moreville and Hugh, his father, can be compiled from the following sources: Lawrie, *Charters*; *Reg. Reg. Scott.*, i; *ibid.*, ii, ed. Barrow (Edinburgh, 1971). They show them often travelling between England and Scotland in the Scots king's household; and we may be sure that both men were attending to their own interests in the two kingdoms as well as the concerns of the king of Scots.
16. He was with the Scots army before Norham castle in June 1138 (Lawrie, *Charters*, no. 119).
17. *Liber . . . de Dryburgh*, no. 93; British Museum, Harley Chr. 52.C.4 (charter of Walter de Iscl, c. 1150 X 1153).
18. *Cur. Reg. Rolls*, vii, p. 189.
19. Most, perhaps all, of the losses in the honour came back by restitution or exchange in the early 1210s. The main references here are W. Farrer, *Honors and Knights' Fees* (London and Manchester, 1923-5), ii, pp. 357-8; *Cur. Reg. Rolls*, vii, pp. 189, 213.
20. Another private quarrel, that of Mowbray versus Stuteville, had complicated Richard's position; cf. Greenway, *Mowbray Charters*, pp. xxviii-xxxi. He raised the money just before he died by selling pasture at Selside and Birkwith (Yorks., W. R.) to Furness abbey (*Furness Coucher*, II, ii, pp. 334-5); but note the different terms in *ibid.*, pp. 335-7.
21. H. M. Colvin, *The White Canons in England* (Oxford, 1951), p. 367.
22. *Liber . . . de Dryburgh*, no. 150.
23. Barrow, *Kingdom*, pp. 317-8, 324.
24. E.g. *Liber . . . de Melros*, i, nos. 94, 108; *Registrum Episcopatus Glasguensis* (Bannatyne Club, 1843), i, no. 45.
25. Barrow, *Kingdom*, p. 318.
26. *Furness Coucher*, II, ii, pp. 299-300.
27. *Ibid.*, p. 306; *Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland*, vii, p. 153.
28. Barrow, *Kingdom*, p. 298. For his connection with the monks of Furness, whom he endowed with land at Clapham, see *Furness Coucher*, II, ii, pp. 306-7.
29. Lawrie, *Charters*, nos. 219, 238.
30. For references and a fuller discussion of the main points raised in this and the next paragraph, see K. J. Stringer in *Trans. of the Dumfriesshire and Galloway Nat. Hist. and Antiq. Soc.*, 3rd Ser., xlix (1972), pp. 49-55.
31. *The Register of the Priory of St. Bees*, ed. J. Wilson (Surtees Soc., 1915), p. 493.
32. Roger of Howden, *Chronica*, ed. W. Stubbs (Rolls Ser., 1868-71), iv, p. 141; Farrer, *Honors*, ii, p. 357.
33. Howden, *Chron.*, iv, p. 145; cf. Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, MS. 281(2) (Chronicle of St. Andrew's priory, Northampton), fo. 24v.
34. *Facsimiles of Early Charters from Northamptonshire Collections*, ed. F. M. Stenton (Northants. Rec. Soc., 1930), no. 55; cf. Barrow, *Kingdom*, p. 174.
35. *Furness Coucher*, II, ii, p. 307.
36. Barrow, *Kingdom*, pp. 168-9; cf. R. B. Dobson, *Durham Priory, 1400-1450* (Cambridge, 1973), p. 317.
37. K. J. Stringer in *Innes Rev.*, xxiv (1973), pp. 133-47.
38. Cf. *Scots Peerage*, iv, p. 142.
39. *A History of Northumberland*, vii, pp. 85-86.
40. R. B. Dobson in *Scott. Hist. Rev.*, xlvi (1967), pp. 1ff.

APPENDIX

THE following charters are known from the two St. Andrew's priory cartularies in the British Museum: MS. Royal 11 B. ix (xiii cent.) = A; MS. Cotton Vespasian E. xvii (xv cent.) = B. Words and parts of words lost through injury to A are supplied from B and placed within square brackets. Otherwise each document is printed here from A, noting only major variants in B. Punctuation and capital letters have been modernised. Abbreviated forms are usually extended, and the extension is in italics where it is uncertain. Scribal insertions are indicated by oblique strokes.

FIRST CHARTER

Helen de Moreville grants land at Newbigging to St. Andrew's priory, Northampton (Dec. 1200 X Jan. 1210).

A fos. 102v-3r; B fo. 253r.

{Uniuersis sancte} matris ecclesie filiis ad quos presens scriptum peruenerit, Helena de Moruilla, [salutem in Domino. Sciatis] me dedisse et concessisse et hac carta mea confirmasse pro anima [Rollandi viri mei et pro] animabus antecessorum et successorum meorum et pro salute anime mee Deo et ecclesie sancti Andree de Norh't et mon[ach]is ibidem Deo seruientibus vnam carucatam de dominio meo in ualle de Lued' in uilla Neubigginge cum toftis et croftis /qui fuerunt/ Liulfo et G[lede]wis, scilicet quatuor acras terre Sveinesbreche per altam uiam que uenit de Neubigginge uer[sus] occidentem usque ad exitum predicte uille et sic ascendendo inter capita croftorum usque ad proximum sichetum et ex altera parte uie predicte Morflat, scilicet a uia predicta uersus orientem usque ad proximum fontem et a uiridi uia que uenit de Egrehope uersus boream usque ad capud de Huntendon', et tres acras et dimidiam prati ad fontem iuxta Derimedue; habendam in liberam, pu[ram] et perpetuam elemosinam cum communi pastura eiusdem uille quantum pertinet ad vnam [ca]rucatam terre et cum omnibus pertinenciis eiusdem terre et cum omnibus libertatibus et cum o[mnibus] aysiamendis in bosco, in plano, in pratis, in pascuis et in omnibus locis. Quare uolo et [conce]do ut predicti monachi prefatam terram cum omnibus pertinenciis suis habeant et possideant inperpetuum ita honorifice, libere et quiete ab omni exaccione et consuetudine sicut aliqua elemosina in regno Scocie liberius et^b quietius et honorificencius datur et possidetur. Et ego et

heredes mei prefatam terram predictis monachis contra omnes homines warantizabimus. Hiis testibus Fergus fratre domini Rollandi, Henrico de Ferlington', Alano de Tirlestan, Petro de Hage, Willelmo de Cuningesburg, Thoma filio Rollandi, Artur de Ardros, Ricardo de Warewik, Ricardo de Wincestr', Alein de Chapham, Willelmo de Hertesheued, Ailredo, Yuone clericis et aliis.^d

Notes: ^a B adds et. ^b B omits et. ^c Read Clapham as in B. ^d et multis aliis, B.

Comment: The occurrence of Roland's son Thomas without comital style and his low position in the witness list indicate a date before Jan. 1210; cf. *Reg. Reg. Scott.*, ii, no. 489.

SECOND CHARTER

Alan son of Roland, constable of the king of Scotland, confirms No. 1 (Dec. 1200 X 1234).

A fo. 103r-v; B fo. 255r.

Uniuersis sancte matris ecclesie filiis presentibus et futuris, Alanus filius Rollandi constabularius regis Scoc', salutem. Sciatis me concessisse et hac carta mea confirmasse pro anima Rollandi patris mei et pro animabus antecessorum et successorum meorum et pro salute anime mee Deo et ecclesie sancti Andree de Nor[thampton] et monachis ibidem Deo seruientibus vnam carucatam terre de dominico meo in ualle de Lauwede, eandem scilicet quam E. de Moruilla mater mea eisdem monachis^a dedit [vbi vti]lius et maius aysiammentum eis fuerit; habendam in liberam,^b puram et perpetuam elem[osinam cum communi] pastura quantum pertinet ad tantam terram et cum omnibus pertinenciis eiusdem [terre et cum omnibus] libertatibus et aysiammentis in pascuis et^c bosco, in prato, in plano et omnibus locis. [Quare vo]llo et concedo ut predicti monachi prefatam terram cum omnibus pertinenciis suis [habeant et possi]deant inperpetuum ita honorifice, libere et quiete ab omni exaccione et consuet[udine sicut carta] Helene matris mee testatur et confirmat. Hiis testibus Gilberto filio Co[spatricii], Alexandro filio Cospatricii], Willelmo de la Mare, Thoma Anglico, Radulfo de la Ch[am]paygn', Jacobo decano, Hugone capellano, Ada capellano, Waltero et Ethereldo^d clericis meis et aliis.^e

Notes: ^a Word omitted, B. ^b B adds et. ^c in, B. ^d Etheldredo, B. ^e et multis aliis, B.

THIRD CHARTER

General confirmation by Roger de Quincy, earl of Winchester, of grants made by Helen de Moreville, Alan and Thomas. ?At Halse (Northants.) (1235 X 1250; possibly X c. 1243).

A fo. 103v; B fo. 256r-v.

Omnibus sancte matris ecclesie filiis presens scriptum uisuris uel auditoris, Rogerus de Quency comes Wint' constabularius Scocie, salutem eternam in Domino. Nouerit vniuersitas uestra me caritatis intuitu et pro salute antecessorum et successorum meorum, assensu Helene uxoris mee, [conc]essisse et hac presenti carta quantum ad me pertinet confirmasse^a Deo et ecclesie sancti Andree [de N]orhampton' et monachis ibidem Deo seruientibus omnes terras et redditus quos habent [ex] donis antecessorum meorum. Videlicet ex dono Alani filii Rollandi tres marcas de firma de Redepeth et viginti solidos de firma de Langeld et dimidiam^b marcam de firma de Grombelau, dimidiam ad festum sancti Martini et dimidiam ad Pentecosten;^b de dono autem Helene de Moruilla vnam carucatam terre de dominio suo in ualle de Louedere in uilla que uocatur Neubigginge cum toftis et croftis qui fuerunt Liulfi et Gledewis et cum communi pastura quantum ad tantum terre pertinet et cum omnibus libertatibus et aysiamendis in pascuis, in bosco, in prato, in plano et omnibus locis; de dono uero Thome filio Rollandi, comitis Atholl', redditum duarum marcarum in uilla que uocatur noua terra in uilla^d de Tuede de terra que fuit Ricardi de Moruille. Quare uolo et concedo et precipio ut predicti monachi omnes predictas terras et redditus cum omnibus pertinenciis suis habeant et possideant in perpetuum, honorifice, libere et quiete ab omni exactione et consuetudine sicut carte predictorum donatorum quas inspexi apud Hausho melius [et] liberius protestantur. Hiis testibus Seero de Sancto Andrea, Johanne Monaco, Bernardo de [Ryp]el', Ada decano de Brackele, Philippo seruiente, Ricardo de Elinton', Simone Page, [Ricardo] de coquina et multis aliis.

Notes: ^ahac presenti carta mea confirmasse quantum ad me pertinet, B. ^bad festum Pentecost', B. 'Sic; read filii. ^dRead valle as in B.

Comment: De Quincy was earl of Winchester from 1235 and his wife Helen was dead by 1250. Since the agreement between St. Andrew's and Dryburgh over Newbigging is not mentioned in this confirmation, it was possibly given before c. 1243.

“SCANDAL” AT AUCHENCRAW

By WILLIAM LILLIE, D.D.

MY Berwickshire forbears, the Bogues of Auchencraw, were not people likely to be in trouble with the kirk-session. During the whole eighteenth century not one of them seems to have been found guilty of those sexual aberrations that occupy far too large a place in the kirk-session records of that century. At least three of them were elders of the Kirk. Even in more worldly affairs they were, in a small way, men of property, “portioners” as they were called in Berwickshire, holding a portion or small feu of land, and engaged in numerous transactions over money and property, which were duly recorded in the Registers of Deeds and Sasines to the great advantage of a descendant trying to investigate their relationships. Yet some of these very respectable people were three times involved in what the kirk-session records called “scandals” between the years 1710 and 1721.

Perhaps the most worthy of them all was John Bogue, who was not only a portioner at Auchencraw, but also joint-tenant with his father-in-law David Crooks of the farm of Oldtown of Dowlaw near the coast to the west of St Abb’s Head. Both men had been earnest Covenanters, and David Crooks had even been imprisoned for his faith. John Bogue’s distinguished grandson, Dr. David Bogue, one of the founders of the London Missionary Society, and the only member of the family to be included in the *Dictionary of National Biography*, wrote in a letter: “Our grandfather (John Bogue) was frequently obliged, in order to escape the barbarous soldiers employed by the accursed governments of the Stewarts, to run down the steep descent and hide himself in the caves by the seaside.” In quieter days John Bogue was an elder of, and a generous giver to, the Kirk of Coldingham.

It must have been a shock to the pious John, when a young cousin, then just over twenty, Patrick Bogue, also a portioner of Auchencraw, cursed him and his family, and that publicly before people belonging to two other parishes—something that the kirk-session clearly regarded as a serious aggravation of the offence. John duly reported the matter to the kirk-session, naming his witnesses. At the same time he very properly declared his own “earnest desire of his friend’s [i.e.

Patrick's] edification, repentance and amendment," and expressed "sorrow for his stiffness and obstinacy." The kirk-session's officer was sent to Auchencraw to charge Patrick, and to summon him to the next meeting of the kirk-session. At this stage, Patrick denied that he was guilty, although his own mother admitted that her son had used the offending words. This was the beginning of a process of pastoral concern and ecclesiastical legalism that lasted for some nine months.

The minister himself went to Auchencraw and tried to persuade Patrick to come to the session and to confess his guilt, and "after some pains taken upon him," Patrick promised to do so. But at the next meeting of the kirk-session, the Auchencraw elders reported that "a little time after the minister was gone" Christian Sheriff, Patrick's widowed mother, had come to them, and told them that she would never allow her son to come before the session. The session recognised that Patrick had made a private confession to the minister, but that was not enough; he must confess "judicially" (i.e. officially before a duly constituted meeting of session) what he had confessed "extrajudicially." That Sunday was "exceeding rainie," and Patrick did not appear, but the Auchencraw elders, still feeling the sharpness of Christian Sheriff's tongue, induced the session to certify that Christian Sheriff "cannot escape censure if she amend not her ways and bridle her unruly tongue." Month after month minister and elders tried to get Patrick Bogue to appear before the session. He indeed repeatedly promised to do so, but he "would not condescend upon a day." At last the time for the summer celebration of Holy Communion was near, and warning was given from the pulpit that none "under process for scandal" could expect to be admitted to the Lord's Table. This was too much for Patrick; he made due confession of his guilt, and was gravely rebuked. Somewhat chivalrously he "did now assert that he was not hindered by his mother." We can almost see the Auchencraw elders shaking their heads!

Meanwhile the Coldingham session and Christian Sheriff were in conflict over another matter. Isobel Paxton, the wife of William Bogue, a cousin of both John and Patrick, had said to a servant that John Purves, junior, another Auchencraw portioner, was blamed for the corn stolen in the west end of Patrick Crooks, and that he had been seen in the stackyard of Patrick Crooks, from whom the corn had been stolen. The servant to whom Isobel Paxton had spoken was unfortunately the "good-brother" of John Purves, and when Purves heard of it from him, he made a formal complaint to the kirk-session. Isobel Paxton appeared before the session, and, as she had already told the minister, confessed that she had made

the accusation, but declared that it was because she had heard Christian Sheriff say so. Although Christian Sheriff had not been cited to appear before the session, she was on the spot and acknowledged that she had said the words repeated by Isobel Paxton and that she could prove them true. Isobel Paxton was immediately "assoyl'd and dismissed." One feels that she deserved at least a rebuke for engaging in malicious gossip, but the session clearly felt that it had now a more formidable offender to deal with. Christian Sheriff stated that her authority for making the accusation was one Elizabeth Marshall, but, if Elizabeth Marshall were to deny that she had said it, Christian Sheriff would prove it with witnesses. Christian Sheriff evidently said a good deal more, for she was admonished for misbehaving by foolish talks and assertions.

At the next meeting of session Elizabeth Marshall admitted that she had said that the peas were found in John Purves' stable, but that she had been told this by one Janet Denholm. So Janet Denholm was cited to appear. She denied the accusation, but said that she would tell the session what she knew without dissembling. Patrick Crooks, then on his death-bed, had reproved her and her husband John Greenfield because their children had pulled peas out of his stack. He said that he would break their legs if he found them there again, and his wife joined in the scolding. Janet Denholm was particularly grieved because her children were those of a former husband, and she was afraid that her present husband John Greenfield might chide both her and them. She had heard that the children who had put the peas in John Purves's stable were Patrick Crooks' own children. Realising, however, that her own children might have been playing with them, she duly reproved them. While this scolding was going on, Elizabeth Marshall had come into her house to get the heck¹ of her spinning-wheel mended, and had overheard part of the talk. She added that Patrick Crooks' wife had told her that John Purves, either the father of the complainer or himself, had come to the Crooks' house and reproved the children for bringing the peas into his stable. She further declared that she had never accused John Purves of the theft nor mentioned his name to Elizabeth Marshall.

We with our hindsight may think that the session should have accepted Janet Denholm's explanation as a reasonable account of these trivial on-goings and dropped the whole matter, but neither the session nor Christian Sheriff were prepared for that. At two more session meetings Christian maintained that Janet Denholm had said that the peas were found in John Purves' stable; at the earlier meeting she became so violent in her accusations that she had to be

¹Heck: the toothed part of a spinning-wheel.

removed. Elizabeth Marshall supported her, but Janet Denholm and her husband John Greenfield who appeared for her at the earlier meeting denied that she had said any such words. As the second Sunday was again "exceeding rainie," it was considered not expedient to spend more time then on the matter, but what we would now call a commission of the session was appointed to go to Auchencraw and examine the witnesses produced by Christian Sheriff. John Bogue of Dowlaw was appointed one of the commission, but, although Christian Sheriff did not raise any objection to his being included, he apparently stayed away, or left early.

At Auchencraw on the following Friday, the witnesses were all "sworn and purged in common form," and after giving evidence had to sign written statements, or, in the case of the illiterate, to put their hand on the pen, with which the minister signed on their behalf. The one witness whose evidence was not largely hearsay was Andrew Dods, who had been a farm servant with Patrick Crooks. He said that he had reprov'd John Greenfield and Janet Denholm's children for pulling the stalks of peas out of his master's stackyard. John Greenfield had then said to him that he could go to John Purves' stable, and he would find both the peas and his master's bairns there. One of the children (presumably one of Janet Denholm's) had owned the theft, and the other "cry'd being afraid to be whipped, and was as guilty as the other." Andrew Dods told the session besides that there was much white corn stolen; this probably meant more than children would have taken in play. He said finally that he was not charging anybody with the theft.

William Bogue, Isobel Paxton's husband, and Patrick Bogue, Christian Sheriff's son, were among the other witnesses. Both were cautious, William stating that in a conversation he had had with John Greenfield about the story of the stolen corn, Greenfield said that his wife "kend [knew] a cuple of twelve months since of John Purves," and Patrick merely reporting what he had heard Andrew Dods say. John Greenfield was allowed to question the witnesses, but used such "reflective words" against both judges and witnesses that he had to be gravely cautioned and exhorted to bridle his tongue. His particular accusation was that his opponents had "clapp'd Andrew Dods shoulder as they went up and down the Town, that Andrew should be a witness & they would lay it all upon John Greenfield." It was pointed out that at the previous meeting Dods had been offered as a witness by Christian Sheriff, so that there was no question of his being pushed into the role of witness. John Greenfield went on "making a noise" to such an extent that the session deferred their final decision to their next regular meeting at Coldingham.

When the session met on the following Sunday and heard an account of what had happened at Auchencraw, its first step was to rebuke John Greenfield for his misbehaviour and unseemly talk. The charges made against John Greenfield and Janet Denholm by Christian Sheriff were found to be unproved. John Purves, who before had expressed anxiety over recovering the deposit he had to pay when making the original complaint, now wished to let the whole matter drop, and the session agreed, in consideration of the fact that most of the evidence was on hearsay and seemed to come from children hiding stolen peas in an open stable.

The whole storm in a tea-cup evidently blew over, for when John Greenfield and Janet Denholm brought a child to be baptized four years later the witnesses or sponsors were their old accusers, William and Patrick Bogue. Patrick's name appears once again in the Coldingham records; when he died in his mid-twenties in 1715, the new velvet mort-cloth or pall hired out by the session was used.

In 1721, the Coldingham session appointed some new elders, and among those chosen were William Bogue, Isobel Paxton's husband, and his brother John, who was the farmer at Heughead. There was no objection "to the life and conversation" of William, who seems already to have been a leader in the Auchencraw community. But, when John's name was considered, the session clerk George Edington maintained that John Bogue was not fit to be an elder, and that he would never sit along with such a man in the kirk-session. His grounds of objection were that John Bogue's wife was "a most scandalous woman in her tongue", and that John himself had "deponed unlawfully" in Greenlaw Court. John's wife was his cousin Margaret Bogue, the daughter of Christian Sheriff, and she had apparently inherited her mother's tongue and reputation. Although Edington was ready to produce evidence for particular instances of Margaret Bogue's unseemly speech, the session felt that the accusation against her was too general to be considered. One Auchencraw elder stated that "he had known John Bogue since his infancy, and never saw or heard anything scandalous laid to his charge, and, since he was come to the age of a man, he was of an harmless and blameless life." At the next meeting Edington was required to say whether he was accusing John Bogue of perjury. Edington avoided the word "perjury", but affirmed that Bogue had said in giving evidence in Greenlaw Court something that he could not have possibly known.

When the session met again, Edington withdrew the charge, acknowledging that it had been made in anger. He was duly rebuked for his "ill-conceived and worse-retained passion." John Bogue was not satisfied, feeling that accusations

made publicly were now being withdrawn privately, but the session knew that talk of the withdrawal would spread as quickly as talk of the accusations had done. Edington and Bogue bore witness to their reconciliation by taking each other's hand, and Bogue was duly ordained an elder.

Quieter times seem to have followed in Auchencraw at least as far as the Bogue family was concerned. Many of the family left the parish, and some prospered. The portions of land which they had inherited from ancestors as far back as the sixteenth century, passed into other hands. The scandals of our story look, after two-and-a-half centuries, very trivial, but they do reveal some of the tensions and humours of life in a village at the beginning of the eighteenth century.



ROYAL ARMS IN THE TOWN OF BERWICK

By Major C. J. DIXON-JOHNSON

THERE are six examples of the Royal Arms to be seen in Berwick.

The oldest are those of King William III in the Customs House. Painted on wood, they show the arms of France and England quarterly in the first and fourth quarter, those of Scotland in the second quarter and those of Ireland in the third, with an inescutcheon of his own arms of Nassau in pretence, which were the Royal Arms from the death of Queen Mary II in 1694 until the death of William in 1702. The arms of France had been quartered with those of England since 1340, when Edward III claimed to have inherited the throne of that country on the death of Charles IV.

Above the entrance to the Barracks is a fine example of the Royal Arms of George I in full colour, showing quarterly (1) England impaling Scotland, (2) France, (3) Ireland, and (4) Hanover (1714-1801). The quarter for Hanover is divided into three parts containing the arms of Brunswick, Lüneburg and Westphalia, with an inescutcheon over all bearing gules the crown of the Emperor Charlemagne or, being the arms of office of the Arch-Treasurer of the Holy Roman Empire—an office held by the rulers of Hanover.

A shield of the same arms hangs over the door of the Customs House.

The most recent examples are on the Royal Tweed Bridge, where the present Royal Arms are on the Tweedmouth end and those used in Scotland on the Golden Square end, and on the gate into the Barracks.

THE MATHEMATICS OF THE PEW

By T. D. THOMSON, M.A., F.S.A. SCOT.

WHEN the renovators of Coldingham Priory started work in 1854 one of their first tasks was to empty the interior of the post-1662 pews and galleries which encumbered it; the state of the church "before" and "after" can be judged from prints in Carr's *Coldingham* and Raine's *North Durham* respectively. However, when the renovation was completed the congregation had to be seated again, to a number estimated by Mr. Munro, the parish minister, at about 320. Pews were therefore provided, forming a hollow oblong facing inwards to the pulpit, which was placed against the south wall just east of the present door, which is how the interior is portrayed in King Hunter's *Coldingham Priory* and how it remained for a century.

So far, so good, but to avoid disputes the sittings had to be allocated according to law among the heritors (the owners of heritable property in the parish), who had been assessed proportionately to the valuation of their holdings for their share of the cost of the renovations. Three documents which have recently come to light show how this was done: a copy of the printed Valuation Roll for Berwickshire, parish by parish, for 1855; a certified copy of the manuscript proposals for allocation, the minutes of the heritors' meetings thereanent and their petitions to the Sheriff and his decernitures; and a plan of the seating showing the allocation of space among the heritors. (The first two were found in a disused safe and the third in a tin trunk under the floor of the church hall.)

The scheme was drafted by William King Hunter of Stoneshiel, Reston, as agent for the parish; he had taken a leading part in the renovation of the Priory and published the contemporary account of it, but he set about this next job with less imagination than he displayed over the renovation. He sets out the law with clarity: the seating must be divided proportionately to the valuation of the heritors' holdings and the order of choice of seats must be the order in which these valuations run, from greatest to least (Matthew xix.30 apparently did not apply); he then followed these rules.

He had first to measure the available seating; initially this totalled 532 feet, less seven feet nine inches for the manse pew traditionally assigned to the minister's household. That left

524 feet three inches divisible between £13,148.19s.2d. Scots of valuation, but the division was not a simple matter of arithmetic as may have been hoped. In three cases there were discrepancies between the list by which the parochial assessments were levied and a recent Cess Roll; a full folio page is devoted to sorting these out. One discrepancy amounted to £12 Scots (£1 sterling) and another to £3.6s.4d. Scots (5s.6½d. sterling); the practical effect of adjusting the latter was to reduce the Fairlaw sitting by three and three-quarter inches.

The roll of heritors is given in A. A. Thomson's *Coldingham: Parish and Priory* as Appendix XI, and the Scheme of Division followed this. The principal heritor was Mrs. Milne Home of Wedderburn, Billie and Paxton, whose initial entitlement came to 119 feet ten inches; on King Hunter's estimate of an average of eighteen inches to each worshipper this provides for some eighty people. Northfield received accommodation for thirty adults and Houndwood for eighteen. My great-grandmother was entitled to two and three-quarter inches and my great-aunt to one and a half. Two interesting provisions were for the North British Railway Company—two feet four and a half inches—and the Coldingham United Presbyterian Congregation—two inches.

At this stage there had to be an addendum based on fresh information; its main effect was to alter the accommodation of the first eight on the roll (but in no case by more than four feet) and the order of priority of choice. No. 33 moved up to No. 26 and No. 26 had to be content with the twenty-seventh place.

The heritors then duly met, approved the Scheme, proceeded in order of priority to choose their seats and petitioned the Sheriff to confirm the division, choice and allocation of seats, which he was pleased to do on 28th December 1855.

This should have been the end of the story. However, the Presbytery of Chirnside intervened in October 1856, after further alterations in the seating had increased the linear total from 532 to 618 feet, so King Hunter had to start again. He had completed the revision by 2nd June in the following year: the Wedderburn share went up by just under twenty feet; my two relatives received an additional half and quarter inch respectively.

The new Scheme of Division was printed and submitted to the heritors on 14th August, but it was claimed by Mr. Milne Home (for his wife) that in the original Scheme there had been "too little of sittings allocated to the Billie Estate to the extent of twenty-four feet." There were still twenty-two feet of wall seats unallocated which he would be willing to accept *pro tanto*, and he had also observed that three feet six inches had been allocated to the Earl of Home, but as the latter was not a heritor but only the owner of certain feu-duties he was surely

not entitled to seating in the church. The meeting agreed to give Billie this accommodation for an additional sixteen people, and Mr. Hunter was instructed to write appropriately to Lord Home (no reply is recorded). The new Scheme was then agreed and submitted to the Sheriff, who confirmed it on 3rd November 1857.

Since then, no one seems to have worried very much.

★ ★ ★

THE 1974 BOTANICAL MEETING

By Dr. A. G. LONG

The Hancock Museum, Newcastle-upon-Tyne

A BOTANICAL meeting was held on Saturday, 17th August 1974, at Cattleshiel and Wellcleugh Burn, to look for *Saxifraga hirculus* the Yellow Marsh Saxifrage. The President, Mr. Adam R. Little, together with about 26 members and visitors, met at 10.30 a.m. on the Westruther road between Foul Burn bridge and Cattleshiel Farm. Prior arrangements had been made by Mrs. E. O. Pate, who obtained the necessary permission from the three farmers on whose land the search was made. The morning was bright and sunny with a westerly breeze, and although one or two showers threatened rain this was very slight and in no way spoiled the proceedings.

Members were first shown herbarium specimens of the rare Saxifrage collected last century by Robert Castles Embleton, R. B. Bowman, and Dr. George Johnston, from the Langton-lees site. R. C. Embleton, surgeon, was a founder member of the Club and his specimens are of special interest since they are dated 1832—the year in which the plant was first found by Mr. T. Brown whose father was Minister of Langton Parish. The data label on this sheet reads "*Saxifraga hirculus*, Langton Lees Farm, Berwick, Mr. T. Brown and R. Embleton 1832". In addition, two sheets of *Sedum villosum* Hairy Stonecrop and *Sagina nodosa* Knotted Pearlwort were also shown as these plants frequently occur in the same kind of habitat as the Saxifrage. A rapid résumé of the history of the plant in Berwickshire was then given.

In 1832 it was discovered by Mr. T. Brown at the Langton Lees Cleugh site, HBNC I, 9, 29, and *New Statistical Account*, 1845, p. 236.

In 1853 Dr. Johnston wrote in his book *Natural History of the Eastern Borders*, p. 84: "In a wet moorish spot near Langton wood, plentiful—Rev. T. Brown who had the good fortune to add this beautiful species to the Flora of Scotland."

In 1867 it was again recorded by Dr. Frances Douglas "In a wet spongy bog, Langton Lees Cleugh. Found by Dr. Clay," *HBNC* V, 300.

In 1872 Dr. C. Stuart wrote: "In great beauty, on 14th August on the sides of sheep drains on left-hand side going up Langtonlees dean," *HBNC* VI, 436, also in 1873, *HBNC* VII, 19.

In 1878 Dr. C. Stuart wrote this warning: "It is a duty I owe to the Club to inform the members that *Saxifraga hirculus* is all but extinct at Langtonlees Dean, in consequence of a number of sheep drains having been constructed through the place where it used to grow. My second son and Capt. Norman were up at the station last summer and came back with hardly a vestige of a specimen. It, however, may spring again, but I am not sanguine. At one period it was plentiful," *HBNC* VIII, 533. In spite of this the plant still continued to occur; thus in 1879 Mr. C. Watson recorded it again at Langton Lees Cleugh, *HBNC* IX, 49, and in 1883 it was found at Langton again, by Mr. Arthur Evans, *HBNC* X, 264. This was the last recorded occurrence of the plant at the Langton site although in 1886 Dr. C. Stuart wrote in the *Transactions of the Edinburgh Botanical Society*, Vol. 6, 19-26: "Rev. T. Brown found *S. hirculus*—new to the Scottish flora in a bog where sheep drains threaten to destroy it. It grows with a profusion of *Sedum villosum* and *Spergula nodosa*."

In 1885 James Hardy recorded the plant at a second site only about two miles distant from the first site. Thus he wrote: "Mr. Robert Renton has picked up on the Cattleshiels Moor the rare *Saxifraga hirculus*. There would be over a hundred plants at the place," *HBNC* XI, 68. This is the last record of the species in the County. Thus, in 1916 A. H. Evans wrote: "Extinct at Langtonlees, in the locality originally recorded," *HBNC* XXIII, 223. Again in 1931 Alan A. Falconer wrote: "Apparently this plant has been extinct for many years at the station in the Wellcleugh, Langtonlees, where it was discovered nearly 100 years ago by Mr. (afterwards Rev.) T. Brown. I have frequently visited the spot at its flowering season in vain."

The party first followed the path which crosses the moor to Dronshiel and then diverged to the left and spread out over Shiningpool Moss to the Under Bog approaching the Big Durrington. The expanse of likely territory here was too large to cover adequately and another hour could easily have been spent. The land has been drained by sheep drains and although these have a nice flora no sites with *Sedum villosum* or *Sagina nodosum* were found. Flowering plants encountered were: *Ranunculus acris* Meadow Buttercup; *R. flammula* Lesser Spearwort; *Drosera rotundifolia* Round-leaved Sundew; *Ver-*

onica scutellata Marsh Speedwell; *V. officinalis* Common Speedwell; *Linum catharticum* Purging Flax; *Mentha aquatica* Water Mint; *Pedicularis sylvatica* Lousewort; *Erica tetralix* Cross-leaved Heath; *Prunella vulgaris* Self Heal; *Potamogeton polygonifolius* Bog Pondweed; *Juncus squarrosus* Heath Rush; *J. articulatus* Jointed Rush; *J. bulbosus* Bulbous Rush; *Carex nigra* Common Sedge; *C. echinata* Star Sedge; *C. lepidocarpa* Long-stalked Yellow Sedge; *C. demissa* Common Yellow Sedge; *Scirpus caespitosus* Deer Sedge; *Sieglingia decumbens* Heath Grass; *Molinia caerulea* Purple Moor Grass.

Among insects seen were *C. graminis* the Antler moth of which the males were very active flying in the sunshine; *C. pamphilus* the Small Heath butterfly—abundant; *A. urticae* the Small Tortoiseshell; *M. jurtina* the Meadow Brown—common; *C. didymata* the Twin-spot Carpet; and the larvae of *L. quercus* var. *callunae* the Northern Eggar; *M. rubi* the Fox moth; and *S. pavonia* the Emperor moth. A single specimen of the coppery green beetle *Carabus nitens* was caught. A lizard was seen and the sloughed skin of an adder. A solitary Golden Plover was heard making its mournful call-note.

After a picnic lunch taken sitting in the hot sunshine and sheltered by a dry stone dyke a move was made to Camp Moor and the Wellcleugh Burn. Plants found here were *Iris pseudacorus* the Yellow Flag—in large patches; *Mysotis caespitosa* Tufted Forgetmenot—all along the burn; *Lysimachia nemorum* Yellow Pimpernel; *Pimpinella saxifraga* Burnet Saxifrage; *Salix aurita* the Eared Sallow; *Empetrum nigrum* Crowberry; *Populus tremula* Aspen; *Briza media* Quaking Grass. In the Lees Cleugh were found *Phyllitis scolopendrium* Hart's Tongue fern; and *Campanula latifolia* Giant Bellflower. A female *P. icarus* the Common Blue butterfly was seen at rest and a few *P. napi* the Green Veined White were on the wing along with many Meadow Browns.

Bryophytes collected by D. G. Long and D. F. Chamberlain are listed below. Mosses numbered as in *Census Catalogue* (3rd Edition) and Hepatics as in *Census Catalogue* (4th Edition). All records in VC 81 and NT 75.

Cattleshiel Moor:

- 1/3 *Sphagnum papillosum*.
- 12/1 *Ditrichum cylindricum*, on soil.
- 21/1 *Pseudephemerum nitidum*, on mud by ditch.
- 22/1 *Dicranella palustris*.
- 22/2 *D. schreberana*, on mud by burn.
- 22/4 *D. varia*.
- 35/1 *Tortula ruralis*.
- 35/10 *T. subulata*. Both *Tortula* species on wall.
- 53/1 *Leptodontium flexifolium*, on burned peat.

- 79/12 *Mnium seligeri*, in ditch.
126/1 *Campylium stellatum*.
131/4 *Drepanocladus fluitans* var *fluitans*, in damp peat hollow.
134/3 *Acrocladium cordifolium*.
134/4 *A. giganteum*, in ditch.
8/1 *Marchantia polymorpha* var *alpestris*, gravel by burn, new VC record.
12/4 *Riccardia latifrons*, on rotten log in marsh, new VC record.
14/4 *Pellia endiviifolia*.
33/2 *Calypogeia muellerana*.
33/4 *C. fissa*.
54/2 *Mylia anomala*.
63/5 *Cephalozia connivens*.
66/1 *Odontoschisma sphagni*.
66/2 *O. denudatum*.

Damp field above Well Cleugh Burn:

- 11/1 *Pleuridium acuminatum*.
12/1 *Ditrichum cylindricum*.
22/- *Dicranella staphylina*.
40/5 *Pottia truncata*.
66/2 *Ephemerum serratum* var *minutissimum*.
12/3 *Riccardia sinuata*.
20/8 *Fossombronina pusilla*.

Lees Cleugh:

- 22/2 *Dicranella schreberana*.
22/4 *D. varia*.
73/11 *Pohlia annotina*.
73/15 *P. delicatula*.
79/4 *Mnium marginatum* var *marginatum*, on shady rocks.
79/12 *M. seligeri*, in ditch.
138/2 *Brachythecium glareosum*, on calcareous rocky bank.
142/1 *Rhynchostegiella pumila*, shady rock ledge by burn.
148/2 *Isopterygium depressum*, shady rock ledge.
149/4 *Plagiothecium denticulatum* var *denticulatum*.
149/9 *P. roeseanum*, on shady rocks.
149/10 *P. succulentum*.
46/1 *Solenostoma triste*.
75/1 *Lejeunea cavifolia*.

Although the *Saxifraga hirculus* was not found at either of its previous stations the meeting was most enjoyable and rewarding. A more thorough search of the Upper Ram Bog and of the Foul Burn and Cattleshiel Burn is needed before one can be sure that the *S. hirculus* is indeed extinct at these places. It may still be with us.

NATURAL HISTORY OBSERVATIONS DURING 1973-74

Notes compiled by Dr. A. G. LONG
The Hancock Museum, Newcastle-upon-Tyne

BRYOPHYTA. All records by D. G. Long.

Mosses numbered as in *Census Catalogue* (3rd Edition) and Hepatics as in *Census Catalogue* (4th Edition).

Crags near Sweethope Lough, VC 67, NY 98; 23.12.1973.

79/4 *Mnium marginatum* var *marginatum*.

30/1 *Bazzania trilobata*.

31/1 *Lepidozia pinnata*.

33/1 *Calypogeia neesiana* var *meylanii*. All on sandstone rocks.

Darney Crag, E. Woodburn, VC 67, NY 98; 23.12.1973.

36/2 *Barbilophozia atlantica*, on sandstone rocks.

Colt Crag Reservoir, VC 67, NY 97; 23.12.1973.

1/10 *Sphagnum riparium*, in boggy hollow.

10/1 *Archidium alternifolium*.

77/30 *Bryum klinggraeffii*. Both on damp mud.

Hareshaw Dean, Bellingham, VC 67, NY 88; 24.12.1973.

17/2 *Seligeria pusilla*, rock face by stream.

22/7 *Dicranella subulata*, rock ledge.

69/2 *Tetraphis browniana*, rock face by stream.

47/1 *Plectocolea obovata*, rock face by stream.

59/2 *Harpanthus scutatus*, on shaded boulder.

Beanrigg Moss near Selkirk, VC 80, NT 52; 29.12.1973.

22/6 *Dicranella staphylina*, in field nearby; new VC record.

126/5 *Campyllum elodes*.

137/3 *Camptothecium nitens*, both at margin of fen.

Greenknowe Tower near Gordon, VC 81, NT 64; 17.8.1974.

35/6 *Tortula laevipila*.

35/8 *T. papillosa*, both on trees.

59/1 *Physcomitrium pyriforme*, muddy pasture.

104/1 *Leucodon sciuroides*, on trees.

Dowlaw Dean, VC 81, NT 97; 30.3.1974.

35/10 *Tortula subulata* var *angustata*, on dry rocky bank.

98/1 *Orthotrichum rupestre*, on boulders by stream.

98/15 *O. pulchellum*, on elder.

122/3 *Anomodon viticulosus*, on rocks by stream.

34/6 *Lophozia excisa*, on soil.

Mertoun Bridge, VC 81, NT 63; 31.3.1974.

35/8 *Tortula papillosa*, on tree.

77/6 *Bryum micro-erythrocarpum*, on river bank.

122/3 *Anomodon viticulosus*, on rocks by river.

Hume Castle, VC 81, NT 74; 31.3.1974.

34/2 *Encalypta vulgaris*.

35/5 *Tortula princeps* with fruit; on rocks.

35/7 *T. virescens*.

35/8 *T. papillosa*, both on ash trees.

51/5 *Trichostomum brachydontium*, on rocks.

Whitegate near Duns-Grants house road, VC 81, NT 76;
9.6.1974.

21/1 *Pseudephemerum nitidum*, on damp ground.

22/1 *Dicranella palustris*, on damp ground.

27/2 *Ptilidium pulcherrimum*, on juniper stems.

VASCULAR PLANTS, numbered as in Dandy's List (1958).

Records for VC 81 by Dr. R. W. M. Corner, 1.11.1974.

Steep bank of Tweed below Bemersyde Hill (Gateheugh), NT
53.

22/2 *Polystichum aculeatum* Hard Shield Fern, locally com-
mon.

25/1 *Polypodium vulgare* and *P. interjectum* Common
Polypody.

356/1 *Calluna vulgaris* Heather.

358/1 *Vaccinium vitis-idaea* Cowberry, at NT 591338, under
Quercus petraea Sessile Oak.

358/2 *Vaccinium myrtillus* Blaeberry.

403/1 *Echium vulgare* Viper's Bugloss.

420/4 *Linaria vulgaris* Common Toadflax.

485/2 *Galium boreale* Northern Bedstraw, on crag near river.

CORRECTIONS

Helleborus viridis recorded for Gateheugh in HBNC XXXIX,
208 should read *Helleborus foetidus*; at present this is the only
station known for this plant growing wild in Berwickshire
though I saw it some years ago growing in Hutton Manse
garden.

Bryum violaceum recorded for near Mountmill, Oxton in
HBNC XXXIX, 206 should be deleted as the material was
considered inadequate for confirmation of this identification.

RECORDS OF MACRO-LEPIDOPTERA IN ROXBURGHSHIRE AND SELKIRKSHIRE

(Watsonian Vice-Counties 80 and 79)

By A. G. BUCKHAM, Wells, Denholm

Green Arches <i>A. prasina</i>	18.7.72 12.8.74	Wells Sawmill, Denholm. Gilboa Wood, Wells.	NT 51 NT 51	Fairly common at light and sugar.
Cabbage <i>M. brassicae</i>	23.8.71 12.8.74	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	Not common, eight at light in four years.
Bright-line Brown-eye <i>D. oleracea</i>	26.6.72 30.7.74	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	Common at light.
Pale-shouldered Brocade <i>H. thalassina</i>	20.5.71 23.6.74	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	Common at light especially in 1974.
Shears <i>H. nana</i>	31.5.74 16.7.74	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	Three only at light, in 1974.
Glaucous Shears <i>H. bombycina</i>	10.5.74 31.5.74	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	Two only—at light.
Broom <i>C. pisi</i>	19.7.72 21.7.74	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	Common at light, larvae on bracken.
Lychnis Coronet <i>H. bicruris</i>	16.7.72 23.6.74	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	Common at light, more-so in 1974.
Campion <i>H. rivularis</i>	22.6.74	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	One only at light.
Broad-barred White <i>H. bicolorata</i>	23.6.74	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	One only at light.
Feathered Gothic <i>T. popularis</i>	16.8.69 23.8.74	Rutherford, Kelso. Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 63 NT 51	At light but not too common.
Antler <i>C. graminis</i>	30.8.70 23.8.74	Bowmont Forest, Kelso. Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 72 NT 51	Common at light, day-flying on moors.

Dark Brocade <i>E. adusta</i>	20.7.72	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	One only at light.
Brindled Green <i>E. protea</i>	1.9.73 26.9.73	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	Eight at light, all in 1973.
Minor Shoulder-knot <i>B. viminalis</i>	23.7.69 23.6.74	Rutherford Mains, Kelso. Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 63 NT 51	Occasional at light.
Flounced Rustic <i>L. testacea</i>	28.9.70 30.8.73	Bowmont Forest, Kelso. Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 72 NT 51	Fairly common at light.
Haworth's Minor <i>C. haworthii</i>	17.9.73	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	One only at light.
Confused <i>A. furva</i>	28.8.71	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	At light, not very common.
Dusky Brocade <i>A. obscura</i>	10.7.71 6.7.74	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	Comes to light.
Rustic Shoulder-knot <i>A. basilinea</i>	14.6.70 16.6.74	Rutherford Mains, Kelso. Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 63 NT 51	Occasional at light.
Small Clouded Brindle <i>A. unanims</i>	22.6.73 6.7.74	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	Two at light.
Common Rustic <i>A. secalis</i>	4.8.71 12.8.74	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	At light, very common.
Doubled Lobed <i>A. ophiogramma</i>	29.7.73 25.8.73	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	Five at light, all in 1973.
Marbled Minor <i>P. strigilis</i>	19.6.73 11.7.74	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	Fairly common at light.
Middle-barred Minor <i>P. fasciuncula</i>	29.6.73 1.8.74	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	Eight at light.

Rosy Minor <i>P. literosa</i>	12.8.74 14.8.74	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	Three at light, not common.
Clouded-bordered Brindle <i>A. rurea</i>	5.6.71 11.7.74	Rutherford Mains, Kelso. Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 63 NT 51	Common at light.
Light Arches <i>A. lithoxylea</i>	13.7.71 12.8.74	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	Common at light and sugar.
Dark Arches <i>A. monoglypha</i>	25.7.70 12.8.74	Beaumont Forest, Kelso. Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 72 NT 51	Very common.
Clouded Brindle <i>A. hepatica</i>	10.7.72 6.7.74	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	Three at light.
Deep-brown Dart <i>A. lutulenta</i>	28.8.73	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	One only at light.
Black Rustic <i>A. nigra</i>	27.8.73 16.9.74	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	At light, not common.
Brindled Ochre <i>D. templi</i>	28.9.70 16.10.74	Beaumont Forest, Kelso. Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 72 NT 51	At light, fairly common.
Grey Chi <i>A. chi</i>	30.8.70 14.8.74	Beaumont Forest, Kelso. Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 72 NT 51	At light, not unusual.
Green Brindled Crescent <i>M. oxyacanthae</i>	21.9.69 1.10.74	Rutherford Mains, Kelso. Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 63 NT 51	Plentiful at light.
Merveille du Jour <i>G. aprilina</i>	6.10.72 17.10.74	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	Common at light and sugar.
Small Angle Shades <i>E. lucipara</i>	26.6.73 4.7.74	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	At sugar and light.
Angle Shades <i>P. meticulousa</i>	12.10.71 18.10.74	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	Common, ten at one time at light.

EXTRACTS FROM THE CORRESPONDENCE
OF DR. JAMES HARDY WITH
MRS. JANE BARWELL-CARTER

Letter 61.

Oldcambus, by Cockburnspath,
Aug. 4, 1877.

Dear Mrs. Carter,

Dr. Stuart is a great loss, not only to us but to the country. Few have laboured so conscientiously and continuously and with such satisfactory results as he; but all that maturity of wisdom is no longer ours. I will use the memoir you kindly sent lately, along with that in the "Scotsman", for the Club's notice, when the time arrives for that. The life of a scholar has little variety, and probably we cannot obtain much more, than his friends have put into the hands of the public. I heard from him shortly before he left for Ambleside. He was pleased with the notice of Gullane and Dirleton, which I gave. The reason why I did not attend at Acklington, was that I was unwell the day when I should have set out; and I found I could not get there the next day in any kind of time. It was a disappointment, as I had been thinking of that place for some time previously. My attacks of illness come on so suddenly, that I am never sure; and they are more annoying than serious. On this account I never like to go to an inn, and it would be well, if the Club obtained one to arrange the meetings, rather than myself. I enclose you a report of the Coldstream meeting. . . I found more about Simprim, but it can be given afterwards. Had your father's relatives no connection with that place? If so, it can be added also. I copied Dr. Baird's epitaph for insertion. I had not time to see Hirsell, but the grounds were very beautiful; nor did I see Lees or Lennel. I became unwell during the night (I stayed with Mr. Cunningham) and this prevented my going to those places next day. I was glad to find his orchard to be of such antiquity. . . I borrowed from Mr. Cunningham a few slips of pansies and sweet william, as memorials, and I am glad to find they are likely to thrive. The Mummy pea also is profusely in bloom. It marks my former visit.

I have this week been up seeing Oldhamstocks, and Mrs. Hardy with me. We were admitted to see the church, and then the manse, to inspect the parish records. Afterwards we

resolved on a journey to the fairy glen, to gather ferns; but rain came on in torrents. I left her sheltered behind a wooden chest, for feeding sheep; and went on a mile in the mist, and found the ferns wanted, and then we walked home, our feet soaked in water. We were nothing the worse. I was back again yesterday alone. It will be a nice place for a Club meeting.

I suppose I shall have to go to Newcastle, for the next gathering. The members wished it, but it is very troublesome to me.

We will arrange about the Berwick meeting afterwards. It is now late, and I must conclude for the day. With kind regards,

Believe me,
Dear Mrs. Carter,
faithfully yours,
James Hardy.

Note.—For an obituary notice of Dr. John Stuart, F.S.A. SCOT., M.R.I.A., (1813-77) see *HBNC* VIII, 232-8.

Letter 62.

Oldcambus, Sept. 4, 1877.

Dear Mrs. Carter,

We had a very successful and pleasant meeting at Chollerford. I enclose you the Reporter's account of the matter, and my own short notice in the Newcastle Journal, so that you may see what we accomplished, and may impart it to enquirers. I did not see anyone answering to Mr. Stuart Macaskie at the meeting, but I proposed him, and I think Dr. Paxton seconded. We were exceedingly well pleased with the aspect of the country, and what we saw, and the day was delightful. I never before obtained such a fine view of Northumberland. I was bedfast next day, but revived in the evening, and saw Jesmond Dean, where Sir William and Lady Armstrong are reproducing Crag-side. The next day was wet but I saw a little of Newcastle. The town is quite renovated since I lived in that vicinity. I saw only three *kenned* faces, over and above my own relations, who held a family meeting on the occasion. There were nice views in the downcoming. At Berwick I had merely time to get a look over the newspapers. I met Dr. Maclagan, and saw two others to speak to. When passing through I saw Capt. Forbes at the Station. I wonder if he bought any of Mr. Procter's books. None of the Club's members knew of the sale, as being Mr. Procter's, otherwise commissions might have been sent.

I will send this off by one passing the door. We have no

harvest yet. Next week I may go down to Coldingham for a few days. I am glad you are always attentive to the interests of the Club. We have already 27 new members for this year; but we have losses now and again.

Believe me,
Dear Mrs. Carter,
faithfully yours,
James Hardy.

Note.—Philip Whiteside MacLagan, M.D., (1819-92) was son-in-law and successor of Dr. George Johnston, formerly he was a surgeon in the Royal Canadian Rifle Regiment and later in the 20th Regiment. He was a keen field botanist.

For an obituary notice of Capt. James Arthur Forbes, R.N. (1831-1905) see *HBNC* XIX, 364.

Letter 63.

Oldcambus, Oct. 2, 1877.

Dear Mrs. Carter,

I have you kind favor. I fear you will be disappointed, when you hear that the Berwick Meeting is to be a business one only, beginning at 1 o'clock p.m. or so, and permitting no excursion. We will dine at 3. On this account . . . I will come and see you in the morning after my arrival, and there may be others, like myself who cannot land at mid-day, and may find themselves out of their latitude. I will write you again about our arrangements.

We had a fine day at St. Boswells. About 50 attended. The attendance is frightening Dr. Douglas and some others, and they are proposing to limit our numbers. I am not of this opinion, although 39 joined us last year and 37 this. If we wish to promote a mild taste for Natural History and antiquities, I cannot see what propriety there can be in checking our popularity. . .

We much enjoyed the extensive views of the Borderland. The prettiest and best kept place of the three seats visited, was Linthill. Lilliesleaf is the most respectable village: Midlem and Bowden looked well at a distance, but were not answerable to the expectations they excited. I was at Longnewton the previous day, and botanised as far as Clarilaw, finding a plant or two of rarity. I passed some time copying tombstones in the old churchyard. There is a tradition about a place called Newhall, near Clarilaw, connected with Queen Mary, but I did not find out the proper informant. Riddell is an old fashioned place, with much fine wood; amongst others a gigantic beech, not noticed in the

Newspaper report. The country is much intersected by stone walls, where one expects hedges; but I suspect this is a bleak place in spring.

I was much pleased that Mr. Walker of Greenlaw attended, now one of our oldest members. He said, that owing to his wife's bad health, it was the first time he had been abroad this season, and certainly it was a day that epitomised all the good days we have so seldom seen this year.

I have got my corn cut, but not much led yet. It is not drying well, and one must be cautious.

Mrs. Hardy is not of the heroic school, and so is somewhat afraid, when I am absent from home at night. I returned the night of the meeting, and surprised her. With kind regards,

Believe me,
Dear Mrs. Carter,
Yours faithfully,
James Hardy.

Note.—Rev. John Hunter Walker (1801-81) was minister at Greenlaw and prior to this at Legerwood. For an obituary notice see *HBNC* IX, 495.

Letter 64.

Oldcambus, Oct. 20, 1877.

Dear Mrs. Carter,

I now have pleasure in sending our programme; although it is going to be attended with considerable trouble to you. I have only to plead, that I followed your suggestion. Possibly you may not be crowded at all. Professor Balfour and his son are coming to the meeting. If they come early, perhaps you would give them harbourage, and they would see Miss Dickinson's paintings etc. . . . I will arrive about 10 o'clock, and can take charge of any stranger who may not know how to pass the time. Perhaps you may have a visit of Capt. Milne Home, at least I will bring him, if I can to see your collections.—I have been much occupied transcribing documents of the olden times. With kind regards,

Believe me,
Dear Mrs. Carter,
faithfully yours,
James Hardy.

Note.—John Hutton Balfour, A.M., M.D., F.R.S., F.R.S.E., F.L.S., (1808-84) was Professor of Medicine and Botany in the University of Edinburgh and President of the Club in 1878. For an obituary notice see *HBNC* XI, 218-26. His son Isaac Bayley Balfour, M.D., SC.D., was admitted a member of the Club in 1877, and later succeeded to his father's professorial chair in Edinburgh University—see *Letter 70* (March 28, 1879).

Letter 65.

Oldcambus, Nov. 2, 1877.

Dear Mrs. Carter,

I write you to thank you for your kindness to the Club, and also to thank Miss Dickinson. I had not time to look over her paintings, but the memory of them lingers somewhere in my memory's picture gallery. I could not rightly get back, but I left a party, who would likely adjourn to your hospitable mansion. Mr. Scott asked me to go to his house and see something curious in the Guild Books, which may be useful for the Proceedings; and I took with me, the East Lothian antiquary I spoke of, who never reached your house. Col. Crossman, at the Museum, explained to us, several plans and maps of Berwick in the olden time, and there our rural antiquarian had in time made his resort. He brought me a number of documents to examine. I carried home with me also, the Latin copy of the History of the Humes of Wedderburn; and an old copy of Godscroft's History of the House of Angus; and heard of various other quarries, which may yet be worked.

The address was a judicious one, not over laboured, perhaps somewhat curt in places. We settled the matter of admittance quite amicably. It is already a joke among members, that Mr. Bigge wanted to make the Club *little*. On the other side, I send for your private amusement, a list of the Club as analysed for the occasion. I did not read it.

There were only 18 when we entered the Inn, but the late trains nearly doubled the number, aided by those who attended from the town. I saw faces looking in upon us, who did not turn up at dinner; but we had quite sufficient.

I found the road quite bright for walking. I must now prepare for the winter campaign. With kind regards,

Believe me,

Dear Mrs. Carter,

faithfully yours,

James Hardy.

P.S. You will not have seen any more notices of Dr. Stuart LL.D.?

ANALYSIS OF THE CLUB,

Oct. 31, 1877.

Ordinary Members	322
Honorary and Lady Members	5
Corresponding	5
Landed Proprietors	80
Clergymen	79

Army and Navy	26
Legal profession	43
Medical profession	33
Farmers, Factors, and Landagents	33
Manufacturers and Merchants	27
Literary and Scientific professions	15
Professors and Scientific Lecturers	7
Bankers	11
Architects, Sculptors and Artists	3
Nobility	4
Members of Parliament	4
Foreign Consul (not Mr. Jerningham)	1

DISTRICTS

Northumberland	109
Berwickshire, including the Town of Berwick	74
Roxburghshire	63
Edinburgh and neighbourhood	21
London and South of England	21
Durham, county of	13
Selkirkshire and vicinity	8
East Lothian	6
Glasgow	4
Oxford	1
Norwich	1
Thurso	1
	<hr/> 322

Note.—For a short notice of John Scott (1833-90), historian of Berwick-on-Tweed, see *HBNC* XXIV, 109-10.

Letter 66.

Oldcambus by Cockburnspath,
June 12, 1878.

Dear Mrs. Carter,

I am a great defaulter I fear, but I have as yet taken few of those excursions which I used to acquaint you with. First of all, however, I am going to ask you, if you can help me, in a little scheme I have on hand, of having a memorial book of the Club, in the shape of photographs of the principal members. I had a great many local views of places in Northumberland and the Borders, for which Mrs. Hardy got a friend to bring a handsome album from London, and it is filled to

overflowing with these; but it has ovals for portraits, and we thought as it was intended for Club scenery, these might be rendered available for Club Men and Ladies. Accordingly you have been placed next a blank, as second in the series, awaiting a carte of your father, which perchance may be yet procurable, I know at one time it might be purchasable, but I did not think of it, having a good original, in my volume of the Proceedings. The subject was started lately, when I was at Ormiston, and Mr. Boyd handed me his; I rather think he spoke of such a scheme of his own accord, and I did not tell him of the Album at all. Then I have Mr. Bigge's and Mr. Tate's, and some others, but not very many. I have not yet got one of my own worth anything. I had one of Mr. Embleton, but have mislaid it somewhere. This is all I have done in the meantime; except that I have made a collection of prints of noted places on the Borders.

As regards the "Proceedings", the printing is almost at a close, but there are some plates for Dr. Bruce's paper to be struck off at Newcastle. . . Mr. Cunningham's Orchard is commemorated. Shouldn't he get photographed for us both himself, and his residence of Rosy-bank? It is a delightful place. I did not ask Dr. Archbold to send an analysis of the Spittal well, as I found he had done so, for a guide book to Berwick, written by Mr. Scott of the Academy.

I was at the Chirnside meeting, but we had a wet gloomy day, as happened twice in your father's time, when Blackadder was visited. We got sheltered in the greenhouses, but the mists obscured the prospect. It cleared up but then we had to hurry away. I liked the look of the place, which is rather hidden, but well protected with tall trees. . .

I was several days at Ormiston since, and a short time at Kelso. A day was devoted to Old Roxburgh and the banks of the Teviot upwards; another to the ground about Penielheugh; and a third to Ruberslaw and the land intervening. I only looked up the vale of the Jed, which we had proposed visiting, but did not find time. Teviotdale is very fresh and inviting at present, and the scent of flowering lime trees is one of the amenities of the season there. Teviot's "willowed shore", is still as Scott sung it. I have now become familiar with the bolder features of that district.

Last week Mrs. Hardy and I were at Dunbar, and took the occasion of going to Tynninghame, the Earl of Haddington's, to see the gardens, which were in good trim, and pretty, and with a great variety of species. The house happened to be open, at least we were invited in, and saw the family portraits, and the collection of birds, and the fine views from the upper windows of park scenery, and the collection of antiques. We walked to Dunbar, skirting the sea, I doing a little Botany, and

Mrs. Hardy taking note of the flower gardens, with which almost every cottage is supplied; and this being new ground the day past pleasantly, without fatigue.

We are going a week to Wooler at the next Meeting, which is on the 26th; but in the meantime if the weather permits, I wish to revisit Gullane and Dirleton, to pick up some plants.

I hope you get the Circulars. The printer is now to address them, and the Proceedings. . . I enclose a little Memoir of Mr. Embleton, which I was asked to write for the Border Almanac . . . Mr. Middlemas was to write one for the Club, but he has not said *yes* or *no*. With kind regards, and hoping you are well,

Believe me,
Dear Mrs. Carter,
faithfully yours,
James Hardy.

Letter 67.

Oldcambus by Cockburnspath,
June 19, 1878.

Dear Mrs. Carter,

I have only time to send you a line in acknowledgment of the kind favor of your father's likeness, which is very like him as a portrait, and fits nicely at the head of the long (at least I hope it will be so) roll of silent, and yet speaking, faces. And I will welcome Mr. Cunningham's, if it is to be had. I have now got the two Kelso Doctors, very characteristic of the men. I will try to get Dr. Balfour in Edinburgh. I was there yesterday at my sister's marriage to a Mr. George Johnstone, who has charge of the branch of the Commercial Bank, at Loanhead near Roslin. He is a nephew of Dr. McCrie, the author of Knox and Melville, etc. He and his two brothers, both book-sellers, appear to be intelligent men. One of them is provost of Bathgate, and with him I had a talk about books of family relationships. I hope it will be a happy union for both. Edinburgh was very pretty in the Princes Street region, a combination of town and country, of Highland scenery with the charms of architecture and art. I looked into the University, and it remained in the area much as it was, but silent and deserted, in midst of the crowded streets. The new buildings and streets behind were all new. What wretchedness was swept away from its precincts, by the alterations. There are some ugly kirk spires in Edinburgh in the style of your own Town-house, at Berwick. I looked at Prince Albert's monument in Charlotte Square, very favourably placed.

I go to Wooler on Monday, and stay till next Monday, when

I go to Coldstream, and remain till Tuesday, and catch up Mrs. Hardy in time for the evening train. I will probably see Mr. Cunningham, when there. One of our members has asked me to help him decipher some old writs, if I can.

With kind regards,
Believe me,
Dear Mrs. Carter,
faithfully yours,
James Hardy.

Letter 68.

Oldcambus by Cockburnspath,
Sept. 6, 1878.

Dear Mrs. Carter,

As this is a more quiet day, owing to the harvest going to be finished, so far as cutting is concerned, I answer your kind letter at once, the more as I have a spare circular to send you, and also I wish to tell you of an explanation I have sometimes heard of the name Mount Misery. This place as well as Friar Dykes, which lies beyond it, belonged to the Abbey of Melrose; and tradition reports that refractory or ill-conditioned brethren of the house underwent a sort of penance by being banished for a time to their Lammermoor settlements. Mount Misery according to this account signifies *Miserere*, in other words *Pity Me*, which I have seen applied to some localities in the N. of England.

Thank you much for your preparations in anticipation of our visit. I must get on with the Reports for the Professor's address, as soon as I can. I have only got a Newspaper report of the Embleton Meeting. . . . We have only got 6 new members this year; but I like to see the Club increasing instead of standing still.

If any are willing to lend you family heir-looms to shew the Club, it would be interesting, and we would record them, if you would give me a note afterwards of their history.

Mrs. Hardy is well: very fond of gardening; about which I think she is engaged at the present moment; but we have not anything very nice yet.

My Lady correspondents do not quite forget me, especially those connected with the Club—"Our Club"—as one fondly expresses it. There must be something more charming about it, than its rivals.

Believe me,
Dear Mrs. Carter,
faithfully yours,
James Hardy.

Letter 69.

Oldcambus, Oct. 2, 1878.

Dear Mrs. Carter,

I have not much time for writing, as I am preparing the reports for the anniversary meeting. I have just written a letter to Mr. Clay to endeavour to make the terms with Mr. Carr at the King's Arms. I rather think there is going to be a large assemblage. The Galashiels meeting was successful, and we enjoyed the visit to Ashiesteel, where everything was shown us, by Mrs. Russell's kindness, and there we stayed longest. Fairnalee was a melancholy ruin, nothing but dark walls, the front overgrown with ivy. Yair was very beautiful, and Mr. Pringle affable; but we could only glance at it. There were several papers and notices read. I saw Mr. Cunningham, and he was one of the remainder of the party who had tea at Dr. Gloag's. I stayed with Mr. Wood, and returned next day.

I have not heard from Canon Greenwell, the supposed president elect. There is a possibility of the next annual meeting being at Durham; for Berwick is a mere temporary arrangement; at least Durham is spoken of.

The trefoil-like plant was not the Wood Sorrel, but another species . . . Yellow Wood Sorrel, not a native plant. The Orchis I do not know. "Love-in-a-mist" is *Nigella damascena*, Common Fennel Flower, native of the south of Europe.

I have offered to Prof. Balfour to read the reports, which will ease him, and they are of my own preparation. . .

I beg to enclose Mrs. Balfour's note. Before the Meeting I wish to go to Marchmont to look at it for a place of visit.

I hope you will not make too many preparations, for we will not have much spare time, the transaction of business being the aim of this extra meeting. With kind regards,

Believe me,

Dear Mrs. Carter,

faithfully yours,

James Hardy.

Letter 70.

Oldcambus by Cockburnspath,
March 28, 1879.

Dear Mrs. Carter,

I have not written to or heard from you for a very long time, the reason for which is I suppose, that temporarily we have

been otherwise occupied. I intended giving you a letter of thanks for entertaining the Club so pleasantly, but other things interfered, and the printing commenced, and I had to collect information for the Report, which turns out in my hands to be literary rather than scientific. I appear to have done very little this winter; have not transcribed much; and have had better health for the repose. The number is pretty well advanced in size, and is now among the ornithological incidents, which are numerous as usual. We have a good deal about Selkirkshire, and have a lady contributor in Miss Russell of Ashiesteel, who gives us some notes on Sir Walter Scott's connection with that place. . . . I have the Index to draw up; but I have been getting it forward, during vacant minutes. I have a paper on the Pape-day family, the ancestors of the Homes of Berwickshire. Apparently the number will be filled up to its last year's size.

Some year, if you would give us leave, we could print your father's list of Berwickshire Fishes and Crustacea. It appeared to me to be a finished article, while other portions—on the quadrupeds and birds, by no means represent the rich additions, the Club's members have made of late years in Ornithology; while almost nothing has been done to the sea-animals.

Can you tell me when "pewter-plates" left off to be used in farm or cottager's houses? I never saw them used in Berwickshire at all, but they were in usage in Northumberland, not so very long ago. I have to notice an article of the kind found in draining in Channelkirk parish. I find them used in Coldingham, Holy Island and Farne Islands, in monkish times. I have seen the wooden trenchers for eating meat from, which ran alongside these pewter vessels, and have an example or two. Some ladies, acquainted with the neighbourhood of Berwick, will know about them. They were something like the silver dish belonging to Mr. Willoby.

The winter has been dreadful, and very confining. I hope you have enjoyed fair health, notwithstanding inclemences. Mrs. Hardy and I have had no complaints; vexed to see our flowers nipped in their prime, and little but a barren prospect from ever so many rarities set in autumn, which, however, may be safe after all. I have been feeding a little flock of birds up till now, including a Robin, 4 Tit-mice, 4 hedgesparrows, several house ditto, and an unlimited number of Chaffinches, as also 3 Blackbirds. There has been great destruction of the thrush tribe early in the season, out in the open country. The Grey Linnet has since I wrote this made itself evident (returned from the south) perched in a thorn before the window and has sung over all its vernal song.

I do not know how the contest for the Edinburgh chair will terminate. I suppose it lies between Prof. Dickson of Glas-

gow, and young Dr. Balfour. I have, however, emitted a testimony in favour of Dr. Stirton of Glasgow, but he has started too late. I know him but not the others.

I was sorry to hear of the death of Mr. Forster. I sat beside him at the Berwick meeting, and he was the last of the members, to whom I bade good-bye. I suppose he has other brothers.

With every good wish,
Believe me,

Dear Mrs. Carter,
faithfully yours,
James Hardy.

P.S. Last Wednesday I was nearly up at "Mount Misery": the people call it "The Mount" as if it were an "a-per-se".

Note.—Mr. Ralph Forster of Whitsome Hill died at Rome on 17th February 1878 in his 44th year.

Letter 71.

Oldcambus by Cockburnspath,
June 27, 1879.

Dear Mrs. Carter,

I wrote a line to Dr. Macaulay of the "Leisure Hour", etc., but I had not any information to impart about Dr. G. J. Allman, whom I saw only once, and had a short conversation with. It was about the horn of an Elk figured in our Proceedings, but he could not tell me anything, I had not known previously.

I have been kept very busy all this spring, with one thing or other, and I cannot undertake anything new, till the "Proceedings" are finished. The List of Members has been revised today, and then only the Indices remain to print. Our Membership is still upwards of 300, and we have already added 10 or 11 this year at the two meetings. A number have been struck off, and those that replace them may be more useful, and *better behaved*.

We had a good meeting at Kelso on Wednesday, 35 being the number present, and the day though lowering admitted us to see all, that the outline promised. In addition we saw the Grahamslaw Caves, and Linton Church. Dr. Charles Douglas made the arrangements, but there was no room for him in the conveyances. The damp air too might have injured him. I was for two nights at Ormiston. The Orchids are fine at present, but the spring flowering in the garden was over. The Hawthorns and Horsechestnuts, and Rhododendrons were in full blossom, and the former especially, are loaded with blossom.

We got 6 new members at Kelso, including Canon Tristram of Durham. The Rev. J. F. Bigge was at Ormiston, and brought an account of what is expected to be done at the Durham Meeting, where we are to experience a most hospitable reception. The Architectural and Archaeological Society intend to entertain the Club to dinner in the Hall, and we are to have the Cathedral Choir, and the Dean and Chapter MSS. and charters are to be open to inspection; the Bishop even may honour the meeting by being present. I hope we shall not forfeit the vantage ground we have gained; nor the respect that should attend old age. Our 50 years anniversary will soon arrive, and will be commemorated at Grant's House, as I hear it said, in 1881. I have not said a word either for or against; but I am not sure, but that the Rev. Thomas Brown should be the president of that year, as he was in the original list of Members.

I have been seeing a number of gardens lately. One week I was at Chirnside visiting Dr. Stewart, and on that occasion we saw Mr. Muirhead of Paxton also. On Saturday last I was at Houndwood House inspecting the beautiful collection of Rhododendrons there, which is very fine. There is a good collection of Pelargoniums in the greenhouse. A few days before Mrs. Hardy and I were viewing the Manse garden at Oldhamstocks, where there are a great number of curious forms of vegetation, not of the present style of things. Our own borders are as gay, as any that I see, and the variety is always on the increase.

I have been writing letters all day, and have not yet ceased. Mrs. Hardy is not very well, and I am all alone, and it is wet outside. The "Proceedings" will form a bulky volume this time again. We have two woodcuts, and several plates.

Hoping you keep well, Believe me,
Dear Mrs. Carter,
faithfully yours,
James Hardy.

P.S. I saw Miss Dickinson yesterday in the train, but only to speak a few words.

J.H.

Letter 72.

Oldcambus, Oct. 2, 1879.

Dear Mrs. Carter,

I found your kind letter awaiting my return from Durham, and feel much obliged for your invitation. Mrs. Hardy may possibly come with me, but do not be disappointed if she is detained at home. If she does come, she knows nothing about

Nat. Hist. specimens; but delights in flowers and gardens. She will probably have something to do in town to fill up the day. We i.e. the Club are invited to breakfast with the Vicar, hour not fixed, I suppose about 10. I have not written him yet. He cannot expect a large party at that hour, as the meeting will likely not be till 1.30. I suppose we may dine at 3, but have left this to the determination of Dr. Douglas, as I have forgotten last year's appointments, which were thought rather limited.

I am not quite sure, who will be next President, most likely Mr. Charles Watson of Dunse, it being the turn for Berwickshire.

The Meeting at Durham was very numerous, but overcrowded by the townspeople, and the members of the other society. Our members were quite lost in the crowd. I hear, however, that they were greatly pleased. I had been thrice before at Durham. I stayed the rest of the week at Newcastle; went and saw Gateshead, Long Benton, and Winlaton. Mrs. Hardy was at Tynemouth, but did not go to Durham. We shall probably print Canon Greenwell's address.

I am engaged with the harvest. The corn is mostly cut, and the crop looks fairish; but there is very little as yet in the stackyard. The moist weather of this season has prevented all kind of excursions.

I see I have nothing in my notes about last year's Berwick Meeting. There must have been nothing to record, except that Sir Walter Elliot exhibited some fossils. I have not even a list of those present. Having reported none of the Meetings for Newspapers, I am equally deficient in the other meetings of the season, but that long-winded editor of the Kelso Chronicle has said more than enough, on every occasion.

We have again a very large number of aspirants for membership. There is no possibility of stopping the increase. I am not troubled with it. Our meetings are not more crowded than usual. I shall write you again about the arrangements. I have yet to apply to Mr. Carr about the dinner.

Believe me,
faithfully yours,
James Hardy.

Letter 73.

Oldcambus, Oct. 9, 1879.

Dear Mrs. Carter,

I enclose two Circulars as you requested, but I told the printer to send three to you. I hope the notice will suffice, and that you will give me a list, and history of novelties, which you

may be able to assemble for the occasion. I am at a loss whether to come and breakfast with you, or go to the Vicarage. If Mrs. Hardy can come, I will at least bring her to your residence. Mr. Carr wished me to tell him the previous day, how many I expect to attend; but I have found it a vain task to bind down members, as they are not sure till the day arrives. There will probably be a good gathering. There are upwards of 30 new members already proposed. I am under no anxiety about the increase. Mr. Watson consents to stand for President. I am busy preparing Reports, as I am not sure how Dr. Paxton may get over his many interruptions. I have only one to get up now. Dr. Paxton may possibly come down, for a day or two.

I have got the crop cut, and a good deal secured. The remainder does not lie in any airy situation, and must await a breeze. Hitherto it has been good harvest weather.

Believe me,
faithfully yours,
James Hardy.

Letter 74.

Oldcambus by Cockburnspath,
Dec. 18, 1880.

Dear Mrs. Carter,

I have to thank you for your kind remembrances of our deceased colleagues, Mr. Fyler and Wm. Chartres, both of whom I knew personally. It is useful to me to have all that is said about them. They are not the only losses we are having now and again. The Chillingham sketch is also of value, as containing some new details. The writer John Aitchison of Belford is an old post runner, and as I learnt, now not able to walk. He has been writing on the Birds of Glendale in the Alnwick Mercury, and the printer sends me the series. I wrote to Aitchison to ask him to extract the local matter, and I would place it in the "Proceedings", and he will probably do so. His papers are nearly all copied from books. He has been writing on Quadrupeds and Reptiles in the "Newcastle Chronicle", whence the article you sent was extracted, but these Newcastle papers are out of my reach. I preserve all I can get of details about local families and historical places.

I hope you are keeping well during the many changes of this winter. Both Mrs. Hardy and I are well, and busy with one thing or another. . . I have not begun the "Proceedings" yet. We don't get on well till after Christmas, as the printers then get holidays at Alnwick. . . Miss Procter has assisted me

by copying portions of her father's account of Doddington parish containing the townships of Earle, Humbleton, and Ewart, all of which you will know. We will probably give Earle. . . I have got the Newminster Chartulary, and Lord William Howard's Household Book, to examine; both Surtees Society publications. I get them from the Lit. and Phil. Soc. of Newcastle, having a kind friend at court. I will glean some new particulars from them, about Morpeth, and Naworth and Lanercost and Gilsland. When at Gilsland I went and saw Hexham. The vicar at Gilsland proved to be a nice intelligent man: I got a few notes from him. Naworth and Lanercost are too long a story to give. After the meeting I went to Rose Castle, the Bishop of Carlisle's residence. My old teacher lives with his sister at the Bishop's farm, and I was kindly received there. The park was very fine, and I was round all the garden, and the exterior of the Bishop's Castle, the family being at home. The woods are a great protection of birds, as there are no slaughtering gamekeepers to uproot them. The situation is in view of the Cumberland and Westmorland hills, Crossfell, Helvellyn, Saddleback, Skiddaw, etc., all famous names; and on the Scotch side of Skiddaw, Burnswark etc., a glorious and animating view. Since then I have only been abroad twice, the first time in the woods above Innerwick, where I was surprised by a downfall of rain, and came home soaked completely. The second excursion was to Biel near Dunbar (Lady Mary Nisbet Hamilton). The house is in a very sweet seclusion, on a terraced platform, above a green haugh, and a gentle flowing stream. The entrance is across a deer park of great extent. I had all the place to myself. There are some fine old trees. I hope to return in spring, having got an "open sesame". Our first meeting next year is to be there.

My brother at Horsley is looking out for a farm. I have not heard that he has succeeded yet, but he will leave his present place, which is too dear. My brother at Penmanshiel has got his finger torn by a 'cleek' on which he was hanging an umbrella. It is mending very slowly, after much surgical treatment. My father still wears on, but is very feeble. He is now 99.

I hope Dr. Maclagan has fully recovered, and that his usefulness is not impaired by his accident. I have heard recently from Miss Dickinson—with a report of the winter's inclemencies in her garden last year.

I am collecting accounts of the famous Wells of the Borders: can you help me? The Saints' wells, if they can be ascertained, will be noticed. There is some Holy well about Norham or Ladykirk. Mr. Milne Home has given me a few hints. I am also collecting notices about the Polecat, Badger, Viper,

Raven, Squirrel, their present localities etc. Some of these are becoming extirpated, and we must try to shield them, or at least not to let them pass away un-remembered.

With kind regards, Believe me,
Dear Mrs. Carter,
faithfully yours,
James Hardy.

Letter 75.

Oldcambus, June 14, 1881.

Dear Mrs. Carter,

I was glad to see your handwriting again. I am so busy at times, that I forget whether I am owing or due letters, and I had cherished the intention of writing to you, but I did not think the blank was so great. I lately saw the announcement of Miss Downie's demise, and wondered if she was the lady you once spoke of. I congratulate you on her mindfulness, as money is always useful.

I am always busy with the pen at one thing or another. I have got all my Folk-lore Book completed, and the materials of the "Proceedings" ready; but the printing, always slow, is again behind. In the coldest part of Winter I was summoned as a witness in the case of the Shotts Iron Company, versus Inglis: the Glencorse case now in the second Division of the Court of Session. I was in Edinburgh four days, and was fortunately not called, but I was well paid, and on obtaining leave to depart, I looked in, along with another equally fortunate, and Dr. Douglas Maclagan was in the witness box, subjected to the tearing of the council. He was on the same side as I would have been, the Iron Company's, whose smoke had been voted a nuisance by several proprietors, by destroying their woods. The company held that it was the season, and bad drainage and not the smoke that had killed the trees. I was glad to get back to my comfortable fire-side; but I had met and conversed with several of my scientific correspondents who were also summoned, and whom I might never have had an opportunity of conversing with. This was my first outing for the season.

In May I spent part of a day at Edrom seeing the church and copying the inscriptions on the tombstones, and then had a walk to observe the new arrivals among the birds by the Whitadder and so on to Chirnside, where a small company of amateurs had assembled to see the riches of Dr. Stuart's flower-garden. I am going to get some information about Edrom, and we may have a Club meeting yet, in the haugh near Blannerne.

I had a day also at Biel and Belton two days before the Club's Meeting to know the arrangements, I had the places again all to myself; and became aware of the reception we would meet. I had lent Miss Nisbet Hamilton some MSS. on Dirleton, some years since, and this paved the way, as she is engaged with the family history. Mr. Thomson did not see the statesman, William Pitt's gold chain, which was shewn only to a few. The Prayer Book appeared to have been at most of the Royal Marriages of the present Queen's male descendants. The Vault at Stenton was expressly opened that we might inspect it, and had been closed for nearly 50 years. There was a very good array of prints, said to be valuable, in the manse at Stenton. Mr. Marjoribanks was most kind and attentive.

Yesterday I went to Grant's House to settle about the June Meeting. We are to have a tent, and if it is true what I heard at Dunbar, upwards of 100 are to be present. Mr. Grant being on the spot, will take charge of the notices, so that we may ascertain how many are likely to be there. I have heard about the Testimonial to be presented, but as I have received no notice, I have not alluded to it. Dr. F. Douglas and Mr. John Boyd are perhaps not home from the continent yet. I wrote for Capt. Norman to meet me, but the letter did not reach him in time. I had intended to take him up Blackburn-rigg dean to botanise. It was up this dean that I conducted your father and Mr. Robert Home on perhaps the last Grant's House meeting your father ever attended. The rest went to Pease Bridge, and we had the whole day to ourselves. Your father said he would never again carry his Vasculum. We went over several walls, and Mr. Home leapt lightly, and your father humorously asked him, how he could do that, it gave such a shock to the system. We went on to the River Eye, traversed part of its course, and returned by a different route. I thought of this yesterday, but the grass was so wet that I took another favourite dean of his, Edmersdean, or Edmondsdean, a lonely winding glen, with many fine bits of woodland scenery, bare green banks, clad with cedar-like junipers, and other diversities, and so lonely you could feel the stillness, there being no sound louder than a bee's hum. I had a long round about to get home, but observation was active, and I never relaxed.

I am glad you have told me of Mr. Cunningham, whom I do not forget. Will you mention to him that Mr. Baird Bell, the former owner of Rosybank, is still alive in Canada, and in prosperous circumstances as a chemist? One who knew him brought the news last month.

I have got a learned correspondent in Miss Russell of Ashiesteel. She is going to print her own paper, and then give us a synopsis of it. I wrote an account of the places we visited in

last week's Chronicle. We won't have room in Proceedings for it. Mrs. Hardy is well. The garden has been very beautiful, but drought is hurting it, and our turnips also. My brother had a long fight with the healing of the hand, but has come forth again recruited. Mr. William Cairns wrote the Newspaper notice of my father. Except rheumatisms, he felt little pain. The demise was like falling asleep. I have been writing all day, and my fingers are tired. Believe me,

Dear Mrs. Carter,
faithfully yours,
James Hardy.

TREASURER'S FINANCIAL STATEMENT FOR YEAR ENDING 22nd SEPTEMBER, 1974.

INCOME		EXPENDITURE	
<i>Subscriptions</i>		Printing and Postage of History 1972	£488.97
Annual, Junior and Library	£687.30	Printing and Postage of Club Notices	143.05
Entrance Fees	23.00	<i>Sundry Expenses</i>	
Badges	13.75	Insurance of Books, Public	
Arrears of subscription	52.45	Liability	£8.00
		Tweeddale Press 1973 A/c.	4.73
		Postage of Reminder Cards (253)	7.59
		Book Token for Mr. Morris	5.06
		Coldingham Excavation	
		(Mr. D. Noble)	100.00
<i>Sundries</i>		Coldingham Excavation	
Deeds of Covenant	£40.67	(Mr. T. D. Thomson)	7.50
Donation (per Miss Buglass)	3.00	Scottish Youth Hostels (Accom.)	27.56
Sale of Histories (Libraries)	8.55	Mr. Duncan S. Noble, Expenses	20.00
Visitors	50	Bank Charges	2.20
			182.64
		<i>Subscriptions</i>	
		Chillingham Wild Cattle	£1.05
		British Association	10.00
		Assoc. for Preservation of Rural	
		Scotland	1.05
		Council of British Archaeology	11.00
		Scott. Reg. Gp.	1.85
		Berwickshire Council for Social	
		Services	1.00
		Scottish Wildfowl Trust	5.00
			30.95
Total Income	£829.22	<i>Officials' Expenses</i>	
Excess of Expenditure over Income	32.89	Mr. A. Little (President)	£5.00
		Mr. T. D. Thomson (Secretary)	1.05
		Mr. D. McKenzie Robertson	
		(Field Sec.)	2.00
		Mr. P. G. Hendry (Editing Sec.)	2.50
		Mr. J. Stawart (Treasurer)	5.95
			16.50

BALANCE SHEET

LIABILITIES

Bank Balance at 22nd September, 1973	..
Transfer from Trustee Savings Bank	..
Balance of Expenditure over Income	

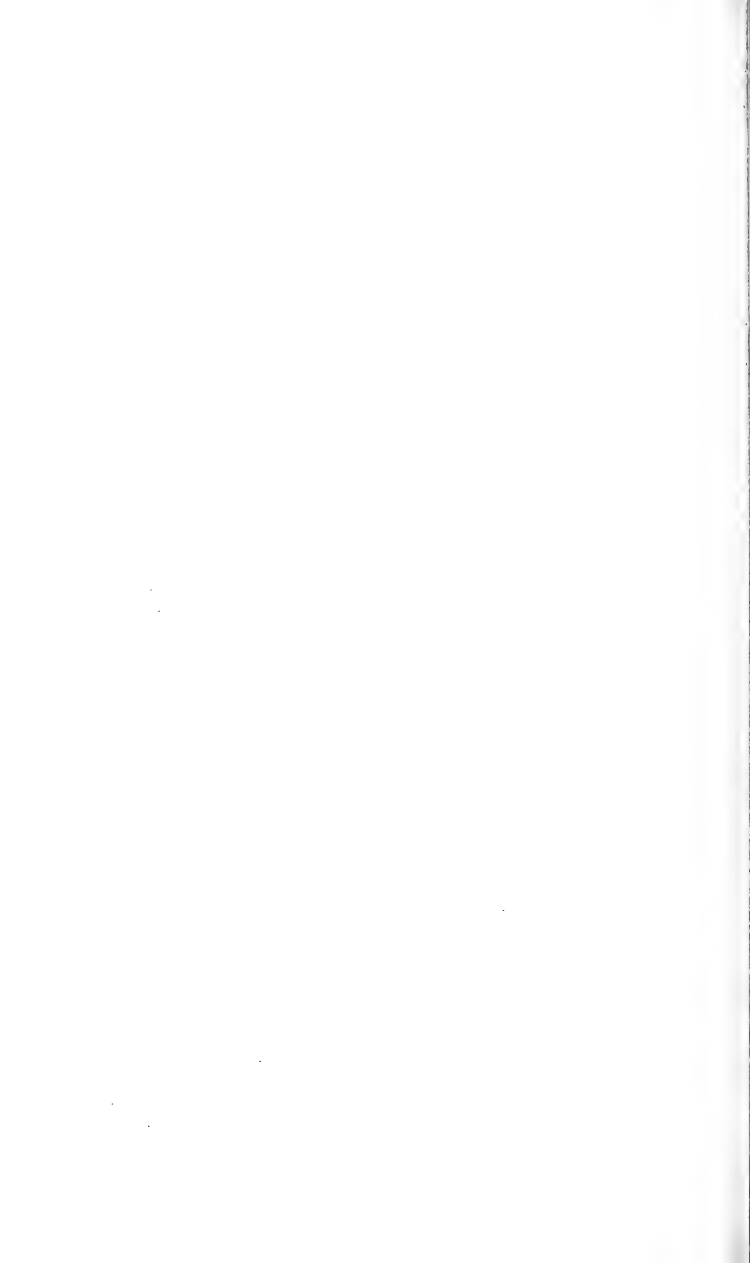
£677.68
400.00
<hr/> £1,077.68
32.89
<hr/> £1,044.79

ASSETS

Cash in Bank	..	£500.00
Royal Bank of Scotland Deposit A/c.	..	144.79
Royal Bank of Scotland Current A/c.	..	400.00
Trustee Savings Bank Deposit A/c.	..	
		<hr/> £1,044.79

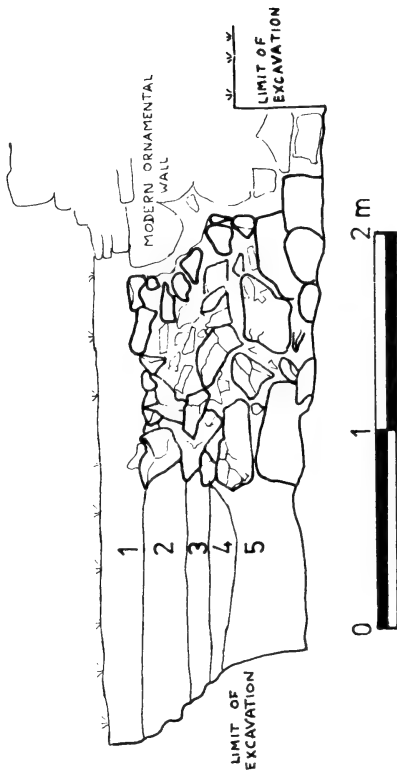
J. STAWART,
Hon. Treasurer

Audited and found correct.
IAN A. McDONALD,
Hon. Auditor.





COLDINGHAM PRIORY 1974



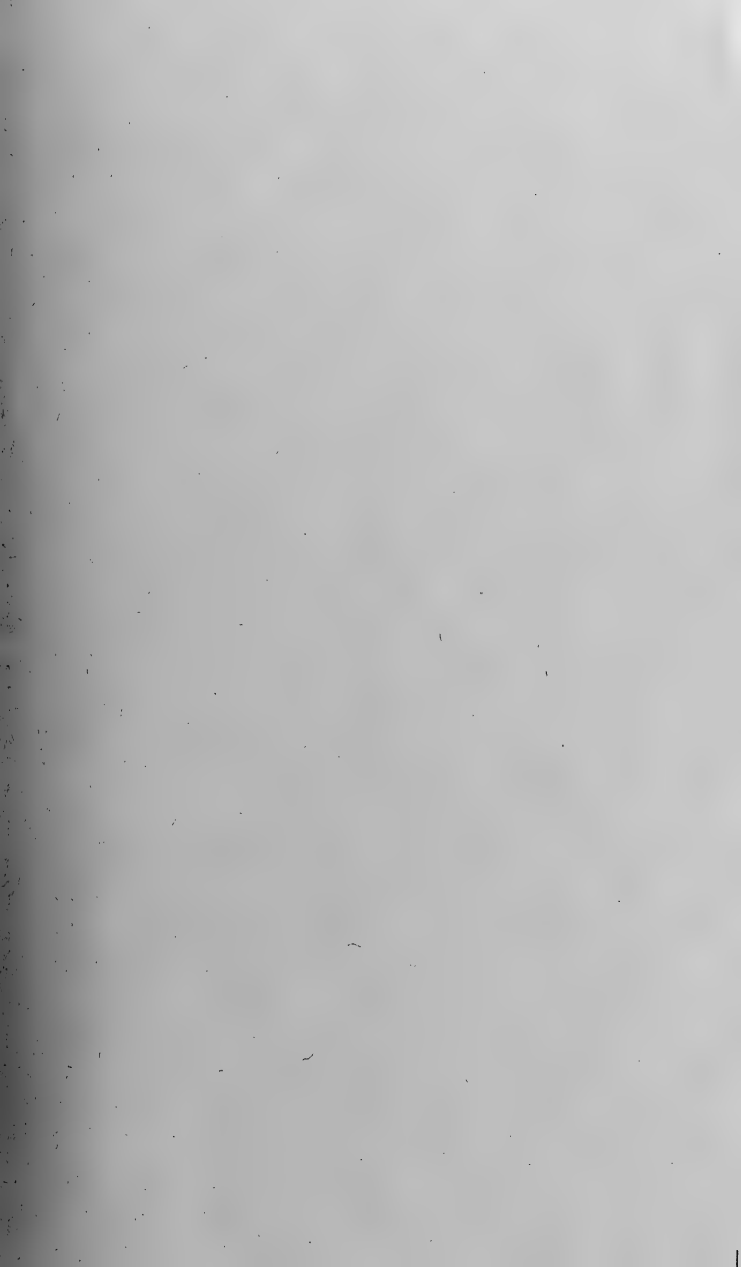
Section through wall in D5

church



OLDINGHAM PRIORY 1974





HISTORY
OF THE
BERWICKSHIRE
NATURALISTS' CLUB

The Centenary Volume and Index, issued 1933, price 50p.
is invaluable as a guide to the contents of the *History*.



HISTORY
OF THE
BERWICKSHIRE
NATURALISTS' CLUB

INSTITUTED SEPTEMBER 22, 1831

"MARE ET TELLUS, ET, QUOD TEGIT OMNIA, CÆLUM"

VOL. XL. PART 2.

1975

OFFICE-BEARERS

Joint Field Secretaries

D. MACKENZIE ROBERTSON, Esq., Buxley, Duns.
Mrs D. MACKENZIE ROBERTSON, M.C.S.P., F.S.A.Scot.
(Tel. Duns 3273).

Corresponding Secretary.

T. D. THOMSON, Esq., C.N.G., O.B.E. M.A., LL.B., F.S.A.Scot., The Hill,
Coldingham, Eyemouth. (Tel. Coldingham 209).

Editing Secretary.

P. G. HENDRY, Esq., 44 Craigleith View, Edinburgh EH4 3JY.
(Tel. 031-337 3025).

Treasurer.

J. STAWART, Esq., 4 Douglas Close, Berwick upon Tweed.
(Tel. Berwick 7549)

HISTORY OF THE BERWICKSHIRE NATURALISTS' CLUB

CONTENTS OF VOL. XL PART 2.—1975.

1. Presidential Address—Marriages at Lamberton Toll.	89
2. The Club in 1975.	95
3. The History of Lyne Kirk.	97
4. The Valley of Manor Water.	99
5. Coralroot in Selkirkshire.	101
6. The 1975 Botanical Meeting—Holy Island.	102
7. Natural History Observations during 1974-75.	103
8. The Last Will and Testament of Sir James de Douglas. (The writer of this paper received the annual award for the best contribution to the History submitted by a member who had not contributed previously.)	105
9. Red Deer Antlers.	107
10. Coldingham Priory Excavations, XII.	108
11. Note on a Denier of Guy de Lusignan.	116
12. Foulden and the Binns.	117
13. Northfield House, Prestonpans.	118
14. Records of Macro-Lepidoptera in Roxburghshire and Selkirkshire.	122
15. Nisbet House and Wdderburn Castle.	125
16. An Armorial Stone at Edrom Church.	126
17. Hillslap Tower, Masons and Regional Traditions.	128
18. Obituary: Mrs M. J. McWhir	141
19. Further Extracts from the Correspondence of Dr. James Hardy.	142
20. Obituary: Dr P. W. MacLagan.	155
21. A Coldingham Resurrectionist.	156
22. Financial Statement and Balance Sheet.	157

ILLUSTRATIONS PART 2.—1975

Plates

1. Lamberton Toll, c. 1890.	ii
2. Coldingham Excavations: Chapterhouse Wall.	109
3. Northfield House, Prestonpans	118

Plans

Coldingham Priory	112, 113
Hillslap Tower	132, 133, 134, 135

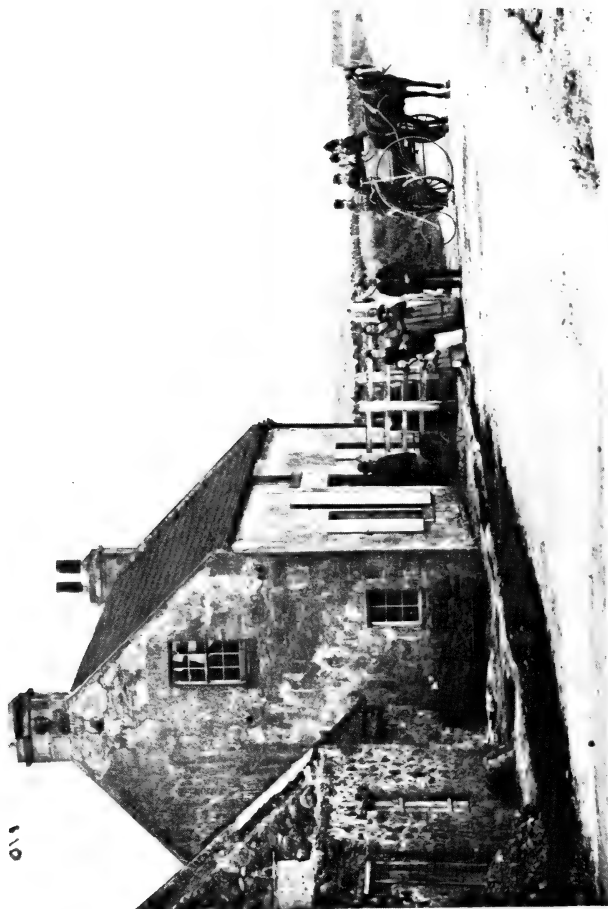
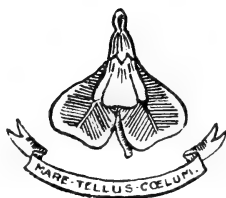


PLATE 1. Lamberton Toll, late 19th century.



THE BERWICKSHIRE NATURALISTS' CLUB

(The 22nd of September, 1831)

Rules and Regulations

BADGE: WOOD SORREL.

MOTTO: MARE ET TELLUS, ET, QUOD TEGIT OMNIA, COELUM.

1. The name of the Club is "The Berwickshire Naturalists' Club". (1831).
2. The object of the Club is to investigate the natural history and antiquities of Berwickshire and its vicinage. (1831).
3. All interested in this object are eligible for membership. (1831).
4. The Club consists of (a) Ordinary Members, (b) Junior Members (under the age of 18), (c) Contributing Libraries and Societies, (d) Corresponding Members (eminent men of science whom the Club desires to honour), (e) Associate Members (non-paying members who work along with the Club) and (f) a limited number of Honorary Life Members.
5. New Members are elected at any meeting of the Club or Council by the unanimous vote of Members present, the official forms having been duly completed, and the nominations having been approved by the office-bearers. New Members are entitled to the privileges of membership upon payment of the entrance and membership fees, concerning which they will be duly notified. If elected in September a new Member is eligible to attend the Annual Meeting for the year, no fees being due before 1st January. The names of new

Members who have not taken up their membership within six months of election will, after a reminder, be removed from the list. The Club Rules are sent on election.

6. The entrance fee is £1 and the annual subscription is £3, both of which are due on election. There is no entrance fee for Junior Members, from whom the subscription is 50p; they may pass from Junior to Ordinary membership at the age of 18 without paying an entrance fee. No fees or first subscriptions should be sent until requested by the Treasurer.
7. Subsequent subscriptions are due after the Annual Meeting and entitle Members to attend the meetings and to receive a copy of the Club's *History* for the ensuing year; the *History* is issued only to Members who have paid their year's subscription. Names of Members who are in arrears of subscriptions after 22nd September in any one year will be removed from the roll.
8. The number of Ordinary Members is limited to 400. The names of candidates are brought forward in priority of application, power being reserved to the President to nominate independently in special cases irrespective of the number on the roll.
9. The Club shall hold no property (1831) except literature.
10. The Office-bearers of the Club are: a President, who is appointed annually by the retiring President; a Vice-President, who is nominated by the retiring President; Corresponding and Field Secretaries; an Editing Secretary; a Treasurer; and a Librarian, all of whom are elected at the Annual Meeting.
11. The Office-bearers form the Council of the Club along with the immediate past President (for one year only) and six members elected for two years of whom three retire annually but are eligible for re-election. The Council has power to co-opt not more than two further members for special purposes, for not more than a year at a time.
12. Expenses incurred by the Office-bearers are refunded; in particular, the Secretaries' expenses, both in organising and in attending the meetings of the Club, and those of the organisers of extra meetings, may be defrayed out of the funds.

13. Five monthly meetings are held, from May to September. (1831). The Annual Meeting is held in October. Extra meetings for special purposes may be arranged.
14. Notices of meetings are issued to members at least ten days in advance.
15. Members may bring guests to meetings but guests may only attend when accompanied by Members. When guests are brought the host is required to hand to the Treasurer (or his deputy), at the meeting in question, 50p in respect of each guest.
16. At field meetings no litter may be left on the ground and all gates passed through must be left closed. Dogs must be kept under strict control.
17. Members omitting to book seats for meals or drives beforehand must wait until those who have done so are accommodated.
18. Contributors of papers to the *History* receive five extra copies.
19. The Corresponding Secretary must be notified of any suggested change in the Rules not later than 1st September in each year, and notice of such suggestions shall be sent to all Members not less than ten days before the Annual Meeting.

“RULE FIRST AND LAST”

“Every member must bring with him good humour, good behaviour, and a good wish to oblige. This rule cannot be broken by any member without the unanimous consent of the club”—(1849).

(Correspondence of Dr George Johnston, Founder and First President of the Club, p. 414)



PROCEEDINGS
OF THE
BERWICKSHIRE
NATURALISTS' CLUB

MARRIAGES AT LAMBERTON TOLL:
1753-1940

*being the Anniversary Address delivered by the Revd.
J. C. Lusk, B.D., President of the Club, on 9th
October 1975 at Berwick-upon-Tweed.*

IN my parish, there stand beside the Great North Road at Lamberton two sad wrecks of houses, which affront the eyes of any one entering Scotland at that point—the remains of the Toll House and of the Inn or Marriage House. Their future has been recently in debate, and it seems likely that they will soon be demolished.

Their past now forms a finished chapter of history, which I am here attempting to outline. (Whether it is “antiquity” or “natural history”, the two interests of this club, I leave you to judge. Perhaps marriages without benefit of clergy are “natural history”.)

Much has been written on the subject of the Lamberton marriages, and I can claim little originality. But I have been able to study the records of Mordington Kirk Session, in whose parish Lamberton lay: and I have here to-day, kindly lent to me by Miss Margaret Campbell-Renton (whose family were lairds of Lamberton throughout the period of the marriages) three volumes of the records kept by Henry Collins, one of the celebrators

of marriages. between 1833 and 1849. If I can add little new knowledge, I hope I may be able to put the subject into true perspective.

The starting point is the year 1753, when the law of marriage in England was changed by the Act of Parliament known as Lord Hardwicke's Act. This act was noteworthy in England as the first step in the regulation of marriage by parliamentary statute apart from ecclesiastical law. But it is noteworthy from the Scottish point of view because it introduced a major difference between the marriage laws of Scotland and England. In England after 1754 no marriage was valid unless (generally speaking) it was celebrated in church after due publication of banns. Later, in 1836, civil marriage was introduced in England.

But in Scotland, the law recognised as valid both regular marriages celebrated by a minister and also irregular marriages. An irregular marriage might be "by habit and repute": more often it was by "*declaration de praesenti*"; that is, a man and woman who declared themselves (before witnesses) to be husband and wife were regarded by the law as married from that time. An irregular marriage by *declaration de praesenti* could take place anywhere in Scotland, and without any preliminaries such as banns: but it had the disadvantage of being difficult to prove in a court of law. The Lamberton marriages were of this sort—irregular but legally valid.

From 1754, an English couple who wished to be married without the trouble necessary in England could easily come to Scotland and contract an irregular marriage, which if it could be proved was valid in Scotland or England. The number of such marriages of English people in Scotland seems to have been not large to begin with, but gradually increased over the years until it reached a peak in the 1850s.

In 1856, the Scottish law was changed by the Marriage Act of that year, known as Brougham's Act. It made two important changes. First, one at least of the parties had to reside in Scotland for 21 days before contracting the marriage: this greatly reduced the numbers coming across the border. Second, an irregular marriage could now be registered, with the recently appointed registrars, by warrant of the sheriff: this made irregular marriages more easily proved in law.

After 1856 there was little change in the law until the Marriage (Scotland) Act of 1939, which abolished irregular marriages by declaration, and introduced civil marriages in registrars' offices. This change took effect in 1940, and so marks the end of our period.

Up to 1940, irregular marriages by declaration could be made anywhere in Scotland. It is therefore rather strange that certain places and certain celebrators became popular for Scottish couples. For English couples the obvious places were the commonly-used border crossings. That is why Gretna and Lamberton were popular, and also Coldstream. In my parish Mordington Toll was sometimes used, instead of Lamberton. And in the next parish, Paxton Toll and the Chain Bridge were also used. These places must have become popular first with English couples, and then later with Scottish ones also. But it should be remembered that irregular marriages (of English people or Scots) could equally well be, and actually were performed in any place in Scotland—in lawyers' offices, in public houses, in Edinburgh or Glasgow or anywhere else. The popular celebrators of irregular marriages, the blacksmith of Gretna, and the so-called "priest" of Lamberton, were individuals who seemed to have sufficient knowledge of the law to persuade couples that their marriages were legal. The celebrators at Lamberton were (I believe) usually residents of Berwick, who arranged for English couples to go with them to one of the nearest points in Scotland to be married. And because these celebrators became well practised, Scottish couples also resorted to them, to be married quickly and without the publicity entailed by a regular marriage.

Throughout the period 1753-1940, the Great North Road, crossing the border at Lamberton, was always one of the principal routes between England and Scotland. The railway from Edinburgh to Berwick was opened in 1846, and must have taken away from the road much of the long-distance traffic, but not so much of the local traffic.

But at the beginning of the period, in 1753, the line of the road at the border was not what it is to-day. Going north from Berwick, it diverged from the present line at New East Farm, going up the hill and passing to the west of Lamberton Church. Its line can still be clearly seen,

marked by a wall, and passing the three small holdings above the ruined church. It then went along the top of the moor, and dropped steeply down to Ayton by Cocklaw Farm. It therefore crossed the border at a point one-quarter mile west of what we know as Lamberton Toll. A new road was built in the years 1806-8, which crossed the border at the same point as the road does to-day. The ruins of the Toll House and Marriage House therefore have no significant history for us before 1808. After that, the Toll House must have been in use for collecting the tolls, until the turnpike system was abolished about 1878. Before 1808, there must have been another toll house on the old road which has now completely disappeared. If there were any marriages celebrated there, they could not have been many: the fashion was only beginning in 1808.

It does not seem to be possible to estimate the total number of marriages at our Lamberton Toll between 1808 and 1940. The Registrar General for Scotland, of whom I enquired, has no estimate of the total. Even after 1856, when irregular marriages could be registered with the registrar, most of them were not. All that can be done now is to study a representative sample of the records. The three volumes which I have here are the records of marriages performed by one Henry Collins from 1833 to 1849. His name is not in these volumes: but the Mordington Session records refer to certain marriages as being performed by Henry Collins, and these are in these volumes. I have thus been able to identify them as belonging originally to him. I do not know where he lived, or any other facts about him: I presume that he lived in Berwick, and not at Lamberton, since he celebrated marriages at other places also.

The annual totals of Collins's marriages are truly astonishing. In 1834 (the first full year of his records) he performed 54 marriages, of which 33 are recorded as at Lamberton: his Lamberton total may have been more, as some of the entries give no place. His numbers steadily increase for 15 years. His greatest total is in 1848, when he performed 406 marriages, of which 367 were at Lamberton (an average of one there for every day of the year).

Collins seems to have stopped his work in 1849: perhaps he died then. Thereafter, a number of other celebrators were at work. The best-known was

Andrew Lyon (or Lyons), tailor, of Walkergate, Berwick: his advertisements for his marriage trade were deplored by the President of this Club in his presidential address of 1858. Mr. A. C. A. Steven, in his publication *The Story of Lamberton Toll* (1933), says that Lyons performed 482 marriages, not all at Lamberton Toll, between 1854 and 1885 (p. 22). This is a very much smaller annual number than Collins's in his heyday, illustrating the steep decline in numbers which followed Brougham's Act of 1856. By the end of the 19th century, marriages at Lamberton had become rare, unlike what happened at Gretna. The last one at Lamberton is said (by Mr. Stephen) to have been performed by Mr. Harry Smith, who died about 1910.

The peak year was 1856. One can only guess how many marriages there were at Lamberton that year. If the increase continued from 1849 (Collins's last year) to 1856 as it had done in the previous years, then the annual number may (by my guess) have reached 1000. It can hardly have been less than Collins's 367 for 1848.

Further study of Collins's records reveals some interesting points. Places other than Lamberton where he celebrated marriages in 1848 were Mordington Toll (9), Paxton Toll (17) and Chain Bridge (5): Lamberton with 367 had a big lead. But three years earlier, in 1845, when the Lamberton total was 168, Mordington Toll had 48, Paxton Toll 46 and Chain Bridge 15. Thus these other places were giving way to Lamberton Toll before the peak years.

To analyse exactly the places of origin of the couples is not easy. The writing and spelling are sometimes poor: and a knowledge of geography greater than mine is needed. But in 1848 (Collins's busiest year) the very great majority of couples seem to have come from what is now Northumberland (at least 254), almost ten times as many as came from Berwickshire (27). The numbers coming from further afield in England were only 3 couples and 7 individuals. More came from further afield in Scotland, 16 couples and 8 individuals.

The picture then, in the years approaching the peak of 1856, is of many runaway marriages from Northumberland, with a handful from other parts of England: and a few from Berwickshire, and rather fewer from the rest of Scotland.

The number of Scottish marriages at Lamberton was no doubt kept down by the Church's discipline. When an irregular marriage by parishioners came to the notice of the Kirk Session, the couple were rebuked before being restored to church privileges: sometimes they were made to pay five shillings, the usual marriage fee, to the Session Clerk. If the evidence for the marriage did not satisfy the Session, the case was treated as one of fornication: if the evidence of irregular marriage were judged sufficient the Session might declare the couple to be married in the eyes of the Church. In Mordington Session records, I have found 5 cases of irregular marriages during the 60 years from 1777 to 1837: but from 1837 to 1848 (after which there is a gap in the records) there are no fewer than 14 cases (in 12 years), and in 9 of these 14 cases Henry Collins is named as celebrator. Of the 14, 5 were at Lamberton Toll, 3 at Paxton Toll, 3 at Chain Bridge, and 3 have no place given.

Collins did not (I have presumed) reside in the parish of Mordington, and so was not subject to the jurisdiction of the Kirk Session. The toll-keeper and the innkeeper and the other residents of Lamberton, being subject to the Session, would not usually dare to celebrate an irregular marriage. The myth of the Lamberton toll-keeper celebrating hundreds of marriages seems to be without any foundation. The celebrators were generally Berwick men.

Mr. Steven, in his publication already quoted, names, for example, Joseph Atkinson as celebrating a marriage at Lamberton Inn in 1830: he was later convicted of celebrating a marriage in Berwick on the wrong side of the border, and sentenced to transportation for seven years. In 1850, W. Ness, Blue Bell Inn, High Street, Berwick, was advertising his services as a celebrator of marriages. Another was "German Jim", a Berwick shoemaker. Harry Smith, who was functioning in 1897, and is credited with being the celebrator of the last marriage at Lamberton, also lived in Berwick.

The history of Lamberton marriages is full of tantalising gaps. But I hope I have assembled a sufficient number of the facts to enable us to make an intelligent judgment of the value of the two ruined houses which at present mark the border at Lamberton.

THE CLUB IN 1975

DURING 1975 the office of President was held by the Revd. J. C. Lusk, B.D., and that of Vice-President by Dr. G. A. C. Binnie. The other office-bearers remained as in 1974, having been re-elected at the Annual Meeting of that year.

As is customary, six principal meetings were held during the season.

(1) The first meeting took place in Berwickshire, on 7th May. In the morning our members assembled at THE HIRSEL, where a talk was given by Major the Hon. Henry Douglas-Home, and then drove to NISBET HOUSE. After the building had been toured under the guidance of Mr. Peter Daniel, luncheon was taken outside. In the afternoon, Mr. Daniel again addressed us, this time at WEDDERBURN CASTLE, and the meeting ended with a visit to the Woodland Gardens, MANDERSTON, where we were met by Major C. W. H. Bailie.

(2) On 12th June the Club went to WARKWORTH. In the morning we were received at the Church of St. Laurence by the Revd. S. S. Huxley, who gave an account of its history and leading features. After luncheon the Club gathered in the outer bailey of the Castle, where in a pleasing ceremony Mr. W. Ryle Elliot, the newly-retired Secretary, was presented with a set of record tokens in recognition of his long service. The various parts of the Castle were visited, and a number of members walked up the Coquet to Warkworth Hermitage. In contrast to the somewhat bleak weather of the May meeting, the day was bright and warm.

(3) During the meeting of 9th July the weather tended to be overcast. On this occasion the Club travelled to West Lothian, gathering first in the ancient church of ABERCORN, where an address was given by the Revd. William Mair. The next visit was to BLACKNESS Castle, after which luncheon was taken. In the afternoon we were received at THE BINNS by Mrs. Tam Dalyell, who gave a talk on the history of the house, its architecture and furnishings.

(4) Peeblesshire was the venue for the meeting of 7th August. The day began at INNERLEITHEN with a visit to St. Ronan's Wells, one of the several spas which flourished in 19th-century Scotland. Here our members listened to an address by the custodian and tasted the once-famous waters, before proceeding to KIRKTON MANOR. In the churchyard Mr. D. Mackenzie Robertson gave an account of the valley of Manor and its rich traditions, after which the grave of David Ritchie—the "Black Dwarf"—and his statue at Hallyards were seen. In the afternoon the company went on to Woodhouse Farm, the site of the Black Dwarf's cottage, and was received by the Revd. H. E. Turner in the remote Kirk of LYNE. The

day ended with a walk to the nearby Roman camp, where Mr. H. G. Welfare of the Ancient Monuments Commission was at hand to explain the site. During the whole of this meeting the weather was outstandingly fine.

(5) Bright sunshine alternated with heavy skies and driving rain for the meeting at PRESTONPANS on 10th September. The Club assembled in the garden of Professor Gordon Donaldson, who spoke on the subject of the nearby Preston Tower. The tower itself was visited, our members entering at first-floor level by ladder. Walking through the town, we were shown the Mercat Cross and Hamilton House by Mr. B. C. Skinner, and Northfield House by Mr. W. Schomberg Scott, its owner. In the afternoon we gathered in the spacious Preston Church, to hear an account by the Revd. R. C. M. Morton of its intricate history. Moving along the coast to PRESTONGRANGE, we saw relics of another sort in the Mining Museum and the spectacular Beam Engine of 1874. The meeting ended outside Prestongrange House, the home of the Royal Musselburgh Golf Club, where Mr. Skinner spoke of the building and its history, our members then going indoors for tea.

(6) The season closed with the Annual Meeting on 9th October, the Revd. J. C. Lusk taking as the subject of his Anniversary Address *Marriages at Lamberton Toll*. He nominated Miss Grace A. Elliot, M.B.E., as the Club's Vice-President for the coming year, and installed Dr. G. A. C. Binnie as his successor.

The activities of the season had also included a Botanical Meeting on LINDISFARNE on 21st June. An account of it appears in these pages.



THE Council of the Club met formally four times during the year. Apart from financial matters the most important subject discussed was the drafting of revised Rules and Regulations, following on instructions from the last Annual Meeting to review the membership of the Council. It was felt that the opportunity should be taken to bring the Rules and Regulations as a whole up-to-date, and the agreed draft is now before the Club for its consideration.

Note was taken that the Club would be celebrating its sesquicentenary in 1981 and the Revd. H. S. Ross, Spittal, accepted the Council's invitation to prepare an Index to the *History* for the years 1932 to 1981. We are very grateful to Mr. Ross for undertaking this considerable task.

At a pleasant informal ceremony within Warkworth Castle on the occasion of the Club's visit on 12th June, the President presented a record token to Mr. W. Ryle Elliot, Honorary Life

Member, in recognition of his long and valuable service as our Secretary. The fine weather, the large turnout of Members, the perfect setting and the brief but apt words of both the President and Mr. Elliot made this a memorable occasion.

The Coldingham excavations were continued at Easter by our friends from London. Unusually vile weather prevented them from doing anything like as much as had been planned but progress was made in the Cloister Chapterhouse area; Mr. Noble will be reporting on the work in the History as usual. Ill fortune in the firm which undertakes the consolidation work at the Priory has prevented any progress in that this season.

★ ★ ★

THE HISTORY OF LYNE KIRK

By the Revd. H. E. TURNER

THE origin of Lyne Kirk is lost in the mists of antiquity. There are Roman camps nearby, and the military commander of the fort at East Happlew was Gaius Caristianus Fronto, the son-in-law of Sergius Paulus, the "prudent man" mentioned in Acts xiii.7. The neighbouring church of Manor is named after St. Gordian, a Roman Christian and Viceroy of Gaul, martyred in A.D. 362 during the persecution of Julian the Apostate.

Before the Romans left around A.D. 410, Nicholas and Ninian preached the Gospel in the Borders, and after they left so did Kentigern (Mungo) and Cuthbert, and many churches were established by these missionaries. That there was an early church at Lyne is shown by the doubt in the reign of William the Lion (1165-1214) whether the church at Lyne belonged to the Plebiana, the mother-church of Stobo, or to the lord of the manor. The authorities decided that it should be under the mother-church of Stobo.

Around 1320 Lyne became free of the mother-church, and it was then that the present building was erected. It is one of the smallest churches in Scotland, and has no windows in the north wall. The porch was added around 1888. In 1644 the church was renovated and the bell re-cast. The canopied pews were given by Lord and Lady Hay of Yester and bear the monogram of Lord Hay, first Earl of Tweeddale, and the date 1644. The oak barrel pulpit, made in Holland, was added then. To the left of the pulpit in a lead coffin are the remains of one Burrell, a lapidary of Edinburgh and owner of Lyne Townhead.

The lintel of the former porch, inscribed *Holynes becums thy Hous, O Lord*, was used in Lyne manse, erected in 1830. The ancient baptismal font was found in the north wall and restored to use in the last century.

At the Reformation in 1560 Patrick Grinton, vicar since 1553, continued as "ane reidare at Lyne" until his death in 1574. So there was no break in worship. In 1575 Gilbert Hay from Peebles became minister. He died in 1592. It was during his time that the first edition of the Bible in English was published in Scotland. In 1580 bishops were abolished and all ministers declared equal. In 1584 episcopacy was re-introduced and James VI became supreme spiritual as well as temporal head of the Church. Presbyterian worship and government were brought back in 1592.

During the Civil War, the Revd. Hew Ker was accused of favouring James Graham, Marquis of Montrose, and suspended and tried by Presbytery. "On his humility upon his knees, he heartily confessed his slips and by his prayers and tears gave full contentment to the whole seat of Presbytery."

The Revd. Alexander Johnston "was getting out of bed on the Sabbath, when he expired suddenly in a fainting fit without a groan, the Father of the Church, on 8th March 1788 in his 102nd year and the 60th of his ministry. In dress and diet he was homely and simple, he enjoyed uninterrupted good health and had a strong antipathy to every kind of medicine which he used on only one occasion."

In 1621 Megget was annexed to the Parish of Lyne "in all time coming." This very inconvenient arrangement continued until 1949, in spite of protests from Megget, when Megget was united to Yarrow, and on 1st September 1951 Lyne was united to Manor.

On a tombstone is a carving of the Temptation in the Garden of Eden, dating from 1712, and on the back appears this inscription:

Here lyes Janet Veitch, daughter to
John Veitch, Tennent in Hamiltoun,
who dyed 31st January 1712 aged 16 yrs.

*Life is the road to death,
and death Heaven's gate must be;
Heaven is the Throne of Christ,
and Christ is life to me.*

The Kirk of Lyne was visited on 7th August 1975.

THE VALLEY OF MANOR WATER

By D. and L. R. MACKENZIE ROBERTSON

MANOR Water, a tributary of the River Tweed, arises from the watershed of the Tweedsmuir hills on the Peeblesshire-Selkirkshire border. Its pleasant meandering course is rich in monuments to its ancient past. This river, from its head to its meeting-place with the River Tweed at Old Manor Bridge, is only about ten miles long, but its small valley is full of sites of historical and archaeological interest.

The story of the valley begins with pre-history man, and upon its slopes is the evidence of his long sojourn here. From Manorhead to the Tweed are to be found his settlements, scooped homesteads and forts, both early and late. For those whose interests lie far in the past there are those early, pre-history dwellings at Langhaugh and in Glenrath valley. Further indications of ancient peoples are the cultivation terraces at Posso and the Sware, amongst others.

An early Christian memorial found in association with a cairn (now destroyed) once stood on the left bank of the Newholm Hope Burn; it was inscribed in early British characters, probably of the 6th century. This stone is now presumed to be in the care of the local authority. The site known as St. Gordian's Kirk is adjacent to the Newholm Hope Burn, where a modern cross commemorates the holding of Covenanters' services in this valley. An annual service is still held here in the month of July. This area which, by tradition, was the site of the early Christian cell of St. Gordian, is now a terraced hillside where the outlines of dwellings of many ages may be seen. The early Christian stone previously mentioned was found in this vicinity.

Following the river from its source the first place of note is Manorhead Tower, the 16th century remains of which are incorporated in the steading of Manorhead Farm. Originally the home of the Inglis family, it was perhaps several storeys high, the only one now remaining giving very little idea of what character the tower once had.

Immediately east of the present farm of Langhaugh are several turf-covered mounds, possibly the last remains of the Tower of Langhaugh and its outbuildings. The largest of these mounds is thought to be the lower storey of the tower occupied in the 16th century by William Cockburn. Again, maybe, like many mediaeval tower sites, this one was surrounded by the cottar houses of a largish village.

The last traces of the old house of Posso stand some 250 yards west of the farmhouse of the same name. As with so

many Border tower houses, this building is in a ruinous state, its tower being its best remaining feature. Traces of many outbuildings and earthworks surround the remains. The lands of Posso were in the hands of John Baird of Posso, who died before 1526, and he is credited with the building of the tower. The Naesmyths of Posso were the later lairds of the estate.

Another much dilapidated building, Castlehill Tower, stands on the west bank of Manor Water, 1½ miles above Kirkton Manor. This ruin still stands to a height of two storeys, and is built of boulder rubble and dressed yellow sandstone. Two barrel-vaulted cellars can still be seen in the basement. Lowis of Manor was the earliest owner of the estate—in the 15th century. It passed through various hands over the years, until in 1838 it became the property of Thomas Tweedie of Quarter.

While strictly not in Manor Valley, access to the tower of Barns is gained from the village of Kirkton Manor. The tower stands on highish ground to the north-east of the stables of Barns House, on a curve of the River Tweed not far from the mouth of Manor Valley. The building was erected towards the end of the 16th century and rises to a height of three storeys and an attic. It is more complete than any of the towers in Manor Valley. The lands of Barns were owned by the family of Burnet; the 4th laird of this name is presumed to have built the tower in 1576. *John Burnet of Barns*, the novel by John Buchan, was based on this family and its house. The latter residence of the Burnets is the Georgian house of Barns standing near the tower. It was built by James Burnet of Barns about 1780 and replaced an earlier house. The new house of the family was probably designed by Michael Naesmyth, an Edinburgh architect. This pleasantly-façaded house has good plasterwork ceilings and decorative features.

In more modern times we come to the cottage, at Woodhouse, of David Ritchie who died in 1811. David Ritchie was the character portrayed as the *Black Dwarf* in Sir Walter Scott's novel of that title. He, unlike Sir Walter's Black Dwarf, was not an aristocratic philanthropist but a surly recluse who, nonetheless, was an ardent nature-lover. His cottage has been altered to form a farmworker's house, but traces of the 3½-feet high doorway are still visible. His striking statue, by Forrest of Leith, stands in the grounds of Hallyards House and his grave, "protected" by rowan trees, is in Kirkton Manor churchyard.

The present house of Hallyards incorporates features of older buildings, and certainly on the site in 1666 there was a tower house. In the 17th century the lands were owned by Scott of Hundleshope.

The modern church of Kirkton Manor stands on the site of a much older foundation. The oldest remaining feature, however, is the church-bell on the west gable; it is inscribed IN HONORE SANCT. GORDIANI MCCCCLXXVIII.

The final feature of this valley journey is found near where the waters of Manor and Tweed meet. The single-arched Old Manor Bridge was designed by William, Duke of Queensberry, and built by his second son, William, Earl of March, in 1702. It is of bold yet symmetrical design which blends pleasingly with its quiet background of hills and river.

The foregoing notes are of the outstanding features of interest in the Manor valley, but for those wishing to know it more thoroughly there remains much still to be seen and enjoyed.

The valley of Manor was visited on 7th August 1975.

★ ★ ★

CORALROOT IN SELKIRKSHIRE

By ARTHUR J. SMITH

A LETTER dated 22nd June 1895 from the Revd. Dr. Farquharson to Dr. Hardy is published in the Club's *History* (vol. XV, p. 363) and reports the finding "last week" by Dr. J. S. Muir of Selkirk of Coralroot Orchid *Corallorhiza trifida* in Whitmuir Bog.

On 19th July 1899 the Club visited Whitmuirhall Bog and found "a few plants in seed" (*HBNC* XVII, 50). This location was equated with Dr. Muir's site.

Another visit of the Club was on 22nd June 1905, but no sign of the Coralroot was found. It was a very dry season (*HBNC* XIX, 264). The location was described as "a belt of wood on the south-east" (of Whitmuirhall). The following year (1906) plants were photographed at this site by Mr. D. S. Fish of Edinburgh Botanic Garden, and a good reproduction is in the 1905 *History* (*HBNC* XIX, Plate XIII facing p. 264).

I recall helping the Club's 1929 search on 22nd August, which again proved unsuccessful though Dr. Muir directed it (*HBNC* XXVII, 50). The date was rather too late. Since the 1905 report had clearly stated that the location was south-east of Whitmuirhall, my recent searches have been there, but this is in fact an error, for the actual marshy wood lies south-east of Whitmuir Farm, as was pointed out to me by Dr. R. W. M. Corner, B.S.B.I. recorder for this area. On 30th June 1975 I was successful in finding four spikes in what should properly be called Whitmuir Moss. It is gratifying that this rare orchid survives in the original site of 80 years ago.

THE 1975 BOTANICAL MEETING

By ELIZABETH BUGLASS

ON Saturday, 21st June 1975, about twenty members and friends enjoyed a most delightful day on Holy Island under the expert and kind leadership of Mr. Arthur J. Smith of Selkirk.

After meeting at the mainland end of the causeway, Mr. Smith spoke of Dr. Johnston's stay on the island from 19th to 30th May 1854, from which visit Dr. Johnston compiled his list of the flora and fauna (*HBNC* VII, 27-52). The Club also visited the island in June 1883, when the Revd. James Farquharson of Selkirk compiled a botanical list (*HBNC* X, 257-61). Mr. Smith then drew our attention to the advance made by the Rice Grass *Spartina x townsendii* which now has formed a *Spartina* meadow (*Spartinetum*) extending well out into what was previously a Glasswort zone (*Salicornietum*). Glasswort (*Salicornia*) is now only occupying the edges and odd patches of bare sand. Behind the main *Spartinetum* where the ground is less salty there were a few areas of pure Thrift *Armeria maritima* making a wonderful display. Here also the Greater Sea-spurrey *Spergularia media* was present.

Crossing to the island the party turned in to the Snook to see the finest display of Marsh Orchids for many years. There were great colonies of pure *Dactylorhiza purpurella*, some as big as hyacinths, and large groups of *D. incarnata* varying from washed-out pink to magenta, and a few rather small *D. fuchsii* (Common Spotted Orchids) which were just coming into flower, including one albino. The wealth of colour was greatly admired, contrasting with the many yellow flowers such as Birdsfoot Trefoil *Lotus corniculatus* on the drier parts behind the dunes. We had noticed the broad-leaved Lyme Grass *Elymus arenarius* along the base of the dunes on the seaward edges giving way to the Marram *Ammophila arenaria* which is less tolerant. Here one specimen of Scarlet Pimpernel *Anagallis arvensis* was noticed.

Three colonies of Coralroot *Corallorhiza trifida*, already turning yellow since they were setting seed, and leaves of Marsh Helleborine *Epipactis palustris* and Dune Helleborine *E. dunensis* were noticed.

The New Zealand Burweed or Pirri-pirri-bur *Acaena anserinifolia* is also extending its range, and was seen both in flower and fruit. Mr. Smith recalled how he had first found it here in 1946, and the story of its introduction was briefly told—it came in wool to Galashiels and colonised the banks of the Tweed in 1911 where its seeds had arrived in the washings from the wool-cleaning processes. It still grows there, and its seeds were probably washed out to sea, arriving on the Holy Island shore, and so starting a colony which causes a great nuisance to humans with its hooked achenes, and also to birds

who can actually be made flightless, so encumbered do they become with burrs.

After lunch a walk was taken along the cliffs between the priory and the harbour and round the castle. Where lime was present, plants like the Rock Rose *Helianthemum chamaecistus*, Kidney Vetch *Anthyllis vulneraria* and Burnet Rose *Rosa pimpinellifolia* flourished. Sea Campion *Silene maritima* and Red Valerian *Centranthus ruber* abounded on the castle rock, and in the short turf there were Rough Clover *Trifolium scabrum*, Lesser Yellow Trefoil *Trifolium dubium*, Hare's Foot Trefoil *Trifolium arvense*, Hop Trefoil *Trifolium campestre*, Purple Milk-vetch *Astragalus danicus* and Black Medick *Medicago lupulina*. By the roadside Hemlock *Conium maculatum* was abundant, and along the bottom of a wall several yards of Sand Spurrey *Spergularia rubra* was in full flower in the sunshine: its flowers were noticeably smaller and pinker than those of the Greater Sea-spurrey *Spergularia media* already noted.

A single Cinnabar moth was seen, and several Garden Tiger moth larvae, one of which had been parasitized probably with an ichneumon fly, for the parasitic larva was in process of leaving its host.

There were no unusual bird sightings, in fact we saw surprisingly few birds, the Fulmar colony round the castle being the exception.

Having been requested to give a report of this meeting for the Club's *History*, and being totally unsuited for the task, I sought the help of Mr. Smith who very kindly sent a résumé of the day's happenings which I have merely copied, with a few additions of my own which Mr. Smith's modesty would not allow him to include.

★ ★ ★

NATURAL HISTORY OBSERVATIONS DURING 1974-75

Notes compiled by Dr. A. G. LONG

The Hancock Museum, Newcastle-upon-Tyne

BRYOPHYTA. All records by D. G. Long.

Mosses numbered as in *Census Catalogue* (3rd Edition).

Hepatics as in *Census Catalogue* (4th Edition).

Teviot, Roxburgh Castle, Kelso. VC 80, NT 73, 11.5.1975.

35/6 *Tortula laevipila* var *laevipiliformis*; very rare in Scotland and new to S.E. Scotland.

35/8 *T. papillosa*.

35/9 *T. latifolia*.

77/- *Bryum flaccidum*, new to VC 80.

Tweed banks near Roxburgh Barns, Kelso. VC 80, NT 73, 11.5.1975.

40/1 *Pottia lanceolata*.

122/3 *Anomodon viticulosus*.

144/10 *Eurhynchium murale*.

Tweed bank, Gateheugh, Gledswood. VC 81, NT 53, 18.5.1975.

139/1 *Scleropodium caespitosum*, very rare in Scotland.

82/4 *Frullania fragilifolia*, on *Quercus*.

Darnick Bridge, Melrose. VC 80, NT 53, 18.5.1975.

77/27 *Bryum radiculosum*, new VC record.

Eastnook near Elsdon. VC 67, NY 99, 25.5.1975.

45/2 *Gymnostomum recurvirostrum*.

69/2 *Tetraphis browniana*.

79/12 *Mnium seligeri*.

90/6 *Philonotis calcarea*.

109/2 *Neckera crispa*.

144/2 *Orthothecium intricatum*.

15/5 *Metzgeria pubescens*.

36/3 *Barbilophozia attenuata*.

Linkum Bay. VC 81, NT 96, 17.8.1975.

12/7 *Ditrichum flexicaule*.

45/2 *Gymnostomum recurvirostrum*.

98/15 *Orthotrichum pulchellum*, on elder.

Mouth of Dowlaw Dean. VC 81, NT 87, 30.3.1974.

77/1 *Bryum marattii*, on silt-covered boulder by waterfall. An exceedingly rare moss. New VC record. Determined by A. C. Crundwell.

ENTOMOLOGY

Anthocharis cardamines Orange Tip butterfly. On Tweed bank near Gledswood, VC 81. Several—at least ten, 18.5.1975, VC 81, NT 53. The first known record in Berwickshire since 1880. D. G. Long.

Vanessa cardui Painted Lady butterfly, one seen at Linkum Bay, VC 81, NT 96, 17.8.1975. D. G. Long.

Acherontia atropos Death's Head hawk moth; one larva found feeding on potato leaves at Cockle Park Research Station, Morpeth, VC 67, NZ 29, 8.9.1975. B. Mitchell.

Macroglossum stellatarum Humming Bird hawk moth; Swinton House garden, VC 81, NT 84, 22.6.1975. Lieut. Col. W. M. Logan Home.

Hyles gallii Bedstraw hawk moth. One larva found feeding on Rose-bay Willow-herb at Fell Cottage, 2 miles north of Haydon Bridge, VC 67, NY 86. Capt. H. V. Green.

Phalera bucephala Buff Tip. A batch of larvae were found feeding on a beech hedge at East Fenton, near Wooler, 9.9.1974, VC 68, NT 93. First imago emerged 12.6.1975. Mrs. E. Logan.

Vanessa atalanta Red Admiral. One larva found at Humbleton, Wooler. The imago failed to emerge but showed wing coloration on 8.8.1975, VC 68, NT 92. Grace A. Elliot.

★ ★ ★

THE LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT OF SIR JAMES DE DOUGLAS

By MARGARET McLEAN

THE Will dated 1392 with an earlier version dated 1390 was published by the Bannatyne Club in 1836, it is said from the original, but there is no trace of the actual Will in Register House so it may well have disappeared. Sir James had succeeded to the castle and lands of Dalkeith on the death of his uncle, William Douglas of Lothian, and he in turn had gained the estates on his marriage about 1341 to Marjorie, sister and heiress of John Graham who had no children. Both families were of high standing. John was descended from William de Graham, the first known occupant of Dalkeith Castle. His signature as witness appears on many important documents, the earliest being the foundation charter of Holyrood Abbey. William had received a grant of lands in Dalkeith during the reign of David I, the grant being confirmed to his son Henry, and to Henry's son, then to a third Henry during the reigns of Alexander II and Alexander III. The next heir was Nicholas, whose grandson John had no family, so that Marjorie, one of his two sisters, became his heiress. On her marriage the estates and castle passed into the hands of the Lothian Douglasses, and remained in their possession till they were sold in 1642 to Francis Scott.

William's nephew James inherited the castle and lands in 1369, and according to custom, on 8th December of that year, at Melrose he resigned the castle and lands into the hands of the king (David II) "on bended knee" receiving them again the following day "to himself and his heirs as a free barony and free forest" on paying to the king if sought a pair of white gloves or a silver penny at Pentecost.

Sir James Douglas was a man of substance, benevolently inclined. In 1372 Robert II gave him leave to endow a chaplaincy in the chapel of St. Nicholas in Dalkeith. He made

other endowments later to the same church, and also endowed a small chapel within the precincts of the castle itself, though no trace of this remains. The second of Sir James's wills, written in Latin, is very long and detailed, but a portion only will suffice to give a vivid description of the goods and chattels cherished by a knight of this time:

Item: I give and bequeath one set of plate for tournament of war, with basnet and coat of mail, gloves, greaves of iron, and other armour and the best jack I have, and tushes, to James my son and heir, with my second-best horse:

Item: I have given beforehand and granted in my prosperity to the said James my son an ouch with a ruby in the centre and ten buttons of gold and all the pearls I have both set and unset, and one relic of the hair of Blessed Mary Magdalen set in gold and a golden circlet and one large conterselat of gold:

Item: I give and bequeath to the same one ring of the pillar of Christ:

Item: I give and bequeath to the same my best new gilded belt with fetterlocks and another new belt from Paris which John Gibson brought last:

Item: I give and bequeath to the same one broad covered ewer weighing 15 pounds 3 shillings and 10 dinarios, my best drinking cup weighing 18 pounds 2 shillings, and my best ring with the sapphire which belonged to my lady mother, and which she gave and granted me with her blessing: so also do I leave it to my heir with my hearty blessing:

Item: I give and bequeath to the same my best twelve silver dishes weighing 21 pounds 18 shillings, and one silver charger weighing 4 pounds 2 shillings, also twelve silver spoons weighing 48 shillings:

Item: I give and bequeath to the same my best embroidered bed and the red bed with fetterlocks, and all my books as well of civil law and statutes of the kingdom:

Item: I give and bequeath to the same one sapphire which purges the blood and has a case of gold.

Then James goes on to leave books to "my son John de Douglas, of grammar and rhetoric", but failing him they are to go to the heir, and here with one of his many little individual touches he enjoins anyone who has borrowed his books to return them. He also leaves armour to Archibald Earl of Douglas, and a gold ring in which is set longways a ruby with an inscription *Vertu ne puz avoir contrepois*. He also leaves the Earl his "best drinking cup after the first." Also to his son William he leaves a gold ring with an emerald and the posy round beginning *Remembrance* . . .

An interesting item is that Sir James orders all obligations which his uncle may have owed him to be burned and declared void in future. His garments of cloth of gold and silver were to be dispersed according to secret instructions left in a sealed letter. Then all the rest of his silver vessels were to be sold for the good of the poor. Another strange but quite usual bequest was that "I forgive and release to Sir Robert de Livingstone his marriage belonging to me by gift of the illustrious King David. . ." The right to make the marriage of a feudal vassal was a valuable piece of property which could be bequeathed and given like any other. Sir James left money to

servants and followers, and silver dishes to the refectory of Newbattle. Finally there is an endowment for chantry priests in the Chapel of Saint Nicholas in Dalkeith.

It seems probable that Sir James dictated much of the will himself, but it was drawn up by a notary public, the Clerk of Dunkeld Diocese, and signed in the Castle of Dalkeith on 19th December 1392. Among the witnesses were members of his family including two brothers and two of his sons.

GLOSSARY

Basnet—Headpiece for armour.

Conterselet—Seal.

Greaves—Plate-armour for the shins.

Jack—Sleeveless padded leather jacket.

Ouch—Jewelled brooch or clasp.

Posy—Line of verse inscribed on a knife or within a ring.

Tusches—This has defied easy translation: it may refer to the bands or fastenings, often ornamented, which went with the "jack".

Vertu ne puz avoir contrepais—Virtue cannot be surpassed.

SOURCES

New Statistical Account for Dalkeith.

Lawrie's *Early Charters* (for Holyrood Charter).

Bannatyne Club *Miscellany*: II, 113.



RED DEER ANTLERS

(found near Wooler c. 1833)

MR. Humphrey H. Simpson, of Firwood, Wooler, has written (15.11.1975) to the Corresponding Secretary to draw attention to a set of fine antlers of the Red Deer *Cervus elaphus* which were exhumed from Cresswell Bog on the estate of Middleton Hall, Wooler, about the year 1833. These are described and illustrated in the Club's *History* (vols. I, 41; X, 281; and XVI, 81-5). The last reference is an article entitled "Notes on the Red Deer (*Cervus elaphus* Linn.)" by G. Pringle Hughes, Esq., of Middleton Hall. In his Anniversary Address of 1883 Mr. Hughes stated that it was his father who discovered the antlers "some 50 years ago" (*HBNC* X, 228). A good photograph of the antlers is reproduced on Plate IV in vol. XVI.

The antlers, which have 21 points, came into the possession of Mr. Simpson and his sister Miss N. Simpson in 1945 when the estate was sold, Mr. Simpson being a nephew of Mr. G. P. Hughes. As this set of antlers has probably not been surpassed in size or preservation (in Britain), Mr. Simpson and his sister gave them on permanent loan to the Hancock Museum, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, where they can be seen on display at the present time.

COLDINGHAM PRIORY EXCAVATIONS (XII)

By DUNCAN NOBLE, M.A., PH.D.

THE sixth season of excavation at Coldingham Priory took place from 24th March to 13th April 1975.

The team included Mr. W. J. Webb, assistant director; Miss P. L. James, chief site supervisor; Messrs. E. Dorrington and A. Forsyth, site supervisors, and students from the University of London Department of Extra-Mural Studies and Whitelands College, Roehampton Institute of Higher Education.

The excavation was sponsored by the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club, and to the President and Committee we are grateful for their continuing encouragement and financial support. Mr. T. D. Thomson was of especial help over many things concerning the planning of the excavation. His knowledge of Coldingham and its history does much to assist our efforts.

Excavation with the size of staff employed was made possible by a grant from Berwickshire County Council Education Committee, and to Mr. R. D. Birch, M.A., lately Director of Education for Berwickshire and the members of the Education Committee we are most grateful for their generosity.

To Mr. R. F. Knight, M.A., Principal of Whitelands College and the College Governors we wish to express our thanks for making it possible for Whitelands students to take part in the excavation. Dr. J. Hazeldene Walker of Whitelands College did much of the preliminary organisation without which excavation would never take place and we are most grateful.

Visitors to the site included Dr. R. Fawcett of the Department of the Environment, and we benefited again from consultation with him.

During the first week of the season a selected advance party worked on the west wall of the chapter house, allowing the most experienced staff to use their excavation skills unhampered by administrative duties. Then for the next two weeks the dig personnel came up to full strength and excavation was undertaken in the cloister walk west of the chapter house, of the wall between the cloister garth and the cloister walk, and in the Abbey Yard Field.

Work proceeded quickly in the first week. In the middle of the second week the weather broke. Several days were lost



PLATE 2. The western wall of the chapterhouse and the cloister walk, from the north-east.

due to the rain, sleet and snow of one of the hardest Eastertides of recent years.

Here I feel I must interpose a personal note as director. The steady wind reduced the effective temperature to just below freezing and I should like to say how touched I was by the steadfastness of the excavators, particularly those in the Abbey Yard Field who carried on voluntarily, working in two-hour shifts.

In the Abbey Yard Field excavation was in a rectangular area through Romanes' backfill south of the chapter house. A low ridge 90 cm. wide and 10-20 cm. high and covered in mud was found. It was exactly in the position of one of Romanes' "walls" and ran south-eastwards on the alignment of the wall excavated in 1974 which was thought to be possibly a wall between two rooms of a building.¹ By the time the area was cleared down to the wash over Romanes' excavation conditions had become unendurable in the Abbey Yard Field. So the area was backfilled, to await another year.²

The area D5 round the wall between the west side of the chapter house and the cloister walk which was excavated in 1974 was extended northwards under the designation of area D6 (see plan) to the limit where the cloister walk disappears under the raised gravel round the church. It was also taken westwards to include the wall along the eastern side of the cloister garth (area D7).

The heavy wall on the west side of the chapter house is now excavated for a length of 8 m. and much has been learned about medieval building standards.

Excavation was through a flower bed that had below its garden loam topsoil a layer of red earth containing small broken stones and white pebbles. This is clearly part of Romanes' dump, originating in the 1920s in some other part of the site. Below this is the medieval western wall of the chapter house. This is, as is the length to the south excavated in 1974, made of red sandstone rubble, roughly dressed to a face on the eastern side. On the western side it does not survive about floor level. Between the stones is mortar. It has a gravel aggregate which is finer than the aggregate of the concrete walk found in 1974 to the west of the southern portion of this wall. Often there are spaces of up to 150 cm. across between the stones, and these have been filled in with mortar and gravel during the process of construction. In one place deep down within the wall, in the lowest courses laid bare by stone robbing, mortar has been dispensed with and there is red earth between the stones. Building standards appear to have been relaxed at times where the skimping would not be visible.

To the west of the northern portion of this wall, in the cloister walk, there was found a surface of hard-packed, very

small stones. It runs up to the cloister garth wall and appears to run up to the chapter house wall, which is robbed down to its level in this part. To the north it goes under the raised modern path round the south-east corner of the church. To the south it is cut through by the 20th-century path made to give access from the cloister walk to the interior of the chapter house.

Underneath this surface is a mat of jagged stones 1.40 m. wide, which stretches across the cloister walk from the chapter house wall to the cloister garth wall.

South of the modern access to the chapter house and between the cloister garth wall and the concrete walk found in 1974 is another surface. This surface is directly under the modern path which is over the eastern part of the cloister walk, and separated from it by only 2 cm. of earth. It could, therefore, be modern. However it is of a different character from the modern paths. It is of very small stones set in soil, as are the recent paths, but it is not cambered and the stones lie with a flat side uppermost, which they do not in the modern paths.

A broken copper finger-ring was found just at the western edge of the chapter house wall in the red earth layer which extends over the wall. The ring is circular in section with an outside diameter of 1.99 cm. and a thickness of 0.28 cm. Stylistically it is similar to a ring found in the earlier phase of the cemetery below the chapter house in 1971, and it is most probably that it belongs to that culture, but has reached its find spot as a result of the many excavations and disturbances of the site.

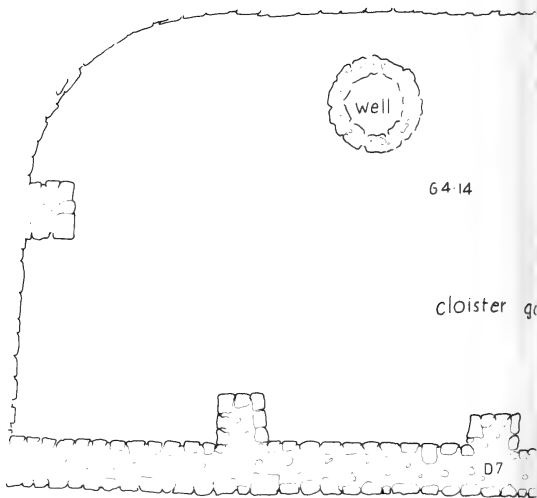
At this point in the excavation of this part of the site the weather deteriorated to an extent that made further excavation of delicate surfaces unwise. They were backfilled.³

The cloister garth wall was investigated. Study of the plans of earlier excavations at Coldingham drawn up in the offices of the Ancient Monuments Department of the Office of Works under the direction of Mr. J. Wilson Paterson in 1923 suggested that during Romanes' excavation there were found just fragments of the garth wall at the south-east corner and in the middle of the eastern side. On inspection of the wall no mortar was visible between the stones and our survey showed that the buttresses were asymmetrical. It was decided, therefore, to excavate the garth wall to see what remains there might be of the medieval wall under or inside the standing one.

After the removal of the grass growing on top of the wall it could be seen that the top course was of unmortared rubble placed in position by an inexperienced hand. The stones of the two lower courses of the wall, although displaying no mortar between them visible at the faces of the wall, were seen to be mortared together in the interior of the wall. The mortar was



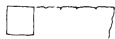
0



64.14

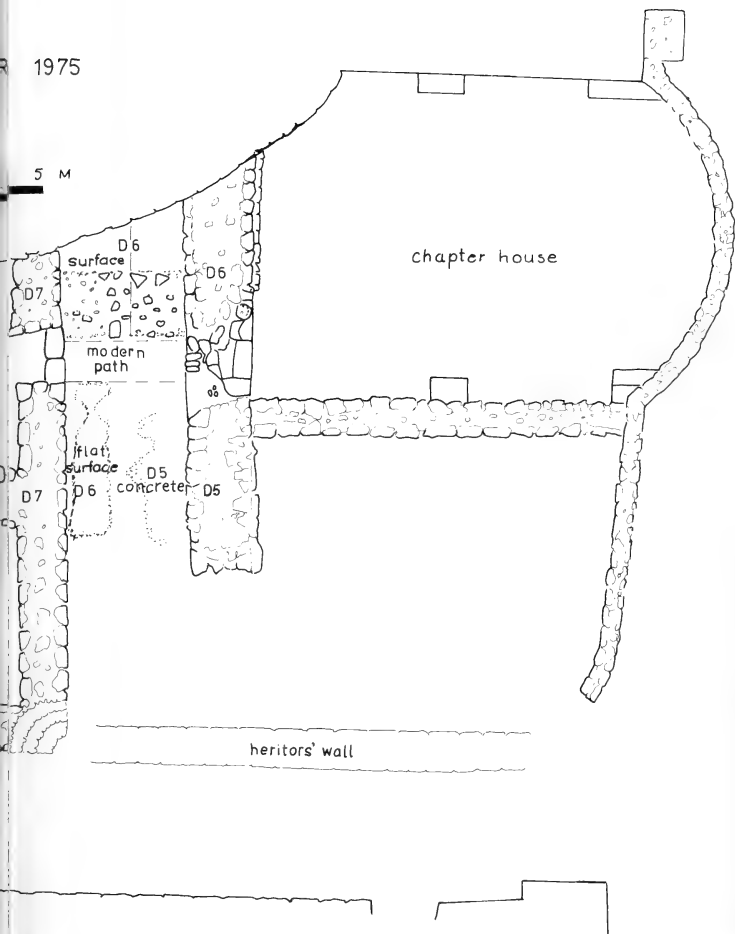
cloister

D7



Edgar's W

1975



similar to other medieval mortar found on the site, while much more yellow in colour than the mortar of the chapter house wall. This brought us to the conclusion that the two courses at the bottom of the wall, standing to a height of between 30 and 50 cm. above the present level of the cloister garth, are of medieval construction. The mortar had, over the years, been washed out from the sides of the stones. The irregularity of the buttress in the middle of the east wall was due to the way in which the corner stones of the lower course had slipped outwards. That the angles of the eastern buttress on the southern wall were not right angles showed how uneven the original building was. Parts of Coldingham Priory, in the chapter house and Edgar's Walls, are of very fine ashlar masonry. Other parts are very rough. Perhaps they reflect the varying fortunes of the house.

The heritors' wall, which delimits the northern side of the path between Edgar's Walls and the conventual range east of the cloister garth, runs into the eastern side of the south-eastern corner of the cloister garth wall. It was examined to see what indications there might be of its date. The pointing was very recent. In the interior of the wall the mortar was sandy, quite different from that of the cloister garth wall. The wall was much thinner at the top than at the bottom, in the style of a garden wall rather than the wall of a building. The conclusion is that the heritors' wall, at least above the present level of the path along the north side of Edgar's Walls, was built within the last 150 years.

The junction of the heritors' wall and the cloister garth wall was excavated and the south-east outside corner of the garth wall showed, when the adjacent part of the heritors' wall had been removed, a fine example of how post-Reformation wall robbers worked. The outside corner of the garth wall had been torn out in an ascending series of four quarter circles, a nice demonstration of how to drop a wall.

The cloister wall was preserved after excavation by covering the top with earth and stones. Plastic laid in the interior of the wall will make quite clear, to any mason who may in future have occasion to point it, what is original medieval wall and what is our protective cover.

While the excavation was taking place we were approached by members of the Club Del Mar sub-aqua club of Leicester, who were staying in Coldingham but could not dive in the sea because of the bad weather. They asked if they might dive in the cloister well and permission was given. The well, which was exposed in 1925, was found to have a bottom of stone slabs. It is stone-lined down to the bottom except for part of the western side immediately above the bottom where there is a cavity. This is consistent with local Coldingham opinion

that the well is fed by a spring coming from the west.

The well contained about a ton of stone rubble, including pieces of eighteenth and nineteenth century tombstones, part of a bedstead, and a considerable amount of currency amounting in all to 701 coins, distributed as follows:

George II Halfpenny	1
Victoria Pennies, from 1860	15
Edward VII Pennies	31
George V Pennies	210
George VI Pennies	148
Elizabeth Pennies	88
Shillings	3
Sixpences	8
Threepennies	16
Decimal Coppers	180
Belgian Franc	1

Most were very worn and the distribution in general suggests that they found their way into the well after 1925. It may be that some were thrown in for luck and that others had been part of the "poor oot" which is traditionally a feature of weddings in this part of the country. The total weight of the pre-decimal copper was 9 lb. One last find was a live 20-mm. cannon shell of World War II type. The money was presented to the church and the cannon shell to the police.

In the topsoil of the modern flower bed over the west wall of the chapter house were found eight pieces of roofing slate. None of the slates, which are 1.5 cm. thick, is complete. Seven of them have a hole of about 1.5 cm. diameter through them and one has two holes. The pieces have mortar adhering to one side.

These slates have been identified by Mr. J. Gillies, a Coldingham builder, as pieces of sizeable Scotch Slate. He says that such slates were three feet by two feet in size and were used within his memory. The roof was covered completely with $\frac{3}{4}$ " thick sarking boards of Scots fir. Into these were driven ash or oak pegs $\frac{1}{4}$ -in. to $\frac{1}{2}$ -in. thick and $2\frac{1}{2}$ -in. long. The slates were hung on these pegs, one peg to each slate.

There has never been any evidence that any of the building rubble on the site came from anywhere but the church and conventual buildings. We may therefore presume that the priory was once roofed with these slates. It is not impossible that this was so at the height of its fortunes.

1975 was a difficult season but for all that a considerable amount was uncovered and our studies of medieval building methods advanced. Where areas had to be backfilled without a full study of the evidence they contained, they were reopened in 1976 and their excavation completed. The results will be published in the next number of this journal.

(Note: Owing to casualties in the building firm concerned no conservation work was practicable in 1975, but in 1976 the length of chapter house wall described above was consolidated and left exposed and the north-east corner of Edgar's Walls was made good.)

¹ Noble: *HBNC XL*, 27.

² In 1976 excavation was continued in this area.

³ Further excavation of this area was undertaken in 1976.



NOTE ON A DENIER OF GUY DE LUSIGNAN

THE finding of a *denier* of Guy de Lusignan, King of Jerusalem 1186-1192, at Coldingham Priory in 1971 was recorded in *HBNC XXXIX*, 18.

This coin was found during excavation of the remains of the twelfth-century church just west of the west end of the present parish church (details are in the 1971 report). It was identified at the British Museum, but the experts there and at the National Museum of Antiquities in Edinburgh were doubtful about the length of time that this coin had been in the position in which it was found (see *HBNC XXXIX*, 133). It was therefore submitted to two tests by the British Museum's research laboratory.

The first test showed that a white deposit on the coin was silica sand with no trace of having been in contact with the lime mortar of the area under excavation. In the second test two other coins of Guy de Lusignan from the British Museum collection were examined for comparison, and samples of Coldingham mortar were also examined. The following is taken from the report by Dr. A. E. Werner and Miss M. Bimson:

"The samples of mortar are of a pale pink friable material, which was shown by X-ray diffraction analysis to contain a high percentage of carbonates, chiefly calcium carbonate. The acid-insoluble residue was found to consist of iron-stained particles of clay and quartz sand and also some relatively large white fragments of quartz sand.

"One coin (BM. no. C 1940 Schlumberger pl. 3, no. 25) showed almost no green corrosion surviving over the deposit of cuprite. A green corrosion product was present on the other coin (BM. no. 1870/5/7 14365 Schlumberger pl. 3, no. 26) and this was identified by X-ray diffraction analysis as a mix-

ture of atacamite and paratacamite. In the case of the Coldingham Priory coin there were massive green and blue deposits on one small area. X-ray diffraction analysis showed the green corrosion product to be atacamite (basic cupric chloride) and the blue corrosion product to be connellite (a basic mixed cupric chloride cupric sulphate). This latter mineral is rarely found in corrosion products of copper objects.

"The nature of the corrosion products on the Coldingham Priory coin would indicate the coin corroded over a long period of time in an environment rich in chlorides and sulphates. In view of the composition of the mortar it must be assumed that the coin could not have been embedded in the mortar for a prolonged period of time."

Dr. Werner and Miss Bimson therefore conclude that there is no evidence from this test to support the medieval archaeological context suggested for this coin.

T.D.T.

★ ★ ★

NOTE ON FOULDEN AND THE BINNS

MEMBERS of the Club who visited Abercorn Church and The Binns on 9th July 1975, were interested in the Berwickshire connection of the Dalyell family.

From shortly after 1600 the estate of Foulden belonged to the family of Wilkie. As the result of a Wilkie-Dalyell marriage in the early 19th century, Mr. James Wilkie of Foulden in 1911 inherited the estate of The Binns and became Sir James Wilkie-Dalyell, 9th Baronet of The Binns. His daughter Eleanor, whose home in her youth was at Foulden, lived for many years at The Binns till her death in 1972, and gave the house to the National Trust in 1944. It is now occupied by her son, Mr. Tam Dalyell, M.P., whose wife very kindly received the members of the Club on 9th July. In the house are portraits of the Wilkie family.

J.C.L.



NORTHFIELD HOUSE, PRESTONPANS

By W. SCHOMBERG SCOTT, A.R.I.B.A.

THE earliest record of Northfield occurs in the year 1607 when Joseph Marjoribanks, an Edinburgh merchant, bought a house and land at Salt Preston from one George Hamilton, of whom nothing more than the name is known. Joseph Marjoribanks, however, was a typical example of his times. During the later 16th and early 17th centuries, in Scotland as elsewhere, a new class was arising of men with wealth and influence derived from industry and commerce rather than the ownership of land. The family of Marjoribanks, who came originally from Annandale, just south of Moffat, had held lands in Renfrewshire and at Ratho for some time back, but the first member of it to rise to any prominence did so as an advocate. This was a certain Thomas Marjoribanks who, before he ended his career, had become a Lord of Session, Lord Clerk Register, Provost of Edinburgh in 1541 and M.P. for the city for nine years. His son James and his grandson Joseph were both merchants and burgesses of Edinburgh. A grand-daughter, Christian, probably Joseph's first cousin, became the wife of George Heriot, Jeweller at King James VI's court and founder of Heriot's Hospital. This then is the background for Northfield, not the world of lairds and landowners, but that of prosperous Edinburgh merchants and professional men.

There is now no means of knowing for certain just what the house was like that Joseph bought in 1607 but a study of the building as it stands to-day suggests that it was a simple rectangular block, the eastern half of the present house, with a turn-pike stair projecting at the north-west corner. Certainly Joseph Marjoribanks made fairly extensive alterations and additions, for the cross-wing at the western end which makes the house L-shaped on plan, with the stair turret tucked into the re-entrant angle, dates from his time. He also formed a new entrance into the older part of the house, over which he placed his coat-of-arms and initials with those of his wife Marion Sympton, the date 1611 and the motto EXCEPT THE LORD BULDIN WANE BULDS MAN.

The design, both of the original house and the new work, was on strictly traditional lines, tall, and narrow and turreted in the Scots manner, though not so compact as to qualify as a tower-house. The whole of the ground floor was taken up with the essential domestic service areas; kitchens, bake-house, store-rooms, etc. The great arched kitchen hearth with the dome-shaped oven opening off it still survives. Immediately within the new front door a straight scale-and-platt stair in two flights was taken up to the screens end of the High Hall, which occupied almost the whole area of the original house at first-floor level. At the further end of the Hall, where the High

Table would have stood, a door led through into the new wing where the owner and his wife had their private rooms, and from here the old turnpike stair went on up to further small rooms and a Gallery running the whole length of the new wing immediately under the roof timbers.

Equally the external treatment carried on the traditions of the Scots style; harled rubble walls with plain stone facings round the windows. Everything is typical of the inherited traditions of the old defensive tower, but now with the motifs of war modified and adapted to the uses of peaceful domesticity.

The Marjoribanks family continued to live at Northfield until the time of Queen Anne, when the head of the family became a laird in earnest through the inheritance of the estates of Leuchie, near North Berwick.

The next family to live at Northfield was that of Syme. Inevitably they proceeded to make some changes to bring the house more up-to-date, though luckily these were all of a fairly superficial nature, such as putting a light timber partition across the High Hall to divide it into two rooms, one opening off the other, and covering the old open timber ceilings with plaster. All these changes were made with remarkably little damage to the earlier work. Further modifications were made early in the 19th century when the old narrow turnpike stair was taken down and a new open circular stair within a larger tower took its place. The latter part of the 19th century, when so many old houses lost much of their character through alternations and additions, left Northfield completely unscathed, perhaps because through most of this time it was occupied by a series of tenants.

In the early part of the 20th century when gas lighting was being installed, it was noticed that some of the floor boards cut away to give access for the pipes were painted with designs of flowers and fruit on the underside. This decorative work of course had been hidden ever since the plaster ceilings were put up in the time of Queen Anne, but the significance of the discovery does not seem to have been realised at the time it was made. However, the fact was recorded and this led, some twenty years ago, to further investigation. Gradually as this proceeded and plaster ceilings began to come down again and the older wall-surfaces were opened up, it became apparent that there still remained, after two-and-a-half centuries of concealment, a quite remarkable amount of the original 17th-century painted decoration, much of it in a very good state of preservation and certainly enough to establish that almost every room in the house had once had gay and elaborate designs wherever the surface was of a nature to take them. This included all the original ceiling joists and board-

ing and the internal partitions. The inner faces of the external walls seem to have been left plain to take linen hangings, no doubt because paint on these surfaces would have been soon disfigured by damp penetrating through from the outside.

At Northfield the designs are mostly running patterns of fruit, flowers and leaves without any of the heraldic or philosophical themes which are to be found elsewhere. The ceiling of the High Hall is unusual in that it has a black background, only found elsewhere at Aberdour in Fife. Normally, though not invariably, the designs were carried out on a white background.

The Gallery on the second floor originally had a boarded ceiling covered with an elaborate painted design. A tradition with regard to this exists and it seems to have been somewhat similar to the surviving examples in Provost Skene's House in Aberdeen or the one in the gallery at Earlshall, near St. Andrews. Unfortunately this was taken down and replaced by plaster early in the 19th century. The scheme of decoration on the walls around this room has however survived in sufficient areas to show just what it was like; a painted arcade the full height of the wall with elaborate classical mouldings round the arches and between each one a column with a Corinthian capital. The keystone of each arch is decorated with a lion's head holding a ring in its mouth. This has a particular interest as the only part of the house or its decoration which shows the influence of the Renaissance and the Classical styles then beginning to make headway.

Very few of the names of the painters employed on this sort of work have been recorded and so far no identification of any individual working at Northfield has been possible. The most that can be said is that both in style and technique the Northfield paintings are typical of many examples carried out by craftsmen based on Edinburgh both in the city and in the surrounding country of Fife and the Lothians.

The paintings now form the principal point of interest about the house and although not altogether undamaged, the general condition of much of it was found to be so good and so vivid that it has proved perfectly acceptable as part of the decoration of the rooms to-day. Furthermore it has been possible to keep it in the state in which it was found without any repair, restoration or touching-up, so that there is none of it which does not date wholly from the 17th century, and it is therefore available as a sample of the pigments and techniques used at that time.

This, then, is the essence of Northfield, that, although it is a house almost without a history in terms of events or personalities, it has retained in its architecture and decoration much that can bring alive to our imaginations the domestic life of a merchant family in the 17th century.

RECORDS OF MACRO-LEPIDOPTERA IN ROXBURGHSHIRE AND SELKIRKSHIRE

(Watsonian Vice-Counties 80 and 79)

By A. G. BUCKHAM, Wells, Denholm

Old Lady <i>M. maura</i>	3.8.70 26.8.73	Forrestfield, Kelso. Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 73 NT 51	One on dyke. Five at sugar.
Gothic <i>P. typica</i>	4.7.72 30.7.74	Wells Sawmill, Denholm	NT 51	Two at sugar. At light sparingly.
Common Ear <i>H. oculea</i>	27.9.70 5.9.73	Bowmont Forest, Kelso. Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 72 NT 51	Abundant on ragwort. Two at light.
Crinan Ear <i>H. crinanensis</i>	8.9.72 5.9.73	Bowmont Forest, Kelso. Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 72 NT 51	One at light. Two at light.
Large Ear <i>H. lucens</i>	5.9.73 26.9.73	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	One at light. One at light.
Rosy Rustic <i>H. mitacea</i>	25.8.71 16.10.74	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	Seven at light. Common.
Butterbur <i>H. petasitis</i>	15.9.71 11.9.74	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	Several at light. Abundant.
Frosted Orange <i>G. flavago</i>	28.9.70 16.10.74	Bowmont Forest, Kelso. Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 72 NT 51	Fairly common at light. Small numbers.
Small Wainscot <i>A. pygmaea</i>	12.9.70 19.9.75	Bowmont Forest, Kelso. Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 72 NT 51	Occurs at light. Very common at light.
Large Wainscot <i>R. lutosa</i>	5.10.75	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	One only, at light.
Common Wainscot <i>L. pallens</i>	24.7.71 12.8.74	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	Common at light, twelve on one occasion.
Smoky Wainscot <i>L. impura</i>	16.7.69 12.7.74	Rutherford Mains, Kelso. Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 63 NT 51	Three at light. Abundant at light.

<i>L. lythargyria</i>	24.7.72				Not very common.
Brown-line Bright-eye	26.7.72	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	At light and sugar fairly regularly.	
<i>L. conigera</i>	12.8.74				
Mottled Rustic	15.7.69	Rutherford Mains, Kelso.	NT 63	Not very common.	
<i>C. morpheus</i>	19.7.74	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	Two at light.	
Smooth Rustic	25.7.74	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	One only at light.	
<i>C. blanda</i>					
Pale Mottled Willow	12.7.74	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	One at light.	
<i>C. clavipalpis</i>	29.9.75			Two, not common.	
Small Dotted Buff	9.7.72	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	Common at light.	
<i>P. minima</i>	11.7.74			Ten at light.	
Brown Rustic	15.6.72	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	Fairly regular at light but males only.	
<i>R. umbratica</i>	28.5.74			Frequent at light and sugar.	
Mouse	27.9.70	Bowmont Forest, Kelso.	NT 72		
<i>A. tragopoginis</i>	26.8.75	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51		
Pine Beauty	16.4.72	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	Three at light.	
<i>P. flammea</i>	16.4.73	Dykes Hill, Denholm.	NT 51	More common here.	
Red Chestnut	11.5.71	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	One at light.	
<i>C. rubricosa</i>	26.4.75			Two at light.	
Hebrew Character	12.4.72	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	At light and sawlows.	
<i>O. gothica</i>	19.4.75			One hundred at light.	
Small Quaker	15.4.71	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	Sixteen at light.	
<i>O. cruda</i>	19.4.75			At light and sawlows. Common.	
Common Quaker	22.3.72	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	Very common at light and sawlows.	
<i>O. stabilis</i>	2.4.75				
Clouded Drab	12.4.71	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	At sawlows.	
<i>O. incerta</i>	19.4.75			Eleven at light; common.	
Powdered Quaker	19.5.74	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	One only, at light.	
<i>O. gracilis.</i>					

Dun-bar <i>C. trapezina</i>	2.9.72 7.10.74	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	Common at light. Larvae are cannibals.
Centre-barred Sallow <i>A. xerampelina</i>	24.8.71 28.8.74	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	At light in small numbers.
Red-line Quaker <i>A. lota</i>	24.9.74 16.10.74	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	At light, common. Comes to sugar.
Yellow-line Quaker <i>A. macilentia</i>	1.10.71 18.10.74	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	At sugar. Eleven at light.
Brick <i>A. circumcellaris</i>	11.10.69 18.10.74	Rutherford Mains, Kelso. Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 63 NT 51	Four at light. Fourteen at light.
Brown-spot Pinion <i>A. litura</i>	8.10.70 28.9.74	Bowmont Forest, Kelso. Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 72 NT 51	Two at light. Common at light and sugar.
Orange Sallow <i>X. citrigo</i>	6.9.72 7.9.73	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	Three only at light. Not common in area.
Pink-barred Sallow <i>X. togata</i>	31.8.72 5.10.74	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	Comes to light in considerable numbers.
Common Sallow <i>X. icteritia</i>	26.8.71 2.9.74	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	Common at light. Nine at light-trap.
Dusky-lemon Sallow <i>X. gilvago</i>	27.9.70 18.10.74	Bowmont Forest, Kelso. Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 72 NT 51	Two at light. Common at light and sugar.
Chestnut <i>C. vacinii</i>	8.10.71 2.1.75	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	Two at sugar. Common at light and sugar.
Satellite <i>E. transversa</i>	6.11.71 1.2.75	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	Abundant at sugar. Frequent at light.
Red Sword-grass <i>X. vetusta</i>	4.10.70 15.4.75	Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 51	Occasional at sugar,allows and light.
Small Purple-bars <i>P. viridaria</i>	6.6.75	Hawthornside Moor.	NT 51	Several, day-flying.
Herald <i>S. libatrix</i>	19.10.70 17.10.74	Cessford, Kelso. Wells Sawmill, Denholm.	NT 73 NT 51	Disturbed from spruce. At sugar and light

NISBET HOUSE AND WEDDERBURN CASTLE

By PETER DANIEL, A.R.I.B.A.

THE Berwickshire Naturalists' Club visited Wedderburn Castle and Nisbet House on 7th May 1975. The Club had come once before to Wedderburn, in 1876, and to Nisbet, in 1892.

In 1892 a report in the *History* described Nisbet House as being in a state of complete preservation, the internal arrangements altered only to suit modern requirements. On that day the visitors saw also the gardens and finely timbered parks surrounding the mansion.

Alas poor Nisbet—the house survives as a fine example of Scottish vernacular architecture, but only the skeleton of its once magnificent setting remains, and unless it is soon lived in or used its survival must be in doubt.

Wedderburn, described in the *History* of 1877 as “a large imposing modern [it was already a hundred years old] building embosomed in dark woods”, seemed hidden away from the public eye: it became a “Grecian” mansion in the *Ordnance Gazetteer* of 1885. It is only recently that its architectural significance has been recognised as a result of the research undertaken by the architectural historian Dr. Alistair Rowan. Dr. Rowan has recorded his work both in *Country Life* (vol. CLVI, pp. 354-7) and the *Journal of the Royal Society of Arts*. He confirms by his identification of drawings in the Soane Museum in London that the Adam brothers were responsible for the design of the elevations of the house. He tells us too that a local architect, James Nisbet of Kelso, was responsible for the execution of the plans. Wedderburn was built for Patrick Home of Billie, who had already built and sold for his own personal reasons nearby Paxton House. Paxton, also designed by the Adam brothers who had employed James Nisbet as a “mason”, has many details which were repeated at Wedderburn by the same craftsmen. The design of the staircase rail is unique in both houses, and this same design turns up again in the eighteenth century extension to Nisbet House, a square tower, containing finely-proportioned rooms and elaborate plaster work. This tower, referred to as an “Adam” extension, is, I believe, more likely to have been designed and built by James Nisbet and his craftsmen, repeating, amongst other similarities of design, the window details used on the stable block at Wedderburn.

In making these notes I came to realise how little is known about the country houses and estates which were built in the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries in Berwickshire. The remnants of many of them and their bedraggled landscapes

testify to the rate of their destruction in this century and possibly should concern us sufficiently to try to keep those that survive.

Vast country houses are an anachronism, but I for one am always saddened by their decline, because they have added so much to the quality and interest of our landscape. The visit on 7th May had started in the grounds of the Hirsell and ended in the beautifully-maintained policies of Manderston House. It seemed that one lesson to be learned from the day was the importance of the landscape setting of such buildings in the countryside. Such settings to-day must often reflect the intelligent use of land for farming or forestry. My only plea might be that where old country houses survive and have some useful purpose they should be allowed the dignity of a modicum of parkland and planting around them, and if necessary this should form part of their "listing" by the Department of the Environment.



AN ARMORIAL STONE AT EDROM CHURCH¹

By the Revd. HUGH MACKAY

SET into an exterior wall of Edrom Church is a sculptured heater-shaped shield which bears no obvious relationship to its immediate surroundings. Originally it apparently showed the arms of a man and his wife, for it is parted per pale, though the design of the sinister half is obliterated. The dexter side, however, bearing what would be the arms of the husband, is legible, and although one writer has described it as containing three escutcheons (which would assign it to a Hay family), the charges are clearly human heads. If this be accepted then the likely provenance of the stone is indicated, since three heads were the armorial bearings of the family of Chirnside of East Nisbet. That place—now called Allanbank—contained one of the pre-Reformation chapels of Edrom parish, and it seems entirely possible that the stone was transferred to Edrom after the demolition of the chapel building. Robson's *Churches and Churchyards of Berwickshire* says of the chapel that "The ruins were taken down about the beginning of the present [i.e. XIX] century, and the stones used in the erection of a march dyke ..." The subject of our enquiry may therefore be one of the last identifiable traces of the building.

The name "de Chirnside" occurs (variously spelled) in documents from at least the XIV century. Laing's *Supplemental Catalogue* at No. 206, lists, without dating, a Charter by

Mariote (or Mariete) de Chirneside, "Quondam uxor Ricardi de Reston", of a caracute of land at Remington to the Prior of St. Ebbe at Coldingham. The seal is of a style—oval, carrying a tree or bush not on a shield—found in pre- or proto-heraldic centuries, from the late XII, as for example in the seal of John Montgomery of Eaglesham, *c.* 1170 (J. H. Stevenson: *Heraldry in Scotland*, Vol. I, Pl. II, 2). In the Roll of Arms of Lord Lyon Sir Robert Forman of Luthrie, *c.* 1562, a trick is given of the arms of Chirnesyd of East Nisbet, and this is filled out in R. R. Stodart's *Scottish Arms, 1370-1678* (Vol. I, Pl. 20 and Vol. II, p. 71) as *Azure, three human heads Argent, banded about the temples of the field*. The draftsmanship is not such as to encourage conclusions about the heads beyond the fact that they appear to be male, but the MS. of Sir David Balfour of Kinnaird blazons the arms as *Azure, three moriscoes' heads erased Argent*, and Pont's MS. gives *Or, (or Argent), three women's heads Sable attired (sic) Azure*. Both of these blazons are quoted by Stodart, while the last (with the field Argent) is that given in Burke's *General Armory* of 1884, where the attribution is "Chirnside of that Ilk and East Nisbet". The illustration in Stodart is puzzling insofar as it carries, written above the name "Chirnesyd of East Nisbet" the appellation "Nisbett of that Ilk"! By assuming some slightly cross-eyed haplography, one may perhaps detect herein the source of the Burke entry, but the presence of the name Nisbet of that Ilk is hard to understand. The present writer knows of no instance in which the Nisbets bore arms of this description, their regular shield being *Argent, three boars' heads erased Sable*. (It is remotely possible that the entry is an allusion to the marriage whereby East Nisbet is said to have come into possession of the Chirnesyds—alternatively, the three human heads could just be regarded as a deliberate derivation from the three boars' heads, if the Chirnesyds claimed relationship, familial or feudal, with the Nisbets.) No arms are matriculated for the name of Chirnside in the first volume of the Lyon Register, covering the period to 1804.

A Berwickshire family to bear very similar arms were the Edingtons of that Ilk. The Workman MS. (*c.* 1565) gives these as *Azure, three human heads erased Argent* (*v.* Stodart, I, 58; II, 171), and they are recorded in the Lyon Register, I, 294, between 1672 and 1697, in the name of George Eddington of Balbartan, the heads being specified as "savadge-heads". Laing (*op. cit.*, Nos. 331, 332, 333) gives early seals of persons designated "de Edington". One Adam (document undated) bears three birds on a chief; Gilbert (1453) has a bend charged with three mullets, and a buglehorn stringed in sinister chief; Richard (*c.* 1450) seals with a chevron between three birds. The last is reminiscent of the chevron between three papingoes of John de Mandriston, *c.* 1410 (*v.* Hood: *House of*

Cockburn of that Ilk, p. 38). These differing arms (as that of Mariete de Chirneside) are not necessarily variants used within the same family, since the *surnom terrien* does not of itself guarantee blood-relationship.

Of the Chirnsides of East Nisbet, Stodart speculates that the estate was acquired at the marriage prior to 1479 of Alexander Chirnside and Elizabeth Nisbet. He also recounts that in November, 1615, Sir Patrick Chirnside of East Nisbet "carried off from Haddington Adam French of Thornidykes, a boy of fourteen, confined him at East Nisbet, carried him to Berwick, and there married him to his own daughter Jean. For this he was prosecuted, but the youthful bridegroom having declared that he went of his own free will, the matter was allowed to drop." The Frenches of Thornidykes were one of several Berwickshire and neighbouring houses whose arms were variants on those of Swinton of that Ilk, being *Azure, a chevron engrailed Or, between three boars' heads erased Argent*.

¹ See *HBNC* XIII, 127.



HILLSLAP TOWER, MASONS, AND REGIONAL TRADITIONS

By PHILIP DIXON

University of Nottingham

CHRISTOPHER Lowther, visiting the West March a quarter of a century after the Union, noted that "the houses of the Grames that were, are but one little stone tower garretted and slated or thatched; some of the form of a little tower not garretted; such be all the leards' houses in Scotland."¹ About these minor lairds themselves we can now say very little; few have left more than a bare record of their names, and an occasional charter or a notice in the correspondence of the Wardens of the Marches. Modern studies have revealed much about the national and local legal administration,² and something about general social and economic conditions,³ but the borderers themselves remain quite shadowy figures, their individual motives and interests often obscure. Their houses, too, present us with problems. Here a very few specific documents would resolve many perplexities. Had we more personal letters we could appreciate the reasons underlying landowners' decisions to build or rebuild their "little stone towers". If we had more rentals and similar financial documents we could identify some at least of the sources of surplus capital now being converted into masonry. Had we only a few building contracts we could begin to put names to some of the distinct styles of craftsmanship visible in the surviving buildings.

In other areas evidence of the work of single masons or of schools of masonry tradition has been traced. A group of late 15th century towers on Clydeside may, for instance, be attributed to a local school,⁴ and in the later 16th century several closely related towerhouses have been linked with the family of Bell, master masons;⁵ a little earlier in the same area another group of towers was the product of a separate school.⁶ On the border, however, very little is known of the masons themselves. Only one can be identified by name, Robert Graham, mason of Dumfries, who died in 1592, and whose testament reveals nothing of his work.⁷ But the quantity of mason-work surviving in the region reveals something of the numbers of masons involved: here at any point in the later 16th century at least half-a-dozen towers must have been under construction, and to judge from the pace of medieval stone building most must have been in the builders' hands for two or three seasons. The reconstruction of Branhholme, Roxburghshire, for example, as the building inscription tells us, was begun on 24 March 1571 and not completed until October 1576,⁸ at an apparent cost of more than 2000 pounds Scots.⁹ The numbers of masons engaged in the major towers was commensurate with the high expense involved: in 1520, when Thomas first Lord Dacre was building in northern Cumberland, Lord Maxwell's men captured sixteen masons and wallers and carried off "four draughts of oxen bearing stones."¹⁰

In the absence of further information, the suggestion that the Dissolution in both England and Scotland made available numbers of masons for secular work is not susceptible to proof, nor is it possible to estimate the effect on the level of craftsmanship produced by the extensive Royal works at Carlisle and Berwick. The use of properly worked stone is found far down the social scale: even the undistinguished, drystone-built fortified farmhouses ("pelehouses" or "bastles") of the later 16th century have dressed work as surrounds to openings—some indeed are precisely-shaped mouldings identical to those on major buildings.¹¹ In view of the additional structural problems involved in the building of towers it is thus no surprise to find obvious mason-work in all, but few are so elaborated that the work of individual masons can be identified.¹² Significant similarities, however, can be found, and it is the purpose of the present paper to discuss the relationship of a group of late 16th century towers in north Northumberland, and the adjacent parts of Roxburgh and Berwickshire.

THE PROBLEM OF HILLSLAP

About two miles to the north west of Galashiels three towers stand together at the head of the Allen Water (Nat. Grid Ref. NT 5139). Two, Colmslie and Langshaw, are much ruined;

the third, Hillslap, despite the collapse of its basement vault and the loss of floors and roof, is a comparatively complete L-plan tower, inscribed on its doorhead *Nicholas Cairncross 1585 E L*. Its internal arrangements are typical of many late 16th century Scottish towerhouses: the entrance door, in the short arm of the L, led by a broad staircase to the first-floor hall. The upper floors of the main block and the wing were reached by a small spiral staircase, corbelled out in the re-entrant angle of the L, and so immediately above the outer doorway. As in many late towerhouses its roofs came straight down to the wallheads without a parapet, and almost all rooms above the basement were heated: the total, six hearths, is not at all unusual (the nearly contemporary towerhouse at Greenknowe has ten), though it compares favourably with the smaller manor houses of England. What is remarkable about Hillslap is the variety of its masonry details, many of them odd enough to have provoked the suggestion that the master-mason of this Scottish tower came from across the border.¹³

The evidence, however, is not at all straightforward, and must be examined more closely. The entrance doorway (fig. 1C) is quite elaborately dressed: the lintel has been worked to form a series of ridges and hollows, of rather mean scale, surrounding the tiny inscribed panel and continuing around the jambs of the door. Above them is a "label", a rectangular hood moulding returned at right angles at its lower end. Similar labels surmount the staircase window above the door (fig. 1A), both southern windows of the hall on the first floor (fig. 1D), and two windows in the upper part of the staircase tower. The type is a common motif of late medieval building in England, and is found frequently in the late 16th and 17th centuries in Northumberland and Cumberland, where it is normally combined with four-centred or "Tudor" doorheads (e.g. fig. 3, Duddo). It is rare in Scotland, and in the Border area seems confined to Roxburgh, at the tower of Hillslap and the castle of Branksholme.¹⁴ The entrance doorway of the latter building belongs perhaps to 1571 or 1572, and is surmounted by a particularly well-formed label of English pattern. The doorway itself, however, is certainly not English, for it has a flattened segmental head, similar to that of the Great Hall of Stirling Castle (c. 1500),¹⁵ but quite unlike contemporary English design, and probably irrelevant to discussion of the Hillslap group of the 1580s.

The openings finished with a label at Hillslap are not otherwise identical: the mouldings of the doorway (fig. 1C) are not elsewhere repeated; the staircase window (fig. 1A) is worked to a series of square-cut rebates dressed to small chamfers on their leading edges. This treatment is repeated in a small first-floor

window without a label on the west side of the staircase turret (fig. 1B). These mouldings, though small in scale, are analogous to late medieval rebated and chamfered openings in Northumberland.¹⁶ The southern windows of the hall (fig. 1D) have been dressed back to form half-round mouldings projecting both from the wall-plane and within the jambs of the window, an extravagant use of stone for which it is difficult to find local parallels. In marked contrast, the window at the lower, western end of the hall (fig. 1G) is ornamented with a narrow quirked edge-roll of standard late sixteenth-century Scottish type. Its lintel, now lost, was probably finished by returning the roll over the opening in similar style to that of the adjacent chamber window (fig. 1F). The latter is itself atypical for it lacks the quirk within the window opening and the roll consequently runs straight back without interruption.

PILASTER MOULDINGS

The remaining ornamented window at Hillslap (fig. 1E) links the masonwork of the tower specifically with that of a group of contemporary local buildings: the hall window on the east side, overlooking the re-entrant angle, is decorated with a pair of attached shafts of rectangular section, capped by square-cut terminals which support a dripmoulding cut to a hollow on the soffit, and finished at the base by rounded bosses, only one of which survives. The design echoes that of windows at the slightly earlier tower of Buckholm, some two miles to the south-west (NT 483379), begun in 1582. Here a second floor window of the main block (fig. 2A) displays the round bosses, angular finials and hollow dripmoulding of the Hillslap example, while a third floor window of the staircase turret (fig. 2B) is finished at its lower end with a short billet-like ornament similar to that at Hillslap. Lower down the Tweed, at the tower of Greenknowe (NT 639428), begun in 1581, the fifth-floor window of the main staircase wing has a rectangular version of the same motif: the capitals emerge from the wallhead stringcourse, with, perhaps, shafts of circular section, mostly now eroded (fig. 2). A larger window on the third floor of the main block, is ornamented with similar capitals, but seems never to have had engaged shafts. Greenknowe is the earliest securely-dated example of the pilaster moulding in the area, but at Littledean Tower, on the Tweed between Melrose and Kelso (NT 634313), a much worn recessed panel for armorial or inscription seems once to have been finished with shafts and a dripmoulding (fig. 2). The panel stands in that part of the building attributed to the period 1544-50.¹⁷

The style was still vigorous at the end of the century. By 1598 at Ferniehirst (NT 653179) the rustic shafts of Buckholm and Hillslap have been translated into quite elegant classical

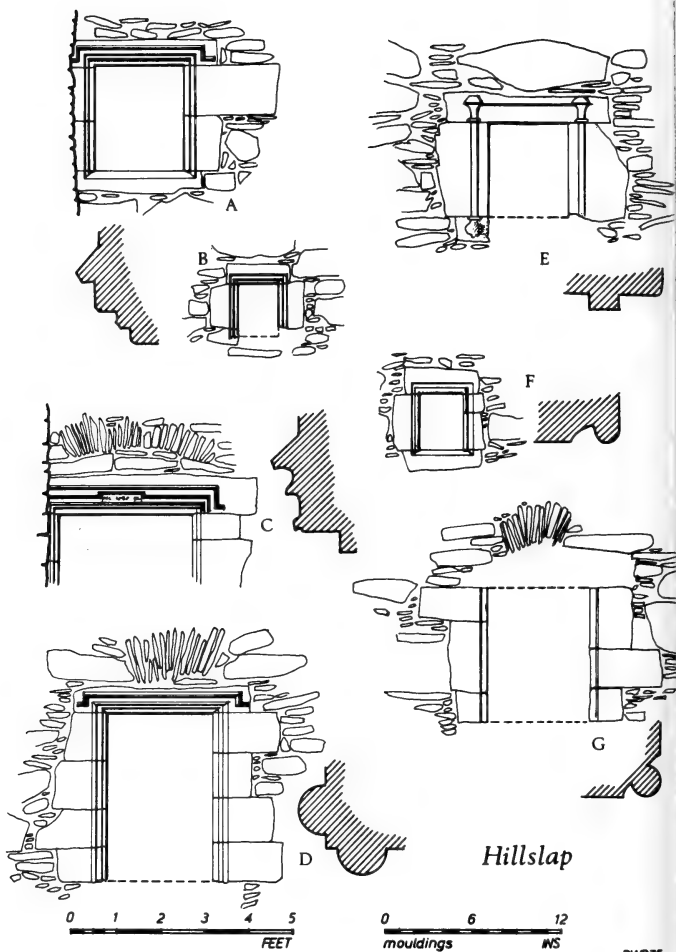


Figure 1

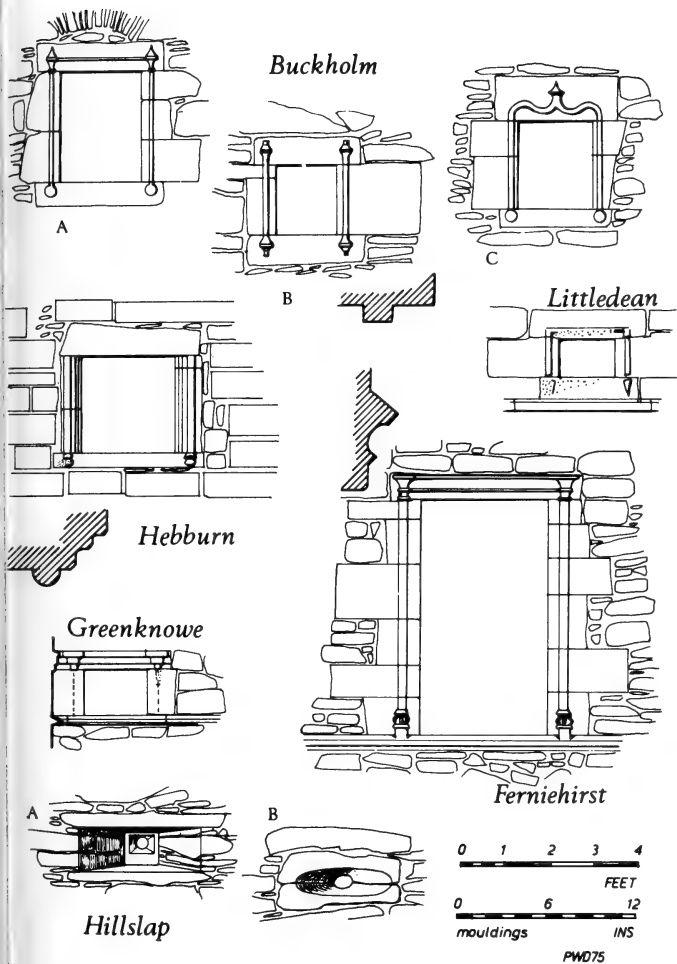
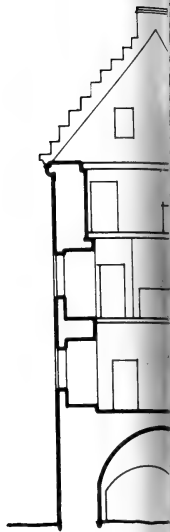
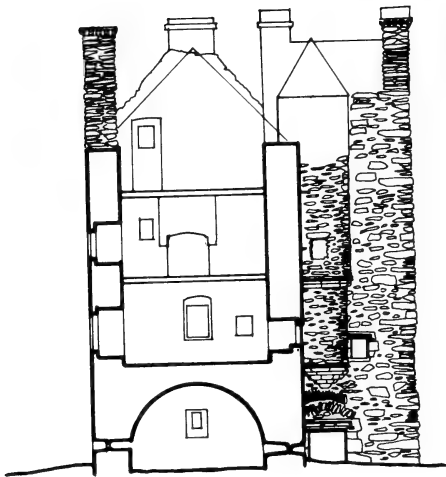
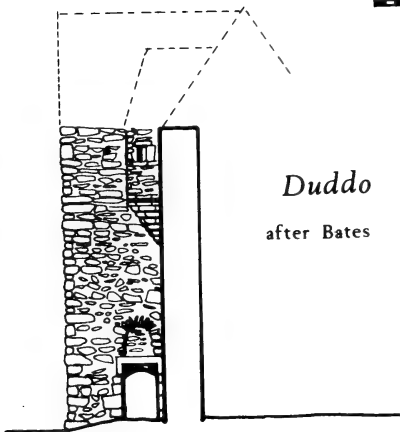


Figure 2



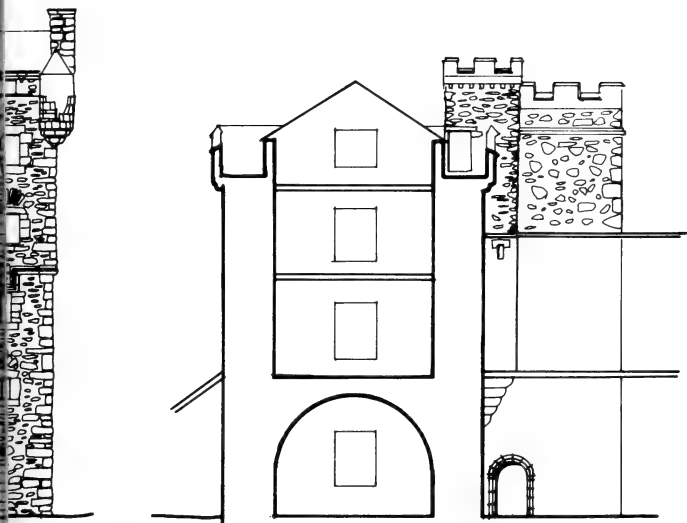
Hillslap

0 5 10

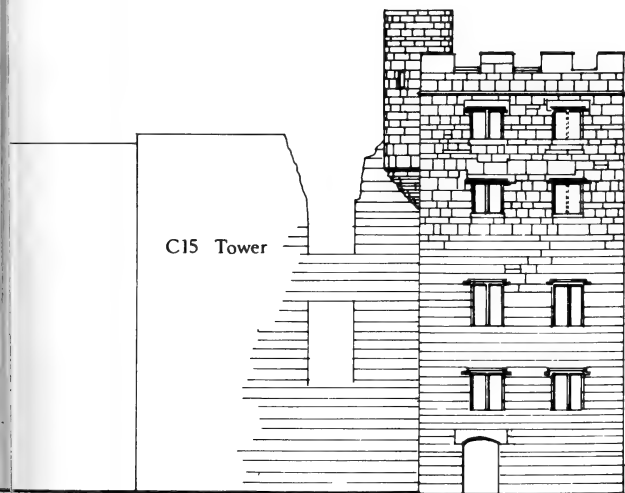


Duddo

after Bates



Coupland



imitations (fig. 2): the projecting dripmoulding is no longer slung between the pilasters but as at Greenknowe rests directly on capitals; the shafts end not in a plain boss but in a claw-foot resting on a stand. Despite the elaboration all the elements of the design recall the earlier versions, and a further link with the previous work (which, in view of the anonymity of its practitioners, may be termed simply the "Buckholm style") is provided by Ferniehirst's main entrance doorway, whose ogival decoration echoes that of the southern window of the garret at Buckholm (fig. 2C).¹⁸

THE BUCKHOLM STYLE AND OTHER REGIONAL TRADITIONS

The establishment of the Buckholm style as the product of a local school of masons affects our interpretation of the building of Hillslap tower, for the dressed stone can now be seen as the handiwork of separate Scottish and English schools. Nor is the Scottish work necessarily homogenous, for two distinct designs of shot holes are used.¹⁹ In the east wall of the basement the mouth of the loop is formed of two shaped sandstone blocks, narrowing to a gorge (fig. 2 Hillslap B); the type is widespread in Scotland and was in almost universal use in the Tweed valley. The south wall of the tower, on the other hand, is defended by a rectangular shot hole (fig. 2, Hillslap A) of which only the gorge is a dressed stone, a pierced block of most unusual form.²⁰ This design, which can occasionally be found in England, is the normal pattern in the *West Marches* of Scotland but cannot be locally paralleled, and provides further indication of external influences at work within the Buckholm style.

There can be little doubt that the masons whose products are visible at Hillslap were working simultaneously; not only do the dressed stones of doors and windows fit snugly into the walling with no likelihood of later alteration or insertion but parts of the surrounds of the entrance doorway and the window above it are actually bonded into the adjacent wall-returns (fig. 1A and C). It is quite clear, furthermore, that all were actually engaged on site. The rough-walling masons used the local stone, angular Silurian greywackes; for the dressed work this intractable stone was unsuitable, and Old Red Sandstone was imported in a variety of shades from light yellow to bright red. Chippings of these stones discarded by the freemasons were incorporated by the wallers as their work progressed; to a remarkable extent these correspond in colour to the worked stones used in the adjacent openings; the two teams must have been working side by side.

Whether or not the master mason at Hillslap was English is now a less important question than it initially appeared, for both English and Scottish masons seem to have been

involved. But two features of the general planning—the presumable field of such a master—are worth consideration: first, the stair wing was carried up above the main roof and finished off with its own freestanding inner gable. The result is a little unusual, and may be contrasted with the treatment at the Scottish tower of Greenknowe, and compared with that at Coupland Castle, near Wooler, Northumberland (fig. 3). Secondly, the gables are capped not, as would be normal locally, with crow steps, but with a plain coping, the usual termination to an English gable. A further oddity is perhaps significant: the stair turret in the re-entrant angle rests upon the conventional courses of oversailing corbelling. But the corbels themselves do not spring in the customary way from the angle immediately above the entrance doorway;²¹ they rest instead upon a squinch arch contrived between the walls of the main block and the stair wing. There would have been room to support the corbelling in the normal manner, and this alternative technique is not only visually ugly, but also unparalleled. The arch was designed to transmit the weight of the turret away from the lintel of the doorway. This need does not seem to have been felt elsewhere: at Greenknowe, indeed, the lintel lacks even the protection of a relieving arch; in the event, failure at this point is exceptional. The expedient adopted at Hillslap is thus a clear sign of hesitation in a tower whose other details are deftly managed, and perhaps an indication of a mason unaccustomed to a common Scottish motif.

SCOTTISH STYLE IN ENGLAND

The English influences on Scottish towers were matched by the appearance at the end of the sixteenth century of elements of Scottish design in English buildings. In northern Cumberland Kirkandrews and Brackenhill Towers share mouldings and details of planning with towers in Dumfriesshire: both of the Cumberland towers belonged to the Grahams, a surname with representatives on both sides of the border, and the coincidence of design may be explicable in terms of kinship, extending even to the employment of the same masons. The influences within Northumberland are in general less direct. Here quirked edge-rolls of normal Scottish type are found in several late 16th or early 17th century pelehouses: in the North Tyne valley at Falstone (1604), Rig End and Gatehouse; in Redesdale at High Rochester; in South Tynedale at Tow House; in the rebuilt wing at Halton near Corbridge. They represent a comparatively late extension across the Border of an already long-established Scottish tradition; apart from Halton the buildings themselves are too plain for it to be clear whether Scottish masons were responsible, and a simple imitation of a widespread style is possible.

In northern Northumberland, at Coupland, Duddo, and Hebburn, the Scottish element is more complex. Coupland Castle, about four miles north west of Wooler and six from the border (NT 934312), is a substantial early 19th century mansion incorporating a much-restored towerhouse, which has attracted less attention than it deserves.²² The plan is T-shaped, for the staircase wing projects from the side of the main block. The entrance doorway in the re-entrant angle opens on to a broad newel staircase, which rises only to the hall on the first floor; a separate doorway from the hall leads to a narrow newel stair giving access to the upper chambers of both main block and staircase wing. The tower, as Pevsner says, is for England "curiously enough" planned,²³ but the arrangements are identical to those in the Scottish towers discussed above. Further Scottish influence is suggested by the upper staircase in the re-entrant angle which is carried on courses of oversailing corbels above the entrance doorway. The doorway itself is round-headed with a broad hollow moulding (fig. 3): both doorhead and moulding are unique in the area, but closely resemble those at Oakwood and Todrig in Selkirk.²⁴ Coupland's battlements are modern, but sufficient survives of the original to show its form, and this is purely English; as at Hillslap, then, the work is not homogenous.

When Coupland was built is not precisely known. No fortified building stood here at the time of Christopher Dacre's report and map of 1584.²⁴ The date of 1619 carved on the present hall fireplace has indeed been taken to refer to the foundation of the tower.²⁵ This fireplace, however, blocks an earlier window, and the tower is probably the "hall howsse" mentioned by James Wallis of Coupland in his will of 1611.²⁶ A date for the tower in the late 1580s or the 1590s is probable, and the work is almost certainly later than the construction of Hillslap.

About seven miles to the north a fragment of a tower stands on the crags over the village of Duddo (NT 938426). Little can now be said of the ruins, but a photograph of the structure in 1884 has fortunately been preserved,²⁷ and forms the basis of the reconstruction in fig. 3. Like Coupland the tower was T-shaped; the entrance doorway in the re-entrant angle was four-centred in the English tradition, and the turret above the doorway, though carried out with corbels of Scottish type, was eccentric in leading not from the first but from the second floor. The styles of doorhead and turret belong to the later 16th century, and the date may be more precisely estimated. A tower at Duddo was damaged in 1496 and had not been repaired by 1561, when only half was still standing.²⁸ Dacre's report makes no reference to Duddo, which must have been still in ruins, and the replacement or restoration

of the 15th century tower therefore postdates 1584, and thus postdates too the work at Hillslap.

The arrangement of the re-entrant turret may be compared with that at Dilston, near Hexham (NY 976632). Here a large tower of the first half of the 15th century was extended in the 16th century by a block containing additional accommodation and a broad staircase (fig. 3); details are confused by 17th century rebuildings and by vegetation, but doors and windows of the new block are of typically late 16th-century form, and the work may be attributed to the last years of Sir George Radcliffe (died 1588) or to the early years of his son, who began a further reconstruction in 1622, at the end of his life.²⁹ The turret in the re-entrant angle is carried on moulded corbels of normal Scottish type. At Duddo the turret stair led upwards from the second floor; at Dilston the turret does not begin until the fourth floor, and so is perched uncomfortably near the wall-heads. In neither case is the design as harmonious as in the Scottish towers—both are examples of the degeneration of a functional arrangement into a decorative motif—and in view of the associated doors and windows of English type both towers are likely to be the work of English masons imitating and adapting contemporary Scottish style.

A more convincing instance of direct Scottish influence can be seen at the final structure under consideration, Hebburn Bastle on the edge of Chillingham Park (NU 071248).³⁰ This is a long rectangular building of excellent ashlar whose two-centred doorheads suggest a date not later than the early 16th century. In its original form it may have been crenellated, for traces remain of a parapet door on the second floor, but it was reconstructed, probably in the late 16th century, as a gabled house with a double-pile roof. The entrance doorway, roughly rebuilt in modern times, incorporates a re-used rybat ornamented with an ordinary Scottish quirked edge-roll and probably derived from a lost 16th century window now replaced by one of several openings of the later 17th century. At least one of the gable windows inserted during the 16th-century rebuilding has attached shafts of round section resting on bosses with billet protuberances and bead decoration, in the Buckholm style (fig. 2). The head, which is plain and square, is a later replacement, but the surviving jambs within the pilasters are taken back with chamfered rebates similar to the work of the "English mason" at Hillslap (compare fig. 1, A and B), and not with the simple rounded arrises one might expect. The rebuilding of Hebburn, therefore, is linked not merely to the Buckholm style, but more specifically to the masons of Hillslap: precise dating is conjectural, but that the work began soon after the settlement on 29th August 1588 of the blood-feud between the Hebburns and the Storeys³¹ is

consonant with the available evidence, and would accord with the likely completion date of Hillslap in 1587 or 1588.

It is likely, then, that an English mason was engaged in the mid-1580s at Hillslap and that he or another of the group subsequently was responsible for work at Hebburn. It has been shown that Scottish motifs at this time were becoming fashionable in England, and, at Duddo and, more clearly, at Dilston, were being used on buildings whose other details are English and whose masons were perhaps local; the unique arrangement at Coupland, however, suggests strongly the presence of a Scottish mason whose style has its best parallels far from the border in Selkirk. The architectural evidence alone is insufficient to support a detailed explanation in terms of the careers of individual masons, but the discussion has thrown some rather unexpected light on the movements of craftsmen across the border in the years before the Union.³²

1. Hist. Mss Comm. XIII, appendix pt. vii Earl of Lonsdale, 1893, p. 75.
2. E.g. T. I. Rae, *The Administration of the Scottish Frontier* (Edinburgh, 1966).
3. E.g. G. Watson, *The Border Reivers* (London, 1974) or S. J. Watts, *From Border to Middle Shire, Northumberland 1586-1625* (Leicester, 1975).
4. S. Cruden, *The Scottish Castle* (1963), 139.
5. *Ibid.*, 172-3.
6. W. D. Simpson, "Craig Castle . . ." *Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.* lxiv (1929-30), 48-96.
7. Scot. Record Office, Edinburgh: Edinb. Test. CC8/8/22.
8. R.C.A.H.M., *County of Roxburgh* (H.M.S.O., 1956), 139.
9. Debts owed in 1574, see S.R.O., Edinb. Test. CC8/8/3.
10. *Lett. and Pap. Henry VIII* 3 pt. i, no. 1091. The tower being built was either Rockcliff or Drumburgh.
11. For the type cf. H. G. Ramm, R. W. McDowall, E. Mercer, *Shielings and Bastles* (H.M.S.O., 1970).
12. But Elshieshields and Amisfield, Dumfries, have without explanation been attributed to the same hand: R.C.A.H.M., *Dumfries* (H.M.S.O., 1920), 196.
13. R.C.A.H.M., *Roxburgh*, 292; comparatively good plans and other drawings were published in D. MacGibbon and T. Ross, *The Castellated and Domestic Architecture of Scotland* III (Edinburgh, 1889, repr. 1971), 548-550.
14. The example noted at Oakwood R.C.A.H.M., *Selkirk* (H.M.S.O., 1957), 53 is not a label but a cable moulding with pendant swags; Buckholm and Greenknowe towers have rectangular surrounds on lintels, but not properly worked labels.
15. R.C.A.H.M., *Stirling I* (H.M.S.O., 1972), 207, plate 89G.
16. E.g., Longhorsley tower or Castle Hill, Haltwhistle: cf. P. Campbell and P. Dixon 'Two Fortified Houses in Haltwhistle' *Arch. Ael.* 4 xlviii (1970), esp. plate XVII.
17. R.C.A.H.M., *Roxburgh*, 262: the inference of date is not certain.
18. Cf. MacGibbon and Ross, *op. cit.* II, 157-60. Similar accomplished work occurs elsewhere, at Mains, Forfarshire (1582), Edinburgh Castle (1580), and Huntly (1602).
19. See in general A. M. T. Maxwell-Irving 'Early Firearms and their influence on the military and domestic architecture of the Borders' *Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.* (1970-1), 192-223, esp. 206-7.
20. For some remarks, *ibid.*, 206.
21. Compare Greenknowe (fig. 3) or R.C.A.H.M., *Berwick* (1915), fig. 86.
22. For a cursory description: *Hist. of Northumberland* = NCH xi (1922), 227-9.

23. N. Pevsner, *Buildings of England: Northumberland* (1957), 133.
- 24.^a R.C.A.H.M., *Selkirk*, figs. 33, 55.
24. C. J. Bates, *Border Holds* (1891) = *Arch. Ael.* ² xiv, 78-9 and xvii.
25. *Ibid*, 54.
26. Durham Rec. Off., Probate, will dated 3 Jan. 1610/11.
27. Published by Bates, *op. Cit.*, 409.
28. *Ibid*, 53.
29. *NCH* x (1914), 286-9.
30. Cf. Bates, *op. cit.*, 302-4; *NCH* xiv (1935), 347-50.
31. Bates, *op. cit.*, 303.
32. I would like to thank Patricia Borne, Alan Cameron and Professor M. W. Barley for their help and criticism.

Mrs. M. J. McWHIR

WITH the death on 15th April 1975 of Margaret Hewat McWhir, our Club lost a member whose recollections of it went back to the opening years of this century. James McWhir, the able and dedicated physician whom she married in 1907, had become a member as early as 1904, and before his untimely death was to be President and for seven years to edit our *History*.

The third child and only daughter of Thomas and Isabella Hogg, Mrs. McWhir was born on 9th August 1885 at Middlethird in the parish of Gordon. There is a pleasant story that, when a pupil at the village school, she would cause a pet goat to follow her there in the mornings, knowing that she would certainly be sent home with it. Later she boarded at a girls' school in Melrose.

At the time of her marriage to Dr. McWhir, he was in practice in Swinton, and it was there that her four eldest children, all daughters, were born. Her two youngest children, a son and a daughter, were born after the family removed to Norham in 1916.

When Mrs. McWhir's husband died in 1935, it could hardly have been foreseen that she would survive him by forty years. Quite soon she left Norham to live in Edinburgh, and also briefly in Fife. Early in the 1950s, however, she came back to the Borders, and during the twenty years that followed contributed greatly to the life of our Club. She was its President in 1958, and until 1971 attended, as its representative, the annual meetings of the British Association, of which she provided reports for the *History*. To the end she remained a diligent attender at meetings of the Club and its Council, greeting all whom she met with the same alert and kindly interest.

Although her death had not been unexpected, it was no less felt when it came, and a large gathering attended her funeral at Norham Parish Church. The closing weeks of her life had been cheered by the birth, in Canada, of her first great-grandchild.

EXTRACTS FROM THE CORRESPONDENCE
OF DR. JAMES HARDY WITH
MRS. JANE BARWELL-CARTER

Letter 76.

Oldcambus by Cockburnspath,
July 21, 1881.

Dear Mrs. Carter,

I feel greatly obliged for your congratulatory letter. I do not feel that I have done anything extraordinary to merit so much approval. I cannot say that I ever relished popular applause. Some good discovery always has enough of joy attending it, as to be a full reward. There was much said during the day about your father. Mr. Brown, Prof. Balfour, Capt. Norman, Mr. Sadler of the Botanic Garden, young Mr. Evans, Mr. W. Weatherhead and myself made the pilgrimage of the route taken by the original members on their first meeting-day, and then we went to Penmanshiel; and afterwards to Renton House to Lady Stirling's who was very kind, in not only entertaining us, but sending her carriage to the Pease Bridge with members, decorating the tent with flowers, and supplying some of the attendance at the dinner table. In our walk we talked over the re-printing of the first volume of the Proceedings, but it seemed desirable that I should edit it, to avoid printer's blunders. The articles are all out of copyright so that we cannot prevent anyone printing them. A great many members wish to have the early volumes, and some of the numbers have been re-printed privately to supply defects. It has occurred to me, that if the 3 first volumes were reprinted, it might be possible by supplying supplementary pages, they might be made equal in size with our bulkier volumes. These supplementary pages might be made up of some of your father's papers contributed to the Mag. of Nat. Hist. etc. some of them having been read to the Club, but being too bulky for its funds at an early period; others of Mr. Selby's, and Dr. R. D. Thomson's, and one of my own placed in similar circumstances. There could be found a place for those chapters in the Fauna that I pointed out, viz. the Fishes and Crustacea, when they can be copied. We are now getting so many papers, that some have to be left over from year to year unprinted. Those of your father would come better in, in the period of his life-time as appendices. I have a good many of them, or could get them copied. It would allow ready reference to such of his articles as have a local bearing. I daresay you have not yourself copies of them. I have not yet talked over the subject with Craig and Thomson, Kelso, who at their own risk, propose to undertake the re-print. I do not know,

where the wood blocks, and copper plates are with the figures of the Club's engravings. I suspect all will have to be done anew.

I have had a deal of running about since the meeting. I first went to Dunbar, and visited Barneyhill to see the garden, which contained several fine flowers of which I brought away some examples, and then Thurston where there were both good flowers and fine trees; and then I had a copying of inscriptions at Innerwick Church, and a walk by the sea-side as far as Dunglass Mill. Another day I was at Dunglass, where the woods are in full beauty of foliage and form. Then I was at Horsley paying a sort of farewell visit, as the family are now divided, my brother and eldest daughter and the oldest and youngest son remain till Martinmas at Horsley. I was on the hill above Mayfield to enjoy the view. On another day, the Rev. W. Stobbs, Gordon, invited Dr. Stuart, Capt. Norman and myself, to inspect his new locality for *Linnaea borealis* in Huntlywood and to botanize Gordon Moss, and we had a very enjoyable day. It was such a pilgrimage as your father delighted to pay. We visited a nursery at Dunse on our return, and were equally gratified there, with a prospect of rare flowers. Another day we were at Bowshiel to see a very bright garden there, with a good many curious old flowers, that the Miss Allans cultivate. The country looks very beautiful. The wild roses this season are blooming very profusely, and some of the bushes are pretty pictures.

I had a letter this week from Mr. Hepburn and he is inquiring after your health. He wants one of the re-prints of vol. I if it is to be done. He is to give us a paper for next year's number. . .

The Marquis of Tweeddale and Mr. John Scott of Gala were proposed as members at Grant's; but we have lost the Earl of Home, an old member, and Col. Home of Bassindean.

I set out on Tuesday for Highlaws near Morpeth to be the guest of Mr. Arkle during the Elsdon and Otterburn Meetings. These are out of the way places, and there will not be many attending.

Miss Russell of Ashiesteel has smoothed the way for admittance to Traquair and the Glen. We are wonderfully favoured by our clever lady members, and by the ladies in general who feel interested in flowers and antiquities.

Mrs. Hardy desires to be remembered. She is a most ardent florist, and our "herbaceous border" is becoming notable.

Believe me,

Dear Mrs. Carter,

faithfully yours,

James Hardy.

Note.—The meeting referred to in this letter was the Jubilee Meeting held at Grant's House on 29th June 1881 (see *HBNC* IX, 442). At this meeting the Club presented Mr. Hardy with a testimonial of respect, a cheque for £111, and a microscope (see Obituary by J. Ferguson, *HBNC* XVI, 352).

Letter 77.

Oldcambus, Aug. 8, 1881.

Dear Mrs. Carter,

I thank you for your kind favour, and obliging invitation with respect to the reprint of "Proceedings". I hope partly to accept of it, on my return from the Meeting, but probably not to stay the night. I have already arranged to go to my Brother's at Harpertoun to see the farm, on the Monday. The meeting will be on the Tuesday and not the Wednesday, owing to the Edinburgh Border Society having taken our day, to meet at Jedburgh, which must be avoided now that we know. . .

I cannot exactly say, whether I will leave Harpertoun on Wednesday or Thursday, but I will come with an early train to enable me to get home, as harvest will have commenced, and there will be little time to spare. But it will enable me to look over anything you may kindly have ready. I am going to take the Proceedings to Kelso that it may be seen, what printing may be required. . . Possibly instead of printing an Appendix, we may be able to bring out, a volume almost wholly your father's, as a supplemental work. I have not had any talk yet with the Kelso printers. I cannot come by your way, as I have to go to Greenlaw station, to meet a conveyance for Harpertoun.

We had a delightful visit to Redesdale. The people laid themselves out to help us, and furnished conveyances and beds for those who were not otherwise provided. We had numerous papers, and good weather, and a fine pastoral country new to most. There was a deficiency of active explorers, and this is almost sure to happen, when we employ conveyances. . .

The "Proceedings" are finished, and you will be getting yours, probably next week. This allows me a little liberty. Mrs. Hardy and I went one day last week to North Berwick to see some friends, and I took advantage of being there, to ascend to the summit of the "Law". It is, however, barren of nearly all interest, except the fine and extensive views on all sides round. We have both got a cold, but it will wear off. With kind regards and hoping you are well,

Believe me,

Dear Mrs. Carter,
faithfully yours,
James Hardy.

Letter 78.

Oldcambus, Sept. 23, 1881.

Dear Mrs. Carter,

I will be happy to bring the Microscope, but most people are disappointed with the look of it, who are not acquainted with its magnifying capacity. I am not quite up to working it yet, but some of the members will be able to fit it up to show what it can do. I have only two slides as yet, besides what came with it. As regards old illustrated Herbals I have a very full assortment, as well as on some branches of Zoology. They illustrate the early condition of Natural History from mediaeval times to our own period. I must try and send a boxful, but even that would not exhaust the collection. Some of them are not in the best condition. One of them has been in Scotland since the days of the Regent Murray, and has a prayer for his safety written on one of the fly leaves. It wants the title page, as some of the others do. I have had Sir George Douglas here from Kelso, and I was shewing some of my rarities to him; but our landlord, Sir Basil Hall, who accompanied him, grew impatient, and so he only saw a small portion of my treasures.

I have not got any of the Reports written yet. I can only give a summary; so many things come in afterwards, I do not care for doing the work twice over. I will leave for Galashiels on Monday for Mr. Wood, Mrs. Hardy accompanying me. On Tuesday I may take the train to Thornylee, and walk down Tweedside to Yair, where Mr. Pringle has been led to expect me, and then cross by a foot road to Galashiels. Miss Russell is writing notes on what we are to see, but some of her speculations will not be very satisfactory. I have a kind note from Mrs. Tennant at the Glen and another from her son. The owners of Traquair House are, or were to be, abroad. On Thursday morning we start for Kelso, and have to call and see Springwood Park ground and garden. They may perhaps put us across with the boat to Roxburgh Castle. We will see a little of Kelso, and then walk out to Harpertoun. By what route we return is dubious. At any rate we will stay till Saturday morning. I may have some time to see the printers about the re-print of the "Proceedings".

In this kind of weather I do not care about looking out till it clears up again. I have got the oats led in, but no more. The barometer has risen a good deal today.

I have had a long letter from Miss Nisbet Hamilton with a list of the best paintings in Biel House, and an account of a lucky English prayer book that has been used at royal marriages from the time of George III and Queen Charlotte, down to the Duke of Connaught and his princess. It belongs to her

mother Lady Mary, and we saw it when at Biel. . . There are lots of sketches this year handed in, more I fear, than we can engrave. . .

Believe me,
Dear Mrs. Carter,
faithfully yours,
James Hardy.

P.S. I have a number of photographs of "The Stoat" in its changes of appearance, one of a variegated Buzzard, and one of a moth, presented by one artist, whom I met with at Gilsland; and I have also another small series of photos of magnified objects taken by micro-photography which have been lent me by an Edinburgh amateur as a specimen of what can be done in this way. I have also a series of magnified drawings and dissections of Mosses given me by my friend W. C. Unwin of Lewes, some of the drawings being from Border examples. Would they be of any service?

J.H.

Letter 79.

Oldcambus, Oct. 6, 1881.

Dear Mrs. Carter,

Mrs. Hardy and I were bent on coming home by Berwick on Saturday last, but at Harpertoun we found a conveyance had been brought over from Horsley to take us there: I just had time on Monday hastily to write the circular, and ask Mr. Carr to entertain us. I have not heard from him yet, if he can do so. I arranged with Capt. Norman to come to his house on Tuesday and stay all the night, so I will be in Berwick on the Tuesday. I will only bring a few books, as they are clumsy to manage, and I am far from the station. I have, however, got some beautifully set up microscopic slides, and I expect more, and I will look up the drawings of Mosses. I have had enough to do to get the Reports ready to read to the meeting, but I am now pretty well forward. Owing to my going to Capt. Norman's, Mrs. Hardy will not accompany me. There is to be a party.

I saw the President at Innerleithen, and he is coming. Prof. Balfour will probably be there also. He had been sojourning in Arran, and his health is much improved.

We were in a beautiful country in upper Tweedside, I visited Meikle and Caddon Hills, Clovenfords, Thornilie, Elibank, Laidlawsteel and Whytbank. Mrs. Hardy saw Yair, Fairnalie, Faldenside, Abbotsford and Melrose. Innerleithen is a pretty place, with tall clean hills all round, and in some aspects wooded banks crowned with heather. At Traquair, 12 were

admitted to see the house. The floors and beams are very rotten, and you felt the deals bend beneath the foot. There was not much to be seen, except some rare books. The Glen both in its woods and gardens, as well as the conservatories, and the house itself was very beautiful. The company saw over the principal rooms; and young Mr. Tennant and Lady Ribblesdale had got luncheon prepared for us, and helped the company, without the intervention of servants. Everything passed off agreeably. We invited young Mr. Tennant and one of the young gentlemen to dine with us, and the same was done at Traquair. The Hon. H. C. Maxwell Stuart and Mr. Tennant, jun. got themselves proposed as members. Dr. Stevenson Macadam, the chemical lecturer, also was proposed. . .

I saw Mr. Thomson at Kelso, who shewed us the Abbey and the Museum. A portion of the day was passed at Springwood Park.

We are still busy with harvest here. If it keeps two good days, most of what I have, will be secured.

I may possibly come to Berwick with the afternoon train, and will take a cup of tea with you before going to Capt. Norman's, where I believe we are to dine, at least we are to eat and drink.

With kind regards.

Believe me,

faithfully yours,

James Hardy.

Letter 80.

Oldcambus by Cockburnspath,
Dec. 10, 1881.

Dear Mrs. Carter,

I am reminded of writing to you in consequence of the books being yesterday unpacked. How very careful you were of them. They are now in their places; and today Mr. Timpson's slides and photos will be returned to him, to the anatomical Museum, of which he has since they came here, received the charge. Your nephews may perhaps meet with this young and ardent naturalist during their studies.

The subject I was busy with when I wrote the card was the Kelso Charters, which I have been copying and translating, so far as they relate to Border affairs. I am not near finished yet, and I had it only for a month, which I hope will be extended. I got it from the Kelso Library. I got a present of a number of antiquarian papers from Mr. Joseph Anderson of the Antiquarian Society, and I thought I would like to get his book so I procured one as good as new at half price, and have been much interested in it; and I also have got recently Mr. Evans's great work on Bronze Implements. I have got a drawing of a

curious Brass vessel found at Langton, which may be of use for the Club when engraved. All those who can use a pencil should help us with sketches to embellish our book.

Last week we had a visit from Miss Russell of Ashiesteel and Lady Hall. Unfortunately I was from home. Miss Russell is most attentive in trying to help us; her great theme is the traces of Cymric inhabitants in the South of Scotland. She has sent me a number of books to read on that topic: Skene's Ancient Alba, the Four books of Wales, Innes's Essay, Mitchell's Past in the Present etc. We don't agree in theory, what she makes Cymric in local names I take for Saxon, and so we have little controversies, which are all very well, so long as they are not serious.

After the Berwick Club Meeting, Mrs. Hardy and I went for a day to Marchmont to see the immense havoc among the woods there, and Mr. Loney our member drove me across the woods, and then to Rowchester on the other side of the railway at Greenlaw, where there are some fine Coniferae which he measured for record in the "Proceedings". We called at Dunse on the return, and picked up some information about antiquities from a bookseller there.

My brother has now gone to Harpertoun, which I think a much better place than Horsely. Lady Stirling has not got a good tenant in his place.

Are there separate copies of Miss Sara Crossman's Verses on the Fishermens' Disaster? If there are, will you kindly secure one for me? I would like to have all the literature on the subject to preserve. . .

Snow has fallen rather unexpectedly. Fortunately the first portion of the feeding sheep have just been sold. There are very few birds on our coast this winter; not a Mavis anywhere, and wrens are nearly as scarce. I am drawing up lists of arrivals and departures this year again.

Christmas Roses are well forward, and great numbers of primroses and Polyanthuses; with daisies and buttercups in the fields.

There is a steam vessel on the coast near Siccar which attracts great numbers of visitors. It was driven ashore on the 14th Oct. and attempts have been made to draw it off, repeatedly with steam tugs. It was a very pretty sight to witness 5 small steamers attached to one large, towards evening when the shadows fell, and the last sunlight lay on the red ferns and green grass of the sea-banks.

With kind regards, Believe me,
Dear Mrs. Carter,
faithfully yours,
James Hardy.

Letter 81.

Oldcambus, June 1, 1882.

Dear Mrs. Carter,

I have your favours in several forms. I will attend to the missing number, which requires to be sought out, and if yours turns up, you can give me it, as the stock is short. I fulfilled your message yesterday, and the stone is in as good order, as if you had it under your personal inspection daily. There is a yellow lichen on a portion of the inscription, but it is an ornament and protective. The churchyard is well kept. We saw Mrs. Carlyle's tomb, and the alabaster effigies of the Maitlands, and many other memorials. I read a short notice of St. Martin's Church, which pleased the Haddingtonians. Since I wrote the circulars, I have studied the charters, and come to the conclusion that the present church is not as popularly supposed "the Lamp of Lothian", and the town documents bear me out. The "Lamp of Lothian" was the church of the Friars Minor destroyed by the English under Edward III, and rebuilt shortly after. It stood where the Episcopalian church is now, and was demolished entirely by the direction of the Town Council of Haddington, and the materials disposed of, considerably after the Reformation. . .

We had 48 present at the meeting, besides several ladies. There were no less than 14 clerics present; several preferred the Club to the General Assembly. . . There was a very fine view from the Garleton Hills. John Home's (author of Douglas) residence, at Kilduff was a very pretty white mansion, backed by a wood, looking out to the south upon the back of these hills, and quite secluded, but he was always a wanderer. We picked up a few plants. There was not much time for paper reading; we had far too elaborate and tedious a dinner.

New Proceedings nearly finished, except Indexes, and Plates. I had better conclude this today and catch the post.

With kind regards,

Believe me,

faithfully yours,

James Hardy.

P.S. Several Berwick Members were present. Being day before Club Meeting I could not attend the opening of the Institute. I am told there were some good speeches. I came home with Capt. Norman.

Note.—The meeting referred to in this letter was that at Haddington on 31st May 1882 (*HBNC* X, 2).

Letter 82.

Oldcambus, Sept. 30, 1882

Dear Mrs. Carter,

I found your welcome letter on my return from the Jedburgh meeting, last night. . . . There were about 36 present. . . . I stayed at Harpertoun with my brother. The morning was rainy, but the background appeared through the misty screen, and before Jedburgh was reached, it had faired. I look with melancholy interest on Jedfoot and its garden, where I had held council with poor Archibald Jerdon. After viewing the Abbey and Queen Mary's House, and the Museum, most of the party left in conveyances to proceed up the Jed, as far as Edgarston. The mouths of the caves at Lintalee, and perhaps much of the caves also, are now effaced by slips from the bank. The scaurs on the southern bank of the Jed were finely decorated with autumnal tinted Scotch Elms, sprinkled here and there among the fissures. All the way up the woods were very fine, and the foliage was beginning to change its hue, to a greater degree than with us. It was a fine calm day, with a clear atmosphere, with no mist upon the Cheviots, which were only three miles distant: those in front being near the Carter Bar. We turned off the main route to go to Edgarston at Sheriff Russell's suggestion, and without warning Mr. Rutherford. We were well received, a few of us as representatives going into the house, to see the paintings etc., and afterwards we saw the grounds and garden. On returning we caught sight of Mossburnford, again associated with A. Jerdon. Someone told us of his extreme patience under acute suffering. We saw Langlee House, Glen Douglas, and the roof of Ferniehirst, but Lintalee was not apparent, except that I recognised a ravine which I had botanised in once. In a crowded conveyance you obtain only imperfect views. We stopped the carriages and saw the interior of the new established church built by the Marquis of Lothian, in place of the one cleared out of the Abbey. . . . The President and I were detained clearing up the bill, till we were almost too late for the train, and had to run the great distance to the train, amidst a downpour of rain. We were both perspiring when we gained the station *in time*. It still rained when Kelso was reached and I had 4½ miles afterwards to walk in the dark; but it faired after passing Ednam. It had been a dreadful day of thunder and rain and hail at Harpertoun, and I was not expected back that night. I got there at 9 o'clock. Nothing the worse next day, I resolved thoroughly to explore Eccles' ecclesiastical structures. It is two miles distance. Having procured the key of

the churchyard I locked myself in, and proceeded to copy all the stones that related to landowners, or principal people.-

When this was almost accomplished a number of youngsters, girls, from Ednam House, who have a private key, entered and surrounded me, and I gave them employment to read, while I wrote. Then the Head of the house, relatives of the Greigs, joined and aided, and finally the ladies were sent for to supply information: Mrs. Dove, who was the wife, of the late owner, being one; and his sister being another. The key of the church was procured, and then the remnants of the priory were examined, a font in the garden, and some old stones. The large trees came next under review, and it was proposed after lunch, that they should be measured. There were from 16 to 18 at table; among others Mrs. Dove, formerly of Wark. We got on very pleasantly, as we found we had mutual friends. We then sallied out again to the churchyard to complete the copying. You are probably aware that your ancestry have a very large stone there, with a notice of the family from the first buried there. Although very long, with the aid of Mr. Dove reading, I managed to transfer the inscription to my note book. It is in excellent preservation. If you have not a copy of this inscription I can copy it out for you. I could not find any record of any of the clergy. We next got the help of the gardener to measure the two best trees, the third I accomplished with a piece of string on my way back. This was quite a little adventure among obliging strangers, who were glad to have something to do, to fill up the time; and welcomed the diversion, especially the children. Mr. and Mrs. Dove have the house taken from the trustees of the owner, their son-in-law, who is under age. Yesterday forenoon I paid a similar visit to Ednam, saw the church and churchyard, the house where Thomson was born, the old mansion of the Edmonstones, now a barn; and what is called the tomb of Thorlongus, but possibly Newton Chapel and churchyard, on a hillock. I then saw the parish records, and had the offer of the loan of the oldest volume, of the time of Thomson's father, which I accepted. I then measured the great tree at the Brewery, interviewed two of the oldest inhabitants, and questioned them about particulars of the parish history. One of them was Andrew Brotherston's father—a fine old face he has; but memory is failing. The mother is alive also. I then hastened back, and in course of the afternoon reached Marchmont station. In waiting for the next train at Dunse I met an old acquaintance, and had a cup of tea, and got safely here between 7 and 8, and found all right. Our leading of white corn will be concluded tonight, but we have many beans yet to store. At Selkirk meeting I am going to Mr. Wood's at Galashiels, and expect to be able to see

Ashisteel and the hills above Yare. Our excursion will be to Philiphaugh, Hangingshaw, Bowhill, Newark Castle etc.

Recently I went with Capt. Norman to Aberlady, and Gullane Links. I recollected that your husband had stayed at Craighielaw, which we saw. We got many plants. Mrs. Hardy is well and sends her respects. I am always kept very busy.

Yours faithfully,
James Hardy.

Note.—Andrew Brotherston (1834-91) was only 56 years old when he died. He was one of the most able field botanists in the Club's area. For an obituary notice see *HBNC* XIII, 399-402.

Letter 83.

Oldcambus by Cockburnspath,
Oct. 24, 1882.

Dear Mrs. Carter,

I thank you much for your letter and enclosure. I am glad I am able to entertain so many with the recital of my wanderings, and thus reduplicate my own feelings by the faint reflection of them. If Mr. Giles prints his list of Episcopalian Clergy, I should like much to see a copy of his paper. It was only on the tombs that I saw no mention of clergy, and wondered where they had gone in their declining years. I have not seen the Church Records at Eccles, but I hear of a Presbytery book kept there, which I may manage to get a sight of. The only Episcopalian Session Book I have examined is that of Buncle, which is preserved by the Nicholsons at Thornton. I copied it all. I have at present the oldest book at Ednam, and have nearly finished it. It was kept in the time of Mr. Thomas Thomson, father of James Thomson, the poet. Its oldest date is 1692. I find a Robert Johnston then an Elder, but it does not say where he resided. I find, however, the ancestors of Dawson the agricultural improver, living at Harperton, where my brother now is, and both parties mentioned were elders at Ednam. The first a James Dawson dies in 1696, and his son James Dawson is induced to become an elder in Feb. 1697, and was "ordained" to that office, March 14 of that year. William Dawson of Graden, who introduced turnip husbandry into Scotland, belonged to a later generation. The first named would be contemporaries of your ancestor in that parish.

I had a very pleasant time of it when I went to the Selkirk meeting, when I stayed with Mr. and Mrs. Wood, both natives of Earlston, at Galashiels. The weather was so threatening that I went two days beforehand. On the first day I had

contemplated going to Peebles as a pioneer for some future visit of the Club, but the day was not inviting, so I took a walk in the afternoon across the hill country between Galashiels and the Tweed to trace a portion of the Catrail, and mark the outline of the Selkirkshire hills, where I intended to explore next day, that I might know them again, if mist should fall. I looked down upon Yair and Fairnalee. The yellow tints on the elms by the Tweed towards Sunderland Hall were very striking, mingled (like grey hairs), with the green. A peculiar musical call of the Tweed rushing over gravel about its junction with the Ettrick was very soothing heard afar off on the bare hill ridges, where otherwise all was silent. The fine flame coloured Maples at Yair have been blown down, which we noticed with admiration when the Club met there. Next day Mr. Wood and I took the train to Clovenfords, with the intention of visiting "The Three Brethren Hill", which overtops Yair and Ashiesteel. We first visited Peel, and Glenkinnon Burn (see the Introduction to Marmion), and landed at Ashiesteel, where the guardian shewed us all over the house, and we had plenty of leisure to inspect the paintings, and portraits and the books, and the family relics, and not the least interesting enjoyment, the views from the windows. The accommodation in bed-rooms for a not over-large house, and one built over a peel-tower, is most extensive. After visiting the garden, and procuring the root of a flower as a memorial, and trying to carry away as much of the scenery as we could contrive to retain an image of, we departed for the "Shirra's Knowe". By this time the mists had risen from the hills, and the sun enlivened the somewhat bare hillsides, which we took our way between towards Williamshope. The yellow leaved birches, and scarlet hues of the mountain ashes formed pretty pictures. Glenkinnon was a broad angry stream after the rains. Passing up into the region of pastoral quietness, till the Brethren Hill stood out before us, we left the Williamshope vale, and its alders and birchen groves, and struck aslant the boggy and heathery hills, for the ridge that divides the vales of Tweed and Yarrow. Unfortunately the mist never left the hills, which were ridge beyond ridge till lost in dimness, but we saw Yarrow descending in a glittering stream a vale bare of trees, and enclosed by high banks, we know not where. We were rewarded in having seen it, although only as "thro' a glass darkly". The view from the "Three Brethren" was dim in all the distances, except on the hills above Innerleithen and the head of the Caddon. Even the Eildon Hills appeared only as dark shadows. A pipit lark and a wasp seeking a winter's retreat in the cairn were the only living objects on the hill. We descended on Yair where there is a very pretty birchen glen on the burn leading past the mansion, and finely variegated ferns

on the green braes beneath the birches. We crossed over to Fairnalee, and lamented over its ruinous state once more, and saw Alison Rutherford's turret where she wrote the "Flowers of the Forest", and the supposed walk where she met "John Aikman", while the world yet was new to both. The recent harsh seasons have withered the entire foliage of the ivy on the ruin (except one tuft), which renders it very unsightly. It was 6 o'clock ere we reached Galashiels. The same evening at 8 I heard Prof. Veitch lecture on the influence of Natural Scenery on Scottish Poetry, the very theme we had been practically studying that day. I was very tired that evening. The Club Meeting day was very dismal looking after rain in the morning. Selkirk is a town you have to climb up to, by a succession of terraces, i.e. if you want to go up straight, and not by a roundabout. We were at first a small party in the corner of a large room, but mustered strongly ere the close. The Haining is seldom open to strangers, but the proprietor on this occasion was most gracious, and also sent some fossil horns to be exhibited. Haining lies immediately above the town on the top of a ridge which is well planted with old well grown trees. The other side of the ridge sinks down into a deep depression, that contains the lake, which is of some extent. The house stands on the green bank at the head of the lake. Two rising grounds parallel to the lake are planted with large beeches, and there are shrubs, and reed-like plants on the margins. It swarms with waterfowl, wild and tame. There is a deer park also on the East that comes down to the walk by the water's edge. The garden is rather neglected. There was nothing in it that had not been seen before elsewhere. From the garden we came upon the Back Row of Selkirk, once dedicated to the "Sutors". I went to Dr. Anderson's to inspect the memorials of Mungo Park, while the rest viewed the Monument. The remainder of our journey is given in the Newspapers. It was a dripping day, and things were seen under the disadvantage of having an umbrella above us. We had liberty but did not enter any of the mansions. Only at Bowhill we alighted and walked round the house in front. I find we have among our Selkirk members James Brown distinguished as a poet . . . a quiet retired grey-headed gentleman of gentle aspect; Geo. Rodger, the town Clerk; Dr. Anderson who has been long provost; T. Craig Brown, the future annalist of the town and district, a young man, of literary capacity; and two others. Two young Galashiels manufacturers became members: A. Cochrane, jun., and A. L. Brown.

When we broke up the strangers were invited to tea by the President, Dr. Anderson and T. C. Brown. I returned with Dr. Gloag and went and heard a recital of organ music in his fine new church at Galashiels, where I met my hostess, and

conducted her home. Next morning I unfortunately missed Miss Russell of Ashiesteel who landed by the train that I departed by. I found acquaintances at nearly all the stations we stayed any time at; meeting at Reston the niece of an old college friend.

The weather has been very adverse to farming interests for a month. At last we have got the last of the Beans carried, and I hope the hill farmers will have got the remainder of their crop secured, although it must be sore spoiled. Some had only two stacks in when the rains commenced.

I was invited to go to Milne Graden soon, but it will depend on the weather keeping good. If I go I expect to see the Hirsels.

Two beautiful plates are already engraved for next number of gold and silver ornaments, etc., found under a cairn at Gordon; also a plate given by Miss Russell for her paper on the Catrail.

I never send a *number* to a Review, but this year it has been done for us, and the last number is to be reviewed in "the Antiquary" for November or December, for Dr. Robertson and Mr. Arkle's papers. I have got a fine old correspondent at Morpeth, Mr. William Woodman, who delights to forward our objects.

Believe me,
Dear Mrs. Carter,
faithfully yours,
James Hardy.

★ ★ ★

Dr. P. W. MACLAGAN

IN May, 1975, the death took place in his 91st year of Philip Whiteside Maclagan, a retired general practitioner in Berwick-upon-Tweed and for long a leading citizen of the borough. As many who read these Proceedings will know, he was a descendant of this Club's founder, being a grandson of the Philip Whiteside Maclagan who, as a young physician, married Dr. Johnston's daughter Margaret in 1850. Dr. Mac-lagan was awarded the Military Cross in the Great War, and the O.B.E. for his services to Berwick. A daughter and a son both predeceased him, and his descendants live in Australia.

A COLDINGHAM RESURRECTIONIST

From the *Berwick Advertiser* of 16th December, 1820:

COLDINGHAM, December 8. For more than a twelvemonth by past, the inhabitants of this town and Eyemouth have been considerably agitated by rumours of corpses being dug out of their respective churchyards and sent to Edinburgh

On Monday last, from some cause or other, a strong suspicion prevailed in Eyemouth, that a trunk, in the cart of a carrier who goes from Eyemouth and Coldingham to Edinburgh, and which had been delivered to him by a Dr Lawrie, of this place (always suspected as a resurrection man) contained the corpse of an old woman, buried last week in the churchyard here; and at length sundry of the inhabitants proceeded to take the trunk out of the cart, and to break it open, when the corpse of the woman was actually found in it, in a bag

The whole town then got into a violent commotion; a party obtained a warrant from Mr Renton of Greystonelees and along with a constable proceeded with great speed to this town, and apprehended Lawrie and carried him before Mr Renton, for examination, where he confessed the crime and declared his accomplices to be a Dr Wilson, in Swinton, and a young lad of the name of Nicol, in this place, who has since absconded.

Letters were also found in his desk from one M'Kenzie, No 94, Nicolson's Street, Edinburgh (not far from Surgeons Hall—Ed.) who appears to be his employer, requesting him "by all means to send a cock or hen, and a chicken, as two full-grown ones might be too much at once".

(The corpse was decently re-interred, and on 17th March, 1821 George Lawrie pleaded Guilty before the Justiciary Court in Edinburgh to raising dead bodies and was sentenced to six months imprisonment. He was the occupant of Homefield, just outside Coldingham on the Eyemouth road. A. A. Thomson records that he served his sentence in Greenlaw jail, "where, it is said, he continued his practice of medicine among his fellow-prisoners" during the eight weeks to which his sentence was reduced.)

T. D. T.

[illegible]

HISTORY
OF THE
NATURALISTS' CLUB

The Centenary Volume and Index, issued 1933, price 50p.
is invaluable as a guide to the contents of the *History*.



HISTORY
OF THE
BERWICKSHIRE
NATURALISTS' CLUB

INSTITUTED SEPTEMBER 22, 1831

"MARE ET TELLUS, ET, QUOD TEGIT OMNIA, CÆLUM"

VOL. XL. PART 3.
1976

OFFICE-BEARERS

Joint Field Secretaries

D. MACKENZIE ROBERTSON, Esq., Buxley, Duns.
Mrs D. MACKENZIE ROBERTSON, M.C.S.P., F.S.A.Scot.
(Tel. Duns 3273).

Corresponding and Editing Secretary.

T. D. THOMSON, Esq., C.M.G., O.B.E., M.A., LL.B., F.S.A.Scot., The Hill,
Coldingham, Eyemouth. (Tel. Coldingham 209).

Treasurer.

J. STAWART, Esq., 4 Douglas Close, Berwick upon Tweed.
(Tel. Berwick 7549)

Librarian.

Miss Buglass, 29 Castle Drive, Berwick upon Tweed.

The Index to Vol. XL will be published in Vol. XLI, Part 1.

HISTORY OF THE BERWICKSHIRE NATURALISTS' CLUB

CONTENTS OF VOL. XL

PART 3.—1976.

1. Club Notes.	ii
2. Presidential Address—Norham Folk in 1851 and 1971.	159
3. Union Bridge.	176
4. Lennel House.	177
5. Palaeobotanical Reminiscences.	178
6. List of Publications on Fossil Plants.	187
7. Ladythorne House.	189
8. Spiders found in the Garden of Birgham House.	194
9. Natural History Observations, 1976.	197
10. Domestic Life in the Great House in the 18th Century.	200
11. Coldingham Excavations, XIII.	211
12. Parish Schools in Berwickshire in the 17th Century, Part I (The writer of this paper received the annual award for the best contribution to the History submitted by a member who had not contributed previously.)	223
13. Records of Macro-Lepidoptera in Roxburghshire and Selkirkshire.	232
14. The Correspondence of Dr Hardy and Mrs Barwell-Carter.	234
15. Club Meetings in 1976.	235
16. Financial Statement and Balance Sheet.	236
17. Roll of Members.	238

ILLUSTRATIONS

Plates

1. Ladythorne House in 1910	190
2. Ladythorne House: Moulded Ceiling.	191
3. Coldingham Priory: Wrought Iron Chandelier.	219
4. Coldingham Priory: Trefoil Ornament.	221

Plans

1. Coldingham Priory: Excavations, 1976.	216
2. Coldingham Priory: Section of Eastern Face of B2.	218

The Index to Vol. XL will be published as an inset to Vol. XLI,
Part 1.

CLUB NOTES

Since our last issue the Club has lost no fewer than four Past Presidents, Mrs Swinton of Swinton, Major Dixon-Johnson, Captain Walton and Mr Little. All worked hard for the Club and were familiar figures at our Field Meetings. They will be greatly missed. Obituary notices will appear in our next issue.

The Editing Secretary apologises for the delay in publication of this Part of the *History*, caused by a combination of ill health and technical hitches. He hopes that the Part for 1977 will appear much more speedily.

In 1981 we shall be celebrating our one hundred and fiftieth birthday. Suggestions for marking the occasion suitably will be welcomed by the Council.

The same year is the bicentenary of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland. We have agreed to participate in their celebrations, which will include a function at Dryburgh Abbey, with which their founder, the Earl of Buchan, was so closely associated.

Attention is drawn again to the annual award for the best paper for publication in the *History* submitted by a Member who has not contributed previously.

PROCEEDINGS
OF THE
BERWICKSHIRE
NATURALISTS' CLUB

NORHAM FOLK IN 1851 AND 1971

being the Anniversary Address delivered by Dr. G. A. C. Binnie, President of the Club, on 28th October, 1976.

THIS IS MY last duty as President of the Club, and I must thank the Club for the great honour it did me when I was invited to become President.

Our aim is to study the natural history of Berwick and its vicinage. I would like to look at the human population of Norham parish as part of the natural history of Berwick and district. My purpose is to compare the census returns for Norham in 1851 with those for 1971, an interval of 120 years and a time of very great social change. My sources have been varied, and will be acknowledged in the usual place but I must mention Mrs Bagley of Norham who I am sure is the only member of the Club at present living in Papua—New Guinea. She copied the basic facts of the 1851 census from the County Archives in Gosforth, and left them with me when she and her husband and family went overseas 2 years ago. With her permission I have been able to use these records.

The Club President in 1851 was the Rev. W. S. Gilly, Vicar of Norham for 25 years, whose book "The Peasantry of the Borders" has recently been republished and gives a great insight into social conditions in his time. I might add that the Club subscription in 1851 was 7/6 per annum which is equivalent to £6 in 1976; but before the Club's Treasurer thinks of doubling the subscription I ought to mention that the Club in those days met for breakfast at members' houses before meetings.

The figures given usually relate to the whole of Norham Parish, but some figures relate only to the village and some only to the rural part of the parish which incidentally excludes Norham Castle (in Horncliffe Parish), and the Salutation Inn (in Shoreswood Parish).

Age Distribution

Figure I is a histogram of the age distribution of the population in 1851 in five year bands, and it is obvious

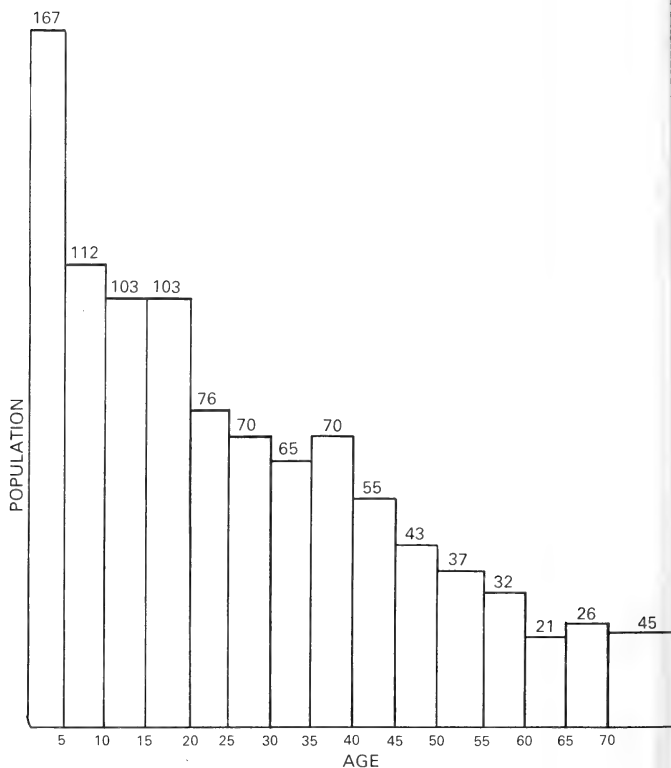


Table I: Age Distribution in 1851

how high the numbers are in the younger age groups there being 167 children under the age of 5, that is to say about 1 person in 6. The median age in 1851 was 24, and this is shown by the arrow on the diagram.

Figure II shows the age distribution in 1971, the pattern being almost level with a median age of 47. In 1971 in the village of Norham itself approximately 1 in 6 of the population was over 70 years of age. One might say that in 1851 every sixth person in Norham was learning to walk and that in 1971 every sixth person was trying to remember how to walk.

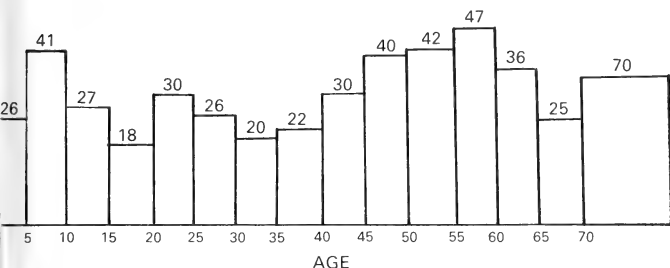


Table II: Age Distribution in 1971

The age of the oldest inhabitant is always reputed to be high in rural communities but it deserves to be pointed out that where accurate records are kept of births and deaths, figures for long life very quickly fall far short of the expectations generated by claims from regions where births and deaths are incompletely recorded. In 1851 the oldest inhabitants were a male farm servant of 82, no doubt retired, and a 93 year old female annuitant—she must have been a source of grief to whoever underwrote her annuity. In 1971 the oldest man was 83 (and he is still going strong) and the oldest woman was 93, figures which are very similar to those in 1851.

Population Size

Figure III shows three histograms illustrating the change in population size in the whole parish, in the village and in the rural part of the parish between 1851 and 1971. It

can be seen that in each case the population has been almost exactly halved.

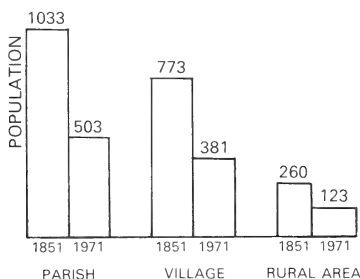


Figure III: Total Population in 1851 and 1971.

In 1851 the population of Norham reached its greatest number, and it is interesting to note that in the preceding ten years it had increased by almost 12%; in 1971, in contrast, the population had decreased by almost 11% in the preceding ten years.

Parish Relief

This was regarded with disfavour in Victorian times, and it is interesting to note that according to the census returns of 1851 there were 70 people on parish relief. These included four who were described as invalids, and seven young widows with families. In addition three individuals are described as being insane, and there were two blind people. Parish relief led to pretty frugal living; one elderly lady was described by Dr Gilly as receiving one shilling per week, and allowing for an inflation factor of 16 times as judged by the price of corn, this is still only equivalent to 80p per week today—the price of four large white loaves in 1976. Fortunately for this particular lady she lived with a married daughter and so had a roof over her head; but the condition of a widow of 46 with six children aged less than 13 must have been precarious in the extreme. In contrast in 1971, 27% of the population was eligible for the old age pension; and today, to the best of my knowledge, there is no person in the parish drawing unemp-

loyment benefit, which must be something of a record for Britain in 1976.

Family Size

The birth rate in 1851 was at least twice what it was in 1971 and in 1976 it is still falling, as is the death rate. Family size in 1851 was limited almost solely by the mother's stamina and age, and averaged 4.7 children. Today family size, no doubt as a result of the Pill, has shown a radical fall over the last 20 years, so that the average family size is now two children, usually of opposite sexes, and larger families often seem to be where the early babies are of the same sex. This is having an obvious effect on the maternity services in the district: the last home delivery in the parish was in 1960, and any future home deliveries will probably be the result of miscalculation of the time needed to get to the nearest maternity home; it is also likely that there will be occasions when the place of birth will be given as "an ambulance on Soutra".

Family Surnames

As a family doctor I am interested in families, and how diseases repeat themselves, but unfortunately only male ancestors are readily traced by family surnames—perhaps this will change with the onset of Women's Lib. Figure IV details the fate of surviving surnames.

Figure IV.

Ended in last 2 years	Ending in this generation	Continuation possible
Young (11 families) Robertson (5 families) Aynsley (4 families) Allen (2 families) Robinson Robson Alder	Burns Gibson Hill Muckle Patterson Richardson Scott Swan (4 families) Todd Weatherburn	Davidson (7 families) Purvis (2 families) Shepperd (1 family) Wharton (1 family)

Surnames Persisting from 1851: Numbers of families in 1851 in brackets.

Of the four surnames with the possibility of continuation, three are reduced to a single family; the fourth is represented by six families who are descendants of the Rev. George Wharton who came to the village from County Durham as a curate/school master in 1813.

Place of Birth	1851						1971
	Parish		Village		Rural Area		Parish
Norham	572	55%	500	66%	72	29%	200 40%
North Northumberland	216	21%	135	18%	81	32%	110 22%
Rest of Northumberland	19	2%	8	3%	11	4%	27 5%
Rest of England	42	4%	21	3%	21	9%	75 15%
Scotland	158	15%	93	12%	65	26%	73 15%
Etc.	1		1				10 2%

Figure V: Place of Birth.

In 1851 55% of the population was born in the parish; in 1971, 40%. If, however, the children are removed from these totals (children have no say in their place of birth!), the figures for adults become 18% born in the parish in 1851, and 21% born in the parish in 1971, a figure which shows surprisingly little difference. The numbers from North Northumberland are virtually unchanged, and the rest of Northumberland still provides only a very small part of the population of the village. It is noticeable that the rest of England has supplied an increasing proportion of the population, 4% in 1851 and 15% in 1971, which suggests that Norham is becoming a retirement haven, although not yet on the scale of the wheelchair resorts of the south coast.

As far as Scotland is concerned the figures for both years are the same, but it is noticeable that in 1851 26% of the population in the rural parts of the parish had their origins in Scotland, and this no doubt is a reflection in the way in which hinds moved backwards and forwards over the border in those days. It would appear that there is no change in the urge of Scots to head south until stopped by the white cliffs of Dover.

In 1851 there was 1 French-born English person; in 1971 there were individuals in the parish who were born in Wales, Ulster, Eire, Hungary, Germany, Poland, and also India. One at least of the latter was due to the presence of my mother-in-law in India on a certain important occasion!

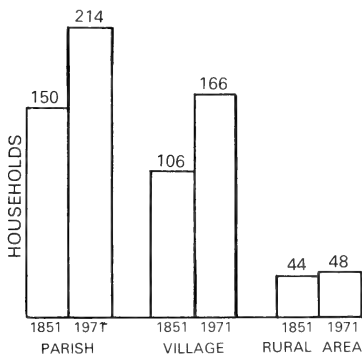


Figure VI: Number of Households in 1851 and 1971.

Housing

The change in the number of households has taken place almost entirely in the village, and this increase is almost exactly the number of council houses in the village in 1971.

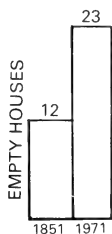


Figure VII: Number of Empty Houses in 1851 and 1971.

It will be seen from figure VII that the number of empty houses has almost doubled, and these are nearly all holiday houses or second homes. I need hardly remind members that this is an increasing problem in rural areas; the hamlet of Polwarth in Berwickshire can be quoted, where of ten houses only three are occupied all the year round. This sort of use obviously contributes a great deal to the run down of services in an area; for example shops and buses. One possible suggestion to compensate rural areas for such temporary householders, is increased rating assessment on second homes; but the whole problem is dogged by the fact that our parliamentary legislators have very often got, not only second, but third and fourth homes, and our last Prime Minister had five when he was in office.

Before Local Government re-organisation in 1974, Norham was administered by Norham and Islandshires Rural District Council which had a very canny policy of building small numbers of council houses each year in the different villages in the area: one year it would be Scremerston, the year after it would be Norham and so on. As a policy this certainly served to maintain life in the rural communities. Unfortunately the new District Council's policy is one of concentrating new Council house building in larger villages and Berwick town, with the result that there are large housing estates, as for example in Spittal, with virtually no community facilities at all. This policy is defended on the grounds that people like to have houses in Berwick, but this may well be because they know houses are being built in Berwick, and are not being built in the rural parts of the area; one would have thought that Council policy ought to have been to encourage population at the least to remain static in the rural parts of the district so that deterioration in services due to population loss is kept as low as possible.

In 1971 on average there were almost five rooms in every household, with two rooms per person, and there were only four houses without hot water, five without an inside water closet (contrasted with dry closets in 1851) and only ten without a bath.

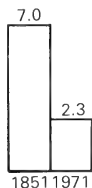


Figure VIII: Number of Persons per Household.

Dr. Gilly's work gives a graphic description of the appalling conditions in farm workers' cottages in his time; only 27 out of 174 or 15% had any form of sanitation and more than one room. Cottages were single-roomed buildings, similar to the black houses of the Highlands, often with no ceiling and no plaster on the walls. The room was often shared with a cow and a whole family of perhaps eight, together with a bondager, slept and did everything in this one area. As far as sanitation was concerned, as often as not there was none, and Dr. Gilly remarked with pleasure that new houses were being built at Duddo and Grindon of one or two rooms which had an outside privy together with a pig sty and byre. The imagination boggles! Since reading Dr. Gilly's book I have been interested to notice that the farm cottages in Duddo, approaching the village from the north, show obvious signs of having been originally single roomed, and have been extended upwards by having a second storey and stairs added, and backwards to give a kitchen and scullery. Pig stys are there but no longer used—the last pig I can remember being killed from a hind's sty in this area was about ten years ago near Coldstream; and the only farm worker I can recall having a cow in fact worked for a very recent past President of this Club, but this custom too is most unusual in this area now.

Car ownership provides an interesting statistic not available in 1851. In 1971 56% of householders in this parish had two cars, and in the rural part of the parish 80% of householders had one or two cars which is considerably more than the figure for the United States; I ought to add that a pedestrian in Norham parish is not yet a figure of fun.

Occupations

Agriculture and fisheries have been, and still are, the major sources of employment in the parish, as shown in figure IX, and one statistic worthy of note is the way in which the number of farm workers has fallen to a total in 1971 of at least one-sixth of what it was 120 years previously.

		1851	1971
Landworkers.	Farmers	14	12
	Farm workers	132	20
	Estate workers	7	6
Fishermen.	Full time	29	8
	Part time	7	17
	Full time equivalents	32½	16½
	Numbers	36	25
Building Trades.		41	31
Domestic Workers.	Full time	50	10
	Part time	—	12
Factory Workers.		—	10
Shops and Trades.	Full time	62	26
	Part time	—	5
Transport.	Railway employees	7	Nil
	Blacksmiths	3	Nil
	Carters	5	Nil
		Total 15	
	Drivers	—	10
	Garage workers	—	2
		Total	12
Clerical workers.		6	13

Figure IX: Major Occupation Groups in 1851 & 1971.

Dr. Gilly observed in 1841 that farm workers moved from farm to farm very frequently, and in his figures one third of the farm workers moved after one year, and two thirds moved within five years. They had no security of a continuing job and very little certainty of a good job and a good house from one hiring day to the next. In

1971 the picture is of stability. Of the 20 farm workers at present in Norham parish, 17 have been here at least 12 years, and those who have come in have all been replacements for workers retiring. There are however occasional farm workers' families in the district, perhaps only 5% of the total, who move from job to job at very short intervals. They usually have deprived families with children who are grossly disturbed at school because of the short time they are actually in any one school. For example one child of seven started his seventh school yesterday. Such families cause very many problems for the Social and Health services of a district, not excluding your present President.

The number of full time equivalents of fishermen has almost exactly halved in line with the population fall, although the numbers of individuals engaged in fishing has shown a less obvious fall. I must admit that it has often seemed strange to me that the number of fishermen on the Tweed has not been reduced to five or six by the simple expedient of netting the river at the Royal Border Bridge for three or four days each week the other days being free days for salmon to move up the river to replenish the species and to satisfy the claims of rod fishermen and poachers. The 1976 salmon fishing season has been stated many times to be the worst in living memory. I must however point to Raine's comment in 1851 that the fishermen "submit with patience and without complaint to the unfruitfulness of the Tweed", and to Raine's note that in 1400 "a tythe of 10d was the only product of the Tweed fisheries because of the unproductiveness of the water". It would therefore seem that any season just finished is the worst within living memory.

Factory workers are a new feature in the Norham employment scene, as shown in the table. While those employed in shops and trades have almost exactly halved in keeping with the fall in population size it is worthy of note that there were in fact far more master tradesmen in the village in 1851. The majority of workers in these trades now work outside the parish, there being only five shops in the parish plus a post office; but the parish does have its own baker and butcher, both to be recommended.

In 1851 there was a postal delivery and collection at 1.20 p.m. but I did notice that in 1895 there was what was

described as an 11.0 a.m. walking post on Sundays. In 1971 there were two deliveries daily, and collections at 11.0 a.m. and 4.30 p.m., with 11.0 a.m. collections on Saturday and Sundays.

Transport workers in total show little change in numbers but the railway closed in 1964, and so there were no railway employees in the parish in 1971, nor were there any blacksmiths or carters. Bus transport was still available in 1971 but this is decreasing and it is common to see a 42 seater bus being driven around the countryside with the driver as its only occupant. So far the post office is not prepared to allow its vans, which come into the village four times daily, to be adapted to carry members of the public either on straight forward bus type journeys, or perhaps more usefully, to and from the various places visited by the postal delivery service.

In 1851 the clerical staff included, surprisingly enough, three members of the Inland Revenue; there are certainly none of the latter in the parish today, but I doubt if this is due to the efficiency of the inhabitants of the parish in avoiding taxation.

It is noticeable that in 1851 there was no police representative in the village. In the directory of 1855 a police constable, and a sergeant of Tweed Police were recorded so it may be that the police were temporarily absent from the village on the census night in 1851. The police cells in the parish were closed a matter of 20 years ago; and only ten years ago the sergeant of police was transferred to Berwick, and replaced by a police constable who now shares his duty with the constable at Scremerston. Poaching is still very much a local pastime, and there was a period of a few days last month when people from Norham in the know avoided the river banks between the Bridge and the Castle because a net had been found hanging in the river, and the bailiffs were known to be watching it and anyone tying their shoe lace in the vicinity would have been viewed with suspicion. A net was found in a similar position about a year ago by four or five small boys from the village, and when they pulled it out they found a salmon in it which they were able to sell for £3. After sharing out the proceeds they handed in the net at the police station. The sting, however, was in the tail of the story because the net belonged to the father of one of the boys.

There were five public houses in Norham in 1851, perhaps a reflection of the saying that it was possible to drown one's sorrows in gin for twopence. There are two public houses in the village now, and it will be interesting to see if their trade declines with the changes proposed in the Scottish licensing laws to allow opening hours to be extended.

There were various interesting occupations in 1851. There was a huxter; this the dictionary tells me, was a tinker, a literal tinker who mended pots and pans. There was also a washer woman and an errand girl aged 11. That which arouses most pathos was a brother and sister, the brother being aged 55 and described as a blind carter on parish relief. The sister was aged 70 and "keeps a mangle". There would be little cake in that household, even on Christmas day.

In 1971 there were three interesting occupations. One was an old gentleman who had spent the last two years of his working life rowing up and down the Tweed collecting salmon from the various fisheries. He has been replaced by a young man driving a van. The second was being paid Social Security benefit to look after his aged mother, who otherwise would have had to be in hospital, and costing the state far more than it cost to pay the son to look after her at home. Finally, I should think that Norham is the only parish in Britain with a lady gamekeeper—and a very good one too.

Schools

Raine noted that "Will de Twizel was appointed master for 2 years in 1348", and states that he was a school master. This same Will de Twizel however, founded a chantry in 1344, so one wonders if he was in fact master of a school.

A field of 20 acres was bought in 1761 when the common was enclosed and this field is still known as the School Field and is on Morris Hall Farm. Its purpose was to provide an income for the master of the endowed school who in the early days was also the curate of the parish. Discussions about the school started in 1776, 30 years before it was opened in 1806 in the building still known as the Old School. This was an endowed church school with accommodation for 100 boys. Freeholders were allowed to send their children free of charge, but

others paid 3/- per quarter. In the same building there was a girl's school with accommodation for 80 children; their fee was 1d per week payable in advance i.e. 1/- per quarter. In addition there was an English Presbyterian school in 1851, and this must have been in the building which is now used by the United Reformed Church as a Church Hall.

	1851	1971
Village	154	
Rural	32	
Taught at home	6	
Under 11, at school in Norham		51
11-14 at school in Berwick		26
Over 15, at school in Berwick		12
	192	89

Table X: Numbers of Children of School Age, 1851 and 1971.

The average school attendance in Norham parish was about 90% but in Twizel parish (a much more rural area) school attendance was only about 50%. The children in 1851 were taught by a master and a mistress, with four pupil teachers, three of them women and one a man: there was a governess at the Vicarage. The master's stipend was £30 plus his house and garden, and the rent of the School Field. Attendance was sometimes irregular, especially in harvest time and stormy weather; perhaps the former is hardly surprising when a hind with five children would have to pay £3 for one year's tuition for his family out of a total cash income of £4.

In 1971 Norham still had a primary school for under 11 year olds with three teachers in the new school building opened in 1911 on the western outskirts of the village. Now, with re-organisation, children start school in the term in which they are five, and are taught at Norham school until they are nine: there are about 40 children at Norham school with two teachers. The present head teacher has been at Norham school for 24 years, the fifth head teacher since 1851; out of 308 children who have been through Norham school in the last 24 years only 98 still live in the parish.

Finally, it might be of interest to members to know that Cardinal Hume's grandfather was at one time school master in Norham.

Churches

The parish church in Norham, which seated 500 people when Lord Home's daughter was married during his premiership, is over 800 years old and built upon the site of a more ancient foundation still, as everyone here knows. This may be an evil age, but in 1314 Raine records that Norham required four confessors, and that there was sanctuary in the church for 37 days. This is perhaps connected with Galagate Farm, which presumably derives its name from the gallows which there would be conveniently close to the village. As I said earlier, in 1851 the Vicar was Dr. William Gilly, and that was the year in which he was President of the Berwickshire Naturalists Club. I should think that I am safe in saying that he is the only President of the Club whose full size effigy worked in marble can still be seen; this is in Norham church, where he laboured for 25 years. He had a curate, and the gross income attached was £597. On the day of the census in 1851 Dr. and Mrs. Gilly and their family of two had a visitor, "a minor canon without care of souls"; I trust that he was not careless of his own soul. The vicarage household included a governess, a housekeeper, a cook, a nursery maid, a house maid, a kitchen maid, a footman, a groom, and a gardener; a total staff of nine. I think I can safely say that the present incumbent, the Rev. G. H. Salisbury (a member of the Club), would be very happy to hear from any member who would be prepared to assist his wife in any capacity!

There was a United (Scots) Presbyterian Church in Norham in 1851; this was built in 1752, had seating for 300 people, and was extensively renovated in 1852. The minister was the Rev. James Anderson, and this building is still used by the United Reformed Church. There was also an English Presbyterian Church now used as an agricultural machinery store, which is next door to the present United Reformed Church Hall. This church was built in 1845 for £600, and seated 500 people.

1877 saw the climax of Norham's church life with the opening of a Primitive Methodist Chapel in Castle Street; this is now used as a joiner's workshop. Today, services attract congregations of only a handful and the clergymen of both Churches share their duties with other churches.

Medical Services

The first doctor I can trace in practice in Norham was Dr. Walter Ainslie who has been recorded for posterity by a plaque in the parish church which states that he was drowned in the Tweed on the 6th October 1837 in his 37th year. Perhaps as a result of this, the first bridge was opened in 1839. It was a wooden bridge on stone piers, and by 1851 Raine recorded it as being in an unsafe condition, but the replacement, the present stone bridge, was not completed until 1887, 36 years later. Dr. Walter Ainslie's widow is mentioned in the 1851 census, and from this it is obvious that their youngest child must have been born some five or six months after her father's death. Two of the Ainslie children are still remembered in the village.

Dr Ainslie's practice was taken over by Dr. John Paxton, Senior who was born in Scotland, and commenced his studies in Berwick in 1826 under Dr. Cahill, and during his time in Berwick helped Dr. George Johnston, the founding father of the Club, with the preparation of his book on the Botany of the Eastern Borders. The census of 1851 records that Norham had a second doctor, a Mr. Donaldson, born in Cornhill. There was only one practice in Norham in 1828 and I have no other information about a second practice in Norham until the early part of this century when a Dr. Crawford was in the village; presumably both Mr. Donaldson and Dr. Crawford attempted to establish practices by putting up their plates.

I have been unable to obtain any general practice records for 1851 but there were some prescriptions in an old pharmaceutical formulary which may be of interest to members. There were about 20 preparations for gout (a relatively uncommon condition) all containing colchicine, which for many years was the only effective treatment for gout. There were as many preparations for "female troubles", all containing pennyroyal, an abortifacient if taken in such heroic doses as often to be fatal. There were various prescriptions for alcoholism all of which contained tinctures: tinctures are composed of 60% alcohol. Finally, the instructions for many of the prescriptions directed that they were to be taken three times daily in a wineglassful of water.

Dr. Paxton was President of this Club in 1879, the eighth medical President. This Dr. Paxton had eight children in 1851 (three more were born before the 1861 census) the first being born when Dr. Paxton was aged 19. His eighth child, also named John, succeeded to the practice when his father died in 1893. He in turn took his own son John into the partnership about 1910 when the young man must have been about 25. John Minimus was brought up and went to school in the village, and an old lady still living in the village recalls that when she had her first child in 1911, Dr. Paxton said that he would like young Johnny to give her some chloroform, at which the old lady said "Oh no, no, no, I cannot have that youngster coming in and seeing me". This young Johnny Paxton sold the practice in 1918, and it was bought in 1920 by Dr. McWhir who became President of this Club in 1923, and was Editing Secretary from 1922 to 1929. His widow died only last year and was well known to many of us.

In 1971 there was only one practice in the village, the practitioner being your President for 1976.

Conclusion

Dr. McWhir's Presidential address in 1923 was on "Social Changes in our Time", and I can recommend it to members. Two of his stories I must quote before closing. One is about the early motorist who was fined 6d with 19/5 costs for driving in his motor car up Hide Hill without being preceded by a man with a red flag. The other story is one that Dr. McWhir told about Adam and Eve as they were being chased out of the garden of Eden by the Angel of Judgement. Eve remarked to Adam "My dear, what times of change we live in".

As we look back over the 120 years between 1851 and 1971 we can see that many things have changed in Norham parish but the Frénch saying "plus ça change, plus c'est le meme chose" applies: loosely translated, "changes, but the same sort of things."

References and Acknowledgements

1. 1841 Peasantry of the Borders by W. S. Gilly, republished 1973.
2. 1851 Census Returns for Norham Parish; County Records Office, Gosforth.
3. 1851 Gilly W. S., HBNC III 53-62.

4. 1852 North Durham by James Raine.
5. 1855 Directory of Northumberland, published Whallen & Co.
6. 1879 Paxton J., HBNC IX 1-5.
7. 1904 Pharmaceutical Journal Formulary.
8. 1923 McWhir J., HBNC XXV, 1-24.
9. 1971 Census Returns for Norham Parish and for Norham and Islandshires. Northumberland County Planning Department.

UNION BRIDGE

Rev. J. C. Lusk

Inscription on tower on English side: "Designed and executed by Capt. S. Brown, R.N., opened in 1820".

(1) The most interesting feature is the special kind of chain (flat iron links) which was patented by Brown in 1817, and later used and developed by Telford.

In the second half of the nineteenth century, wire cables superseded chains in most suspension bridges. Here one wire cable was added above the chains in 1902. In recent repair work (not yet finished) the chains are being restored to their original condition; but the wire carries most of the weight.

Mr. Gordon Miller (who has studied the bridge as an engineer) says that it holds two records. It was the first suspension bridge in Britain to carry road traffic. (Earlier bridges were foot-bridges.) And it is probably the oldest surviving chain bridge in the world. (In America a number were built before 1820, but none survives.)

A curious story still in engineering text-books, that this bridge collapsed soon after it was built, apparently has no truth in it whatever.

(2) Samuel Brown, who was knighted in 1838, is of interest to us in Berwickshire, because he owned and lived in Netherbyres. He built the main part of the house as it now stands: and in the grounds he built a "tension bridge", which was demolished within living memory. Brown is also credited with the bridge over the Teviot at Kalemouth near Kelso.

(3) Finally, the Club should notice the motto, written on both towers below a rose and thistle, VIS UNITA FORTIOR (Strength united is stronger). This surely is the answer to the Scottish Nationalists.

Visited by the Club on 15th July, 1976.

LENNEL HOUSE

By Sir ILAY CAMPBELL

THE parish of Lennel is mentioned in charters as early as 1127 when Heuricus, Presbyter de Lienhale was one of the clergy present at a meeting between the Archbishop of York, the Bishop of Durham and others in relation to the privileges of Coldingham. Lennel was, at this time, part of the great Mormaership or Earldom of Dunbar, and it was Cospatric, 2nd Earl or Mormaer of Dunbar who between 1140 and his death in 1166 founded the Cistercian nunnery at Coldstream at the confluence of the rivers Leet and Tweed, and granted it land in the vicinity. Under the Earls of Dunbar two families, both probably related to them, are known to have held the lands of Lennel, and both made grants of land to the Nunnery, Richard, son of Norman of Leinhal and his mother Annabel, in the closing year of the 12th century, and Sir Patrick Edgar of Laynall, believed to be a descendant of Edgar, 3rd son of Cospatric, 2nd Earl, in the second half of the 13th century.

By the end of that century all the lands which now comprise the Lennel estate, as well as those of Skaithmuir, Darnchester and many more, had passed into the hands of the Cistercians and remained the property of the abbey until in 1545 it was burned to the ground by the Earl of Hertford. Presumably the abbey lands reverted to the Crown, for, in 1634 they were granted to Thomas Hamilton, 1st Earl of Haddington, in his day the richest landowner in Scotland. The Estate remained in his family until 1903 when it was purchased from George, the 11th Earl, by Captain Walter Waring, my grandfather, who had married Lady Clementine Hay, daughter of the 10th Marquess of Tweeddale.

Curiously enough it has, so far, proved impossible to establish details about previous buildings on this site. There is a tradition that there was an "off-shoot" of the Abbey here and it is not unlikely, as the Parish Church, said to have been built towards the close of the 13th century, is nearby. The ruins of this church still exist. Part of the cellars of the house are thought to date from this time.

Towards the end of the 18th century there was undoubtedly a mansion house here as it was occupied by Patrick Brydone, the traveller, author and antiquarian, who died here in 1818. During his tenancy he was visited by Robert Burns, who described Brydone's house as "long, low and pillared."

It is thought that the present house must have been built shortly after Brydone's death, perhaps about 1820. The architect was almost certainly James Paterson, one of William Adam's assistants who eventually became an architect in his own right. He was the architect of Barmoor Castle in North Northumberland, and probably Seggieden in Perthshire, now,

sadly demolished. There are architectural similarities between Lennel and Seggieden, and unexecuted plans by Paterson exist for Castle Forbes in Aberdeenshire which show an almost identical, if rather longer, layout to Lennel. The 1834 statistical account of the county says little about Lennel except that it was "lately built."

In 1855 the wing to the East of the main block was added. Captain Henry Baillie Hamilton, R.N., 4th son of the 10th Earl of Haddington, lived here after his marriage in 1872 to the Hon. Harriet Scott, daughter of Lord Polwarth. He died in 1895, his widow and family remaining until the estate was sold, when they built Lennel Bank next door.

My grandparents added a storey to the East wing, converted the stables into a dairy and service rooms and the loft above into bedrooms. They joined this to the house, at the same time building on a further extension. They built a new stable block, enlarged the main house by filling in the spaces between the projections of the original "E" shaped design, moved the front door to the West facade and built a new domed outer hall, surrounded by columns.

A new front drive led from gates at Coldstream Bridge, and the old entrance off the road was done away with. Two bow windows were added to the drawing room and smoking room and the interior of the house was largely redesigned, the present staircase being put in at this time. They also laid out the terraced gardens in the Italian manner. All this took three years to complete and my grandparents moved in in the Summer of 1906. My grandfather died in 1931 and from then until 1966 Lennel was the home of my mother, Mrs Sitwell.

In 1956 it was necessary to modify the house to enable it to be run by a much reduced staff. Unfortunately we did not at that time foresee that only 20 years later, my wife and I would run it with the assistance of one very hard working daily help. At that time we re-sited the front door in its original position and constructed the present entrance. My wife and I moved here in August 1966. There are now three other families occupying flats in the house besides ourselves. We live upstairs, and with the exception of the smoking room, which I use as a study, the reception rooms are used only when a function is held here.

Visited by the Club on 15th July, 1976

PALAEOBOTANICAL REMINISCENCES

By Albert G. Long, Hancock Museum, University of
Newcastle upon Tyne.

After completing two years of research under Professor W. H. Lang at Manchester University (1937-9) I decided to enter the teaching profession as I had no means of financial support. I took my teacher's certificate at Hull University College (1939-40) and then offered myself for military service but was turned down on account of my crippled left foot—the result of a shooting accident when 14 years of age. My first teaching post at Lewes County School for Boys, East Sussex, was only temporary (1940-42) and I moved from there to Leek High School for Boys, North Staffordshire where I remained until the end of 1944. As I was not happy in this school I looked for another post and was successful in being made Assistant Science Master at the Berwickshire High School, Duns, Scotland where I commenced on January 4, 1945 (the 15th anniversary of my shooting accident).

While at Leek I had been able to complete for publication two papers on the coal-ball fossils *Botryopteris hirsuta* Will. and *Lagenostoma ovoides* Will.. These appeared in the *Annals of Botany* (Long 1943 and 1944) and I still cherished the desire to describe the leaf-borne buds of *Botryopteris antiqua* discovered in Pettycur material as mentioned in the first of these papers. However, the difficult circumstances I encountered when living in lodgings and frequently changing address made me wellnigh despair of ever doing anything further. I applied for various posts which I felt would have given me the chance to realise my hopes but to no avail. In my disillusionment I turned to my first love—entomology, and built up gradually an apiary of about 30 stocks of bees while collecting lepidoptera, trichoptera, and other insect orders.

At first my wife and I lived in lodgings at the foot of Bridgend in Duns but these were temporary. In 1946 we moved to the vacant Preston Schoolhouse near the Duns-Grants house road. This was our first home and conveniently near the River Whitadder where I first learned the gentle art of fly fishing. It was while living at Preston that our daughter and son were born in 1947 and 1948. Another noteworthy event was the great flood of August 1948; this proved to be of some palaeobotanical significance as it scoured the banks and bed of the Whitadder and cleaned the shingle beds in readiness for my later discoveries. As if to further the good work the year 1956 brought another flood this time in September. My fossil collecting, however, did not begin in earnest until

1957. By this time we were living in Gavinton 3 miles west of Duns near the Duns-Greenlaw road. We moved there in October 1949 after a record honey year in which my eight stocks of bees averaged 110 lbs. of honey per stock. It was my interest in bees which kept me grounded in Berwickshire as once again I was not settled in the school where I was teaching. This state of affairs lasted until 1966 when I reluctantly decided I would have to leave.

My first attempt at collecting fossil plants in Berwickshire was made in 1945. I cycled to the coast near Cockburnspath and dug compressions from shale near Cove Harbour. These I sent to Professor Lang who replied from Withington, Manchester, on 20th May, 1945 informing me that they were from the Lower Carboniferous. I could not get a geological map of the area at first as stocks had been bombed during the war. Later, an old hand-coloured geological map was discovered in the Geography Department at School and this I copied. About 1949, after moving to Gavinton I resolved to try and continue my work on *Botryopteris antiqua* in some Pettycur material which I had been given to investigate at Manchester. I went to Manchester early in 1950 to arrange for the material to be sent up to Duns. I prepared celluloid solutions and made some peels but as I had no cutting facilities the work proved impracticable and I gave up to it. Meanwhile I had tried trout fishing in the Langton Burn near where I lived and in 1951 at the unfinished ruined bridge known locally as "Hanna's Bridge" I saw some sandstone blocks containing plant fossils. I casually examined these but dismissed them as useless compressions. Six years later I returned to this spot and made a closer examination with good results as the blocks gave me my best specimens of *Genomosperma* (*Calymmatotheca*) *kidstonii* and *G. latens* (Long 1960a). Although I had the two volumes of D. H. Scott's *Studies in Fossil Botany* in a bookcase in our Gavinton cottage dating back to 1760 I did not realise that the Langton Burn was mentioned on p.141 of volume II where Scott cited it as a locality for *Stenomyelon*. My move to Gavinton was thus neither science nor pre-science and could therefore have been only one of two possibilities, either Providence or coincidence.

In fact I was too engrossed in entomological studies at that time to pay much regard to fossil plants. I bought a portable Pioneer generator (ex U.S.A. army equipment) and used it to operate two mercury vapour light traps from an old ex Post Office Morris van and collected moths and caddis flies in out of the way spots like Kyles Hill, Gordon Moss, Elba, the Retreat near Abbey St. Bathans, and the Hungry Snout in the Lammermuirs. Other spots visited were Broomhouse on the Whitadder, Old Cambus Quarry near Siccar Point, Burnmouth, the Hirsell near Coldstream and Paxton. In this way I

scoured the Berwickshire countryside and compiled card indexes of the insects and plants not to mention ringing and photographing birds.

It was soon after the Suez crisis of 1956 and while preparing to resume my moth collecting after the first petrol shortage that I received a letter dated 17th February 1957 which changed the tenor of my life in a most unexpected way. This letter was from P. D. W. Barnard, of Birkbeck College, London, and at that time a complete stranger to me. His letter acted like a catalyst and spurred me to undertake a search of the Langton Burn near Gavinton. In this letter he wrote "I have been generally reading through the literature describing Calciforous Sandstone plants. Two localities from which material is recorded are near to your address which I have just come across in the Palaeobotanical Report, 1954-6. These localities from which petrified remains have been described are LANGTON BURN, 400 yds. north of Gavinton, and Edrom. . . . If you have collected from any of these localities recently or know of any other localities where material has been collected recently I should be pleased to receive any supplementary information concerning this area you can offer".

As a result of this letter I first searched the Langton Burn upstream to Langton Glen but without success. Then I decided to search downstream from the road bridge near the Red Brae below Langton Church. When I reached Hanna's Bridge I remembered and rediscovered the blocks first seen in 1951 when fishing. As soon as I got the first specimens of *Calymmatotheca kidstonii* Calder the "penny dropped" and immediately I realised that here was something of great interest and significance. *Lagenostoma ovoides* from the upper Carboniferous coal-balls has an integument with 8 chambers at its apex obviously suggesting that the integument had evolved by union of 8 free lobes. *C. kidstonii* and *Genomosperma latens* were obviously making no secret of how this had happened. The sudden revelation of these fossils now gave the moths and the bees some respite. I continued to use a garden moth trap but suspended other night collecting and completed my lists of the Berwickshire macro-lepidoptera and trichoptera as best I could. They are published in the *History of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club*, volumes 34-38. My bees were sold in 1958 and this cleared my feet to procede with the fossil work. At first I tried making peels by the old celluloid solution method but my attention was drawn to the new technique using cellulose acetate film (Joy, Willis and Lacey 1956). This technique came just in time for my needs. At first I ground blocks down from the surface and used a bench in the garden. Later, when I had sold my honey extractor and other gear I used a wash-house which I had had re-built as a honey-house; this became my laboratory.

Besides the Langton Burn material which gave me *Genomosperma* and *Lyrasperma* I soon discovered a remarkable block (in September 1957) on a shingle bed by the Whitadder near Hutton Mill. This gave me *Stamnostoma* (Long 1960b). It was a great thrill to find this exquisite seed and to discover a pair of cupules of which one conveniently contained a single seed. These specimens of *Stamnostoma* cupules have never been bettered though during the recent fine summer (1976) further specimens containing seeds have been obtained from the Wooler Water; these are the first yet discovered in Northumberland. I made over 900 peels from the Hutton Mill block and in all the time taken there was never a dull moment. It produced in addition the new seeds *Hydrasperma* and *Deltasperma*. As *Deltasperma* like *Lyrasperma* possesses only two integumental lobes it became clear that the ovule integument most probably evolved from sterile telomes rather than from a cluster or synangium of fertile telomes as postulated in Benson's theory.

At the time of writing (1977) I have described fourteen species of petrified fossil seeds from the Lower Carboniferous Cementstone Group of S. E. Scotland. These are listed below.

ORDER LAGENOSTOMALES.

FAMILY GENOMOSPERMACEAE.

Genomosperma kidstonii (Calder) 1960.

Genomosperma latens 1960.

FAMILY EOSPERMACEAE.

Eosperma edromense 1966.

Deltasperma fouldenense 1961.

Eccroustosperma langtonense 1961.

Camptosperma berniciense 1961.

FAMILY EURYSTOMACEAE.

Lyrasperma scotica (Calder) 1960

Eurystoma angulare 1960.

Eurystoma burnense 1966, 1969, 1975.

Tantallosperma setigera Barnard and Long 1973.

Dolichosperma sexangulatum 1961, 1975.

Dolichosperma pentagonum 1975.

FAMILY LAGENOSTOMACEAE.

Stamnostoma huttonense 1960 and *S. bifrons* 1961 probably one species.

ORDER CARDIOCARPALES.

Mitrospermum berwickense (in press).

It is my opinion (not fully demonstrable) that—
Genomosperma seeds are assignable to *Rhetinangium*;
Eosperma seeds may be assignable to *Aneimites*;
Eurystoma and *Lyrasperma* seeds may be assignable to *Calamopitys*, *Stenomyelon* and *Alcicornopteris*;
Salpingostoma may be assignable to *Calathopteris*;
Stammnostoma is assignable to *Pitus*.

I stress that these opinions are suppositions based partly on incomplete evidence such as association and only new specimens showing proof of connection can demonstrate what is the truth.

Among these fourteen species of fossil seeds is one which I consider of unusual significance though my deductions must not be taken as any more than theoretical. I refer to *Camptosperma berniciense*. This seed I have placed in the Eospermaceae along with *Eosperma*, *Eccroustosperma* and *Deltasperma*. They are all obviously related and show a transition from bilateral symmetry to dorsiventral campylotropy. In its campylotropous condition *Camptosperma* shows a striking resemblance to that in some Angiosperm seeds. In 1966 I pointed out that this could shed light on the origin of the second (outer) integument in many Angiosperm seeds. In *Camptosperma* the curvature of the seed has led to the development of a pronounced dorsal lip (or hood) hanging over the mouth of the seed as if to protect the pollination droplet. At the same time the two short, free lobes of the integument (possibly secretory) have sunk downwards and inwards alongside the lagenostome somewhat like the two paws of a squirrel when holding a nut to eat. Here we have the possible inception of a division of function and structure within the single integument of this primitive seed. It would only need the two free distal lobes of the integument to unite around the lagenostome below the hood-like dorsal lip to produce a condition like that seen in those Angiosperm ovules possessing outer and inner integuments. The fact that in these the outer integument is absent ventrally (between seed body and funicle) supports this view that the outer integument in Angiosperm ovules could really represent a lateral and forward overgrowth of the first integument correlated with curvature and serving to protect the pollination droplet from rain.

Besides contributing to a theory of the evolution of ovules the Berwickshire fossils have pointed the way to what I call the cupule-carpel theory which in turn sheds light on the origin of Angiosperms. It was in the Hutton Mill block found in Autumn 1957 that I first discovered attached seeds of *Eurystoma angulare* (Long 1960c and 1965). These were borne in a primitive reflexed cupulate organ obviously composed of cylindrical non-laminar branchlets produced by cruciate

dichotomies. It suggested to me that an Angiosperm carpel probably represents—not a conduplicate laminar leaf—but a bivalved cupule originally constructed of cylindrical branchlets of an appendicular organ comparable to a leaf. With the discovery of cupules of *Calathospermum fimbriatum* Barnard at Oxroad Bay and in the bed of the Whitadder it has become evident that the typical Angiosperm carpel may have evolved from a pair of cupules derived from an entire dichotomous frond originally composed of cylindrical non-planated branchlets. These two cupules must have later coalesced to form the two halves or valves of a single cupule or carpel.

The small seeds named *Hydrasperma* were also found in the aforementioned Hutton Mill block and described in 1961. No more came to light until 1971 when sixteen tiny attached ovules were discovered inside a pair of cupules from Oxroad Bay on the East Lothian coast. These paired cupules are borne on a very short common stalk (originally on a slender axis) and each is itself bivalved and has a proximal umbrella-like region from which tapering cylindrical lobes project like fingers from the palm of one's hand. Ovules are sessile and pendent below the umbrella region of each cupule so that placentation is laminar. This supports the view that in carpels laminar placentation is primitive. A further interesting feature of this pair of cupules is that one has eight microsporangia. This suggests that Pteridosperm sporophylls were originally bisporangiate i.e. capable of bearing both micro- and mega-sporangia. One question raised (but not answered) by the *Hydrasperma* cupules is whether or not Angiosperms have two kind of carpels evolved slightly differently? Type 1, the *Calathospermum* type having two halves each of which represents one half of a complete megasporophyll (cf. *Magnolia*). Type 2, the *Hydrasperma* type, in which one megasporophyll produced a pair of carpels united basally and each possessing 2 valves representing 2 quarters of the complete megasporophyll. Such a type would have its carpels in pairs probably forming bicarpellary gynoecia as in *Salix*. The arrangement would then be a spiral of pairs, rather than of unit carpels.

During the early phase of my work on the fossil flora of the Cementstone Group I contacted the late Professor John Walton of Glasgow University and visited him during December 1957. He kindly communicated my earlier papers to the Royal Society of Edinburgh and gave me much support in many other ways and this continued right up to the time of his death in early 1971. It was through Professor Walton that I learned of D. H. Scott's correspondence in connection with his search for a portrait of Henry Witham. Later I was able to

publish this correspondence in the *History of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club*, Vol. 34, pp. 267-273 (1959). Since coming to the Hancock Museum in 1966 I have discovered (in the museum), a fine petrological section which I recognised immediately as one figured by Henry Witham in his book *Observations on Fossil Vegetables* 1831, Plate III, fig. 1. It is a transverse section of part of the Lennel Braes tree *Pitus antiqua* and shows two areas of preserved tracheids surrounded by the characteristic honeycomb appearance of the secondary wood where it has been disrupted by crystallisation of the mineral matrix.

Later (in 1968) this Museum was given a collection of 111 old petrological slides by Ushaw College. Many of these slides had been inscribed by means of a diamond with the place names of origin. The principal localities are Tweed Mill; Allanbank Berwickshire; Craigleith (1830 and 1831); Scarbro; Ushaw; Gateshead; Rothbury; and near Glasgow. It is clear that these slides must have been Henry Witham's. Probably they would be given to Ushaw College by Henry Witham's son who was a Roman Catholic priest and lived to the age of 100. One of the eight slides from Craigleith is a section of the branch of *Pitus withami* which fell off the tree trunk when it was blasted from the rock in Craigleith Quarry, Edinburgh. This quarry is at present (1977) being filled in. A section of this branch was figured by Witham in the *Transactions of the Natural History Society of Northumberland, Durham, and Newcastle upon Tyne* (1831), Vol. I Plate XXV, fig. 5 and in Witham's second book *The Internal Structure of Fossil Vegetables* 1833, Plate VI, fig. 5. It was first named *Pinites medullaris* by Lindley and Hutton in their *Fossil Flora* Vol. I, pp. 13-14. The generic name *Pitus* was first used in 1833 by Witham in his second book, pp. 37-38 and 71 and was first applied to *Pitus antiqua* from Lennel Braes near Coldstream on Tweed. In the same work Witham also described *Pitus primaeva* from Tweed Mill about a mile below Lennel Braes. Although *Pitus antiqua* is thus the type species of the genus the Craigleith species (*Pitus withami*) was described first but without a scientific name. The first specimen was obtained in 1826 and described in the *Philosophical Magazine* for Jan. 1830, Series 2, Vol. VII pp. 23-31 'On the vegetation of the First Period of an Ancient World'. This stem was 36 feet long and 3 feet in diameter at its base. A second specimen was discovered at Craigleith in 1830 and described by Witham in the *Transactions of the Natural History Society of Northumberland, Durham, and Newcastle upon Tyne*, Vol. I, pp. 294-301 in 1831. This description was also without a scientific name. In this paper Witham also mentioned a third specimen from Craigleith on p. 297 and said that it was blasted, during which a branch broke off. This was the

branch sectioned and figured by Witham in 1833. The specimen, however, was earlier figured by Lindley and Hutton in 1831 in their *Fossil Flora* and given the name *Pinites medullaris* whereas the tree from which the branch fell was named *Pinites withami*. This identity of *P. withami* and *P. medullaris* was first pointed out by Witham in 1833 and later confirmed by D.H. Scott in 1902. The generic name *Pinites* was first used by Lindley and Hutton in 1831 for the type species *Pinites brandlingi* (*Fossil Flora* Vol. I p. 1, and Plate 1). This specimen, also referred to as the Wideopen Tree, was Upper Carboniferous in age and came from Wideopen, 5 miles north of Newcastle upon Tyne. It was described and figured (but not named) also by Witham in 1833 p. 31 and Plate 4, figs. 1-5. It was later (1917) placed by Seward in the genus *Dadoxylon* and is now generally recognised as identical with *Cordaites* Unger 1850. Hence Witham's name *Pitus* has superseded the name *Pinites* as far as the Berwickshire and Craighleith fossils are concerned, and the specific epithet *medullaris* has been dropped as a synonym for *withami*.

It was the late Professor W. T. Gordon who first showed (in 1935) that *Pitus* sometimes has attached leaves borne fairly close together near branch apices. The leaves probably became separated by stem growth and possibly reflexed. The stem cortex seems to have been relatively soft so that the leaves readily became detached without leaving attached petiole bases. Each petiole is swollen at the base. The leaf-trace is at first surrounded with secondary xylem. On passing through the stem cortex it divides into 3 and then 6 vascular bundles which join in the petiole base to form a large V- or U-shaped bundle in cross section. Such a large bundle is not unlike that of *Lyginopteris* and suggests that the frond had a large transpiring surface. Detached petioles of this type occur mixed with stems of *Pitus primaeva* in Berwickshire and are known as *Lyginorachis papilio* Kidston. Gordon's attached petioles were probably too young to have a fully expanded frond so he interpreted the leaves as phyllodes somewhat like the leaves of certain *Araucarias*. The size, form and angle of bifurcation shown by *Lyginorachis papilio* (detached) suggest that it was a typical pteridosperm frond up to 1 or 2 feet in length and thus comparable in size to the compression known as *Sphenopteris* (*Telangium*) *affinis*, a very common 'fern' frond in the Lower Carboniferous oil shales (see frontispiece to Hugh Miller's '*Testimony of the Rocks*').

Some petioles of *Lyginorachis papilio* were trifurcate i.e. they had a median stem-like third rachis (*Tristichia ovensi* Long) between the two outer secondary rachises of the Y-shaped frond. In the compression *Diplopteridium teilianum* Walton

the median rachis bore branches which in turn branched by repeated wide dichotomies ultimately bearing clusters of terminal microsporangia (*Telangium*). Evidence from the Crooked Burn compressions suggests that other trifurcate fronds probably of *L. papilio* bore seed cupules of the species *Stamnostoma huttonense* Long. If the evidence is interpreted correctly it suggests that *Pitus* was an arborescent Pteridosperm bearing three kinds of fronds comparable in size to *Sphenopteris affinis*. No doubt other such arborescent Pteridosperms existed in Lower and Upper Carboniferous times though the majority seem to have been of a shrub habit.

Henry Witham was a founder member of the Natural History Society which built and for long maintained the Hancock Museum. I feel sure he would have rejoiced to see the branch of Science he so famously pioneered being continued and furthered in the institution which he helped to launch 148 years ago. Strange and wonderful are the vicissitudes of fossil plants but stranger and even more wonderful are the ways of Providence. "O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and the knowledge of God! How unsearchable are his judgements and his ways past tracing out" (Romans 11, 33).

LIST OF PUBLICATIONS ON FOSSIL PLANTS

1. 1943 On the occurrence of buds on the leaves of *Botryopteris hirsuta* Will. *Ann. Bot.* 7, 133-146.
2. 1944 On the prothallus of *Lagenostoma ovoides* Will. *Ann. Bot.* 8, 105-117.
3. 1959 The fossil plants of Berwickshire: a review of past work. Part I. Work done mainly in the nineteenth century. *Hist. Berwicks. Nat. Club*, 34, 248-273.
4. 1960 The fossil plants of Berwickshire: a review of past work. Part II. Work done mainly in the present century. *Hist. Berwicks. Nat. Club*, 35, 26-47.
5. 1960a On the structure of *Calymmatotheca kidstoni* Calder (emended) and *Genomosperma latens* gen. et sp. nov. from the Calciferous Sandstone Series of Berwickshire. *Trans. Roy. Soc. Edin.* 64, 29-44.
6. 1960b *Stamnostoma huttonense* gen. et sp. nov.—a Pteridosperm seed and cupule from the Calciferous Sandstone Series of Berwickshire. *Trans. Roy. Soc. Edin.* 64, 201-215.
7. 1960c On the structure of *Samaropsis scotica* Calder (emended) and *Eurystoma angulare* gen. et sp. nov., petrified seeds from the Calciferous Sandstone Series of Berwickshire. *Trans. Roy. Soc. Edin.* 64, 261-280.

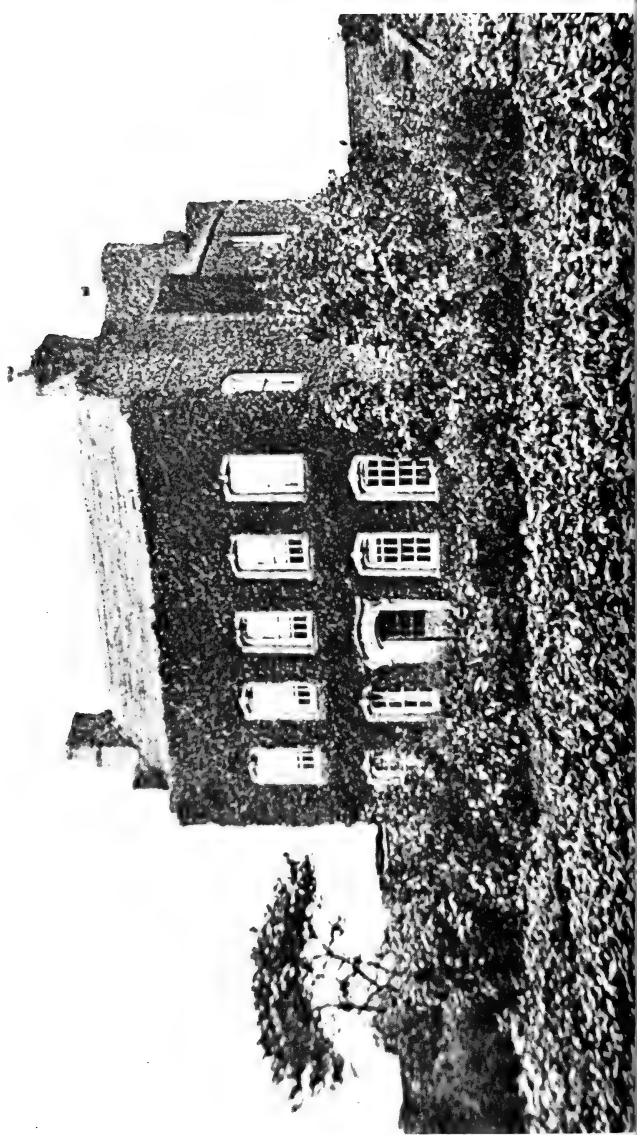
8. 1961 On the structure of *Deltasperma foulendenense* gen. et sp. nov. and *Camptosperma berniciense* gen. et sp. nov., petrified seeds from the Calciferous Sandstone Series of Berwickshire. *Trans. Roy. Soc. Edin.* 64, 281-295.
9. 1961 Some pteridosperm seeds from the Calciferous Sandstone Series of Berwickshire. *Trans. Roy. Soc. Edin.* 64, 401-419.
10. 1961 *Tristichia ovensi* gen. et sp. nov., a protostelic Lower Carboniferous Pteridosperm from Berwickshire and East Lothian with an account of some Associated seeds and cupules. *Trans. Roy. Soc. Edin.* 64, 477-489.
11. 1963 Some specimens of *Lyginorachis papilio* Kidston associated with stems of *Pitya*. *Trans. Roy. Soc. Edin.* 65, 211-224.
12. 1964 Some specimens of *Stenomyelon* and *Kalymma* from the Calciferous Sandstone Series of Berwickshire. *Trans. Roy. Soc. Edin.* 65, 435-447.
13. 1964 On the structure of some petioles associated with *Rhetinangium* Gordon. *Trans. Roy. Soc. Edin.*, 66, 1-7.
14. 1964 A petrified Lower Carboniferous *Lepidodendron* showing rooting organs identified with *Calamopsis* Solms Laubach. *Trans. Roy. Soc. Edin.* 66, 35-48.
15. 1965 On the cupule structure of *Eurystoma angulare*. *Trans. Roy. Soc. Edin.* 66, 111-128.
16. 1966 Some Lower Carboniferous fructifications from Berwickshire, together with a theoretical account of the evolution of ovules, cupules, and carpels. *Trans. Roy. Soc. Edin.* 66, 345-375.
17. 1967 Some specimens of *Protoclepsydropsis* and *Clepsydropsis* from the Calciferous Sandstone Series of Berwickshire. *Trans. Roy. Soc. Edin.* 67, 95-107.
18. 1968 Some specimens of *Mazocarpon*, *Achlamydocarpon* and *Cystosporites* from the Lower Carboniferous rocks of Berwickshire. *Trans. Roy. Soc. Edin.* 67, 359-371.
19. 1968 Some specimens of *Cladoxylon* from the Calciferous Sandstone Series of Berwickshire. *Trans. Roy. Soc. Edin.* 68, 45-61.
20. 1969 *Eurystoma trigona* sp. nov. a Pteridosperm ovule borne on a frond of *Alcicornopteris* Kidston. *Trans. Roy. Soc. Edin.* 68, 171-182.
21. 1971 A new interpretation of *Lepidodendron calamopsoides* Long and *Oxroadia gracilis* Alvin. *Trans. Roy. Soc. Edin.* 68, 491-506.

22. 1973 With P. D. W. Barnard. On the structure of a petrified stem and some associated seeds from the Lower Carboniferous rocks of East Lothian, Scotland. *Trans. Roy. Soc. Edin.* 69, 91-108.
23. 1973 The early history of seeds. *Hist. Berwicks. Nat. Club.* 39, 85-98.
24. 1975 With P. D. W. Barnard. *Triradioxylon*—a new genus of Lower Carboniferous petrified stems and petioles together with a review of the classification of early Pterophytina. *Trans. Roy. Soc. Edin.* 69, 231-249.
25. 1975 Further observations on some Lower Carboniferous seeds and cupules. *Trans. Roy. Soc. Edin.* 69, 267-293.
26. 1976 *Calathopteris heterophylla* gen. et sp. nov., a Lower Carboniferous Pteridosperm bearing two kinds of petioles. *Trans. Roy. Soc. Edin.* 69, 327-336.
27. 1976 *Rowleya trifurcata* gen. et sp. nov., a simple vascular plant from the Lower Coal Measures (Westphalian A) of Lancashire. *Trans. Roy. Soc. Edin.* 69, 467-481.
28. 1976 *Psaliexochlaena berwickense* sp. nov. a Lower Carboniferous fern from Berwickshire. *Trans. Roy. Soc. Edin.* 69, 513-521.
29. In Press Some Lower Carboniferous pteridosperm cupules bearing ovules and microsporangia. *Trans. Roy. Soc. Edin.*
30. In MS. Observations on some Carboniferous fossil seeds of *Mitrospermum*, *Conostoma*, and *Lagenostoma*. Submitted to *Trans. Roy. Soc. Edin.*

LADYTHORNE HOUSE

By Dr. G. A. C. BINNIE

THE last owner of Cheswick with that name died in 1402 or 1403 and his heiress daughter married Robert Strangeways, whose descendants in turn sold part of their Cheswick estate in 1676 to Richard Windloe, Burgess of Berwick. The name of Ladythorne is unknown before 1712 when John Wilkie of Broome House bought what is now known as Ladythorne Farm from the Windloe sons, John Wilkie (Wilkin in previous family documents) having himself been a Burgess of Berwick. John Wilkie died in 1720 and the house was presumably built by his son Robert in 1721. The property descended to a bachelor descendant, Robert Wilkie, who died intestate, probably in the 1840's, from whom it passed to his heir at law,





John Himsworth, son of Robert Himsworth, a rector in Holy Orders in the Church of Rome, afterwards M.D., who had married Wilkie's cousin Hannah; but the latter had died in 1802. The Himsworth family owned the property and lived in it until the latter years of the first World War.

The estate was sold in 1920 to Mr Walter Curry, of Bridge Mill, father of Mr George Curry, the present owner. The house was leased out to a Newcastle family as a holiday house until the Army took over the building during the 1939-45 War leaving it at the end of the war in a considerably worse state than at the beginning. The main portion of the house has been unoccupied since 1945, the servant's quarters having been occupied by a shepherd until 1974; since then it has been empty, and is now increasingly dilapidated. It has been scheduled as a listed building.

Raine noted that in 1360 a licence was given to Alexander of Cheswick to cause Divine Service to be celebrated in his Chapel of Cheswick for one year; the site of this Chapel is supposed to have been on Chapel Hill at the east end of the village, but this is not known today; and nearby "Our Lady's well was lately drained". The font from the Chapel was removed to the private Chapel in Haggerston Castle, and all the oxen and horses in Cheswick were unable to move it past Ladythorne although it was taken the whole distance at some later, and, presumably, propitious date.

The name of Ladythorne itself is said to be derived from a clump of blackthorn surrounding a well although the site of this is not certainly known. Some 50 yards south of the present garden wall is the well which supplies the house, and this was renovated in about 1921. There was an old plantation of thorns hereabouts which was replanted and fenced in 1827 by Robert Wilkie, evidently replacing old thorns which were already there. The trees planted in 1827 were removed a few years ago, and there are still signs of where they grew between the well and garden. On the 2½" Ordnance Survey map "Ladythorne" is shown some 300 yards south of the house, and this is a clump of mature trees on a knoll surrounded by a sunk wall with no evidence of a well. It is likely that this was planted to improve the outlook from the house, probably at the time the house was built. There is said to have been an old gallows tree but where this was, is now uncertain. It seems likely that the original Ladythorne Well, with its presumably pre-Christian sacred spring, followed by its Christian dedication to Mary, is the one near to the house. Another interesting feature is to be seen on the south aspect of the garden wall at its western end, where there are remains of plastering on the wall which look older than the house itself, and at one point there seems to have been a chimney in the wall

which has been bricked up with bricks similar to those used in the construction of the house. One wonders if this had some connection with the well, possibly from a religious foundation.

Ladythorne House itself is in an L shape with the northern wing the servant's quarters, and the south-facing main front of the building occupied by the principal rooms, presenting a very attractive facade which, unusually for this part of the world, is built in brick. The bricks were said to have been imported from the Low Countries in the early 18th century as ballast in boats returning from trading journeys. The ground floor has two principal rooms joined by a large folding door; in the east wall is a modern fireplace with the stone surround of the original fireplace showing the very worn arms of the Wilkies of Ladythorne.

The main staircase has a moulded ceiling as illustrated, with the initials "W" and the date 1721 around what could well be a representation of a mulberry. The initials are probably those of the first owner and builder of the house, Robert Wilkie, and his wife Jane. The roof timbers are of unworked timber in parts, but the whole attic rooms are now unsafe due to wear and tear and dampness.

Like so many houses of this nature it has its own ghost, a midnight horseman who is reputed to arrive and knock on the front door; any reason for this nocturnal visitation is now lost.

The present agricultural holding of Ladythorne extends to about 120 acres. To the east of the lane down to the house, and a short distance from the main road, is an old building now used as a store which once had two floors. This is said to have been the house where Cromwell slept when he was in the district in 1648; it certainly looks old enough to have been standing at this time but he is more likely to have stayed in the house of the Strangeways which was situated near to present-day Cheswick House. There is a large central chimney piece with a large fire place to the room in the west, and what appears to be a brick lined oven in the stone work of the chimney piece on the south; in the north of the dividing stone work are the remains of a stone staircase. Between this building and the lane was a shepherd's house, demolished some 25 years ago, and a further pair of worker's houses facing on to the main road at the north west corner of the holding, near the road junction, were demolished at about the same time. A short distance down the lane from the old store is a deep, brick-lined well; it is said that buckets of coal could be removed from this as readily as buckets of water. In this context a modern drift mine was sunk in 1943 in the field about 100 yards east of the mansion house and used for a few years before being filled in only ten or so years ago.

Finally, there are four stone posts in various fields on the holding which have relatively recently been erected and are rubbing posts.

Acknowledgements

I must acknowledge with gratitude the help given by the owner of Ladythorne, Mr George Curry, in allowing his property to be examined and in supplying much useful background information.

The source for most of the historical data was pages 227 to 234 and page 385 of North Durham by James Raine, published in 1852.

Visited by the Club on 28th October, 1976

RECORD OF SPIDERS FOUND IN THE GARDEN OF BIRGHAM HOUSE

By GRACE A. ELLIOT

THIS record was taken between March and August 1963, not because of any specific knowledge of Spider fauna but for two other reasons, the more important being that in 1858 the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club published in their "History" Vol. IV the first list of spiders ever recorded in Scotland. These had all been caught in the county by James Hardy whose original record is dated December 1848, and who later sent the collection to Mr Blackwall, an authority on the Order of Arachnida, for identification. Another list, which included spiders from Northumberland, appeared in Vol. VII (1874) and was identified and catalogued by the Rev. O. P. Cambridge at Dr Hardy's request, and in Vol. XII (1888) George Bolam reported a new specimen for the county, *meta minardi* which he had found among rocks on the coast below Lamberton Shiels. The last record of "Spiders (Aranidea) and Harvestmen (Phalangidea)" is printed in Vol. XV (1894) of a collection made by Wm. Evans FRSE. in the vicinity of Eyemouth when several new species were added to our Berwickshire records, since when no other attempt has been made by our Club members to collect data and bring these records up to date.

The second reason for Birgham records arose from the fact that a large variety of Lepidoptera were found in our garden between 1958 and 1965 which suggested that the spider families might be equally well represented and perhaps might add some to the earlier lists.

Forty three specimens were taken but twenty five proved to be too immature to identify, or were progeny of those listed here. Fourteen were taken in the garden, three at Cloverhall (Birgham wood), and one found in Dundock is included, although not in Eccles parish, making eighteen species in all. Their comparison with the old records shows that ten of the garden spiders are in Dr Hardy's original record; eight are mentioned in the Eyemouth one by Evans; sixteen occur in the 1970 record for Wicken Fen, Cambs. and seven of these only appear in both Hardy (1858) and Wicken Fen. Of the twenty six spider families known to Great Britain nine are represented in the Birgham list, to which are also added one Harvestman and a mite.

Identification was difficult as the nomenclature used by the early collectors had changed and did not always tally with the present day names of British Spider fauna. Dr Bristow, whose work in this field is well known, had in the 1930's drawn up a new and corrected list of names which was "in compliance with the International Rules of Nomenclature." So, on Dr Long's advice, the Birgham collection was sent in 1965 to Dr. A. S. Clarke, Assistant Keeper of the Department of Natural History, the Royal Scottish Museum, who passed it on to Mr Michael Usher of Edinburgh University, who very kindly identified the species for me, giving the modern name for each spider, with the old one in brackets. I am most grateful to all three for this help.

In 1875 there were 105 ascertained Berwickshire spiders; Bolam added one; in 1888, Evans added sixteen bringing the total to 122. Out of the Birgham collection No's 3, 23, 36, 37, 44, 30, are six not found in the early lists, thus, so far as our Club records relate, there are now 128 known spiders for Berwickshire, although it is quite possible that outside Arachnologists may have collected here unknown to the Club, whether or not this is so, there seems to be unlimited scope for someone to continue recording our spiders whenever possible.

Unfortunately the Birgham records remain unfinished owing to other commitments, but I would like to think that the lovely all-green spider which we saw on one of our shrubs last July was the *Micrommata Viridissima*. If it proves to be so, then it is a rare find. It is such a pity that this spider like the Emerald moths, loses its pretty colour in preservation. One to look for is the purple spider which Dr Hardy found on the heather in the Lammermuirs.

Spiders from Birgham House garden

- No. 3 *Ciniflo similis*. Blackwall (*Amaurobius similis*. Cambridge)
- No. 12 *Clubiona stagnatilis*. Kulczynski (*C. holosericea*. Blackwall)
(*C. Grisea*. Cambridge)
- No. 23 *Clubiona Lutescans*. Westring.
- No. 26 *Clubiona Compti*. C. L. Koch.
- No. 37 *Ero Cambridgei*. Kulcz.
- No. 17 *Therion ovatum*. Clercke (*Araneus redimitus*. Linn.;
(*A. lineatus*. Linn;
(*Therium lineatum*.
(Blackwall and Theridion
(redimitum. Wiehle.)
- No. 16 *Theridion Pallens*. Blackwall.
- No. 14 *Araneus diadematus*. Clercke (*Epeira diademata*. Blackwall)
- No. 36 *Gongylidium rufipes*, Sundevall (*Linyphia rufipes*. Sund.)
(*neriene munda*. Blackwall)
- No. 13 *Bathyphantes dorsalis*. Wilder (*Linyphia dorsalis*. Wider)
(*L. Claytonia*. Blackwall)
- No. 18 *Linyphia montana*. Clercke (*Araneus resupina domestica*. Degeer)
(*Linyphia marginata*. Blackwall)
- No. 31 *Linyphia Clathrata*. Sundevall (*Neriere marginata*. Blackwall)
- No. 33 *Linyphia*. Possibly *Labulla thoracica*.
- No 4 *Savignia frontata*. Blackwall (*Walckenaera frontata*. Blackwall)

Spiders from Cloverhall

- No. 1 *Segestria senoculata*. Linnaeus.
- No. 44 *Philodromus aureolus*. Clercke.
- No. 50 *Lycosa lugubris*. Walckenaer (*L. chelata*. Dahl.; *Pardosa lugubris*. Simon)

From Dundock, The Hirsell

- No. 45 *Linyphia peltata*. Wider (*L. Rubea*. Blackwall. *Lepthyphantes Nigrescens*. Cambridge)

Birgham. Allied Orders.

Family

- No. 19 *Platybunus triangularis*. Herbst.Opiliones
 No. 5 *Lepus nemorum*.Acari

NATURAL HISTORY OBSERVATIONS DURING 1976.

Notes compiled by A. G. Long, Hancock Museum.

The outstanding feature of 1976 was the long hot summer starting during the third week of June and continuing into the first week of September. One consequence was a serious drought and another was the influx of immigrant lepidoptera making 1976 the best *antiopa* year this century.

On March 31 some large barnacles were sent to the Hancock Museum from Blyth. They were identified as *Balanus hameri* described and figured by Charles Darwin in his monograph of the Cirripedia.

After the mild winter Small Tortoiseshell butterflies *Aglais urticae* were seen in abundance flying around the large rocks at Doddington Quarry near Wooler on April 10. Doubtless they had hibernated in the rock recesses.

The Spring Squill *Scilla verna* was seen in flower at Dryburgh Abbey on April 14 by Mr. G. Waldie.

On April 15 a Nuthatch was seen by Mr. D. G. Long at Wallington. It flew onto a piece of suspended fat at Close House. Later on the same day the very rare moss *Trochobryum carniolicum* was seen just coming into fruit on limestone boulders at its known site in the Lordenshaws Burn.

The Scarce Prominent moth *Odontosia carmelita* was taken at two sites in south Northumberland during the last week of April viz. at Allerwash Hall (Mr. P. Tennant) and at Tranwell Woods near Morpeth (Mr. D. Sheppard).

On May 8 at Duns Castle Woods the Wood Warbler, Chiffchaff, Garden Warbler and Blackcap were heard in song.

Many specimens of the Large Elephant Hawk moth *Deilephila elpenor* were seen in June and later the larvae were common. On July 14 I found one nearly full-grown larva of the beautiful green variety on Rose-bay Willow-herb by the Wooler Water near Haugh Head about 1¼ miles south of Wooler.

Larvae of the Puss moth *Cerura vinula* were very common both on wild sallows and on cultivated willows. Six larvae of the Buff Tip *Phalera bucephala* were seen on Grey Sallow near

the Wooler Water on August 7 and one specimen of the large Tachinid fly *Larvaevora grossa* (a parasite on lepidopterous larvae) was seen on mint flowers. Another specimen was received earlier in the season from Ottercops.

Two larvae of the Red Admiral *Vanessa atalanta* (green form) were found on Stinging Nettle near the Wooler Water on July 24 and later on the same day an imago was seen at Padgepool, Wooler. Throughout August they were very abundant and as late as Oct 24 one was seen at Scremerston by Miss G. A. Elliot. It flew out to sea about 50 yards and then returned.

On August 9 a Peacock butterfly *Inachis io* was reported from Riding Mill (Mrs. Pybus) and later many more were seen in south Northumberland. One was seen at Wallington in the walled garden on August 15 (Mr. G. Hardy) and one at Wooler on Sept. 5 (Miss G. A. Elliot).

Six specimens of the Convolvulus Hawk moth *Agrius convolvuli* were recorded in the Newcastle area between August 24 and Nov. 2.

Painted Lady butterflies *Cynthia cardui* were seen in small numbers, one at Brownslaw, Wooler on August 31 together with a Humming Bird Hawk *Macroglossum stellatarum* and one Camberwell Beauty *Nymphalis antiopa* all feeding on Buddleia flowers (Mrs. A. Holmes and Mr. A. M. Tynan).

A grayling butterfly *Hipparchia semele* was observed at Swinton House in August (Lieut. Col. W. M. Logan Home) and the gardener reported one butterfly answering to the description of a Camberwell Beauty. Two other specimens of *antiopa* were caught in south Northumberland, one at Stagshaw House nr. Corbridge on Sept. 5 (Mrs. J. J. Straker) and one at Highbury, Newcastle, in a house on Oct. 4 (Miss A. N. Coates).

Two specimens of the beautiful immigrant moth *Catocala fraxini* the Clifden Nonpareil or Blue Underwing were reported, one taken at Wells Sawmill in Mr. Andrew Buckham's light trap and one taken near Morpeth in a house porch on September 21. Mr. Buckham also reported a Camberwell Beauty seen feeding along with 15 Red Admirals on the exuding sap of a damaged Ash tree at Dryburgh.

Three larvae of the Humming Bird Hawk moth were found feeding on *Galium mollugo* in a hedge at Whitley Chapel near Hexham on Aug. 1 (Dr. I Wallace).

On August 21 a Waterhen's nest containing 5 eggs was seen on a large stone about 6 inches above water level in the middle of the Whitadder at Clarabad.

A Wryneck was seen on two days in late August feeding on the ground near the garden pond at Swinton House (Lieut. Col. W. M. Logan Home).

A specimen of the Northern Dart Moth *Xestia alpicola* was taken on the peat at the top of Cheviot on 17.7.1975 (Dr. M. R. Young, *Ent. Gaz.* 27, p. 274). It was first recorded in the northern Pennines in 1950 by T. R. Eagles (*Ent. Rec. J. Var.* 62, p. 98) and was also taken on 23.7.1963 by Mr. J. Heath in a m.v. trap at Moor House Nature Reserve, near Alston, Cumbria, altitude 1800 feet (*Ent. Gaz.* 24, p. 6). Later 15 specimens were obtained at the same site between July 6 and Aug. 3, 1973 (B. G. Withers, *Ent. Gaz.* 25, p. 87). This moth has a two year cycle and in the Highlands is more commonly taken in even years. This suggests that the race found in the north of England is distinct from the Scottish race. Larvae should be looked for on Crowberry on any high hills in southern Scotland and northern England in May-June of even years by bending back the food-plants to expose the stem bases. Later it should be possible to find the pupae in similar situations.

Records of Bryophyta by D. G. Long.

Mosses numbered as in *Census Catalogue* (3rd Edition) and Hepatics as in *Census Catalogue* (4th Edition).

Pease Dean, VC 81, NT 79.69., 21.2.1976.

- 75/3 *Lejeunea lamacerina* var. *azorica*; new VC record.
- 78/2 *Cololejeunea rosettiana*.
- 140/3 *Cirriphyllum crassinervium*.
- 141/6 *Eurhynchium schleicheri*.
- 154/1 *Hypnum cupressiforme* var. *mamillatum*; new VC record.

Siccar Point, sea banks VC 81, NT 81.70., 21.2.1976.

- 8/5 *Fissidens incurvus*.
- 38/1 *Pterygoneuron ovatum*.
- 40/9 *Pottia davalliana*.
- 41/1 *Phascum curvicollum*.
- 41/2 *Phascum cuspidatum* var. *piliferum*.

Fir Wood nr. Tudhope, Jedburgh, VC 80, NT 64.20., 5.4.1976.

- 71/2 *Orthodontium lineare*.
- 155/1 *Ptilium crista-castrensis*.

Fallow field, Lanton Hall, Jedburgh, VC 80, NT 62.22., 5.4.1976.

- 10/8 *Riccia sorocarpa*.
- 73/10 *Pohlia bulbifera*.
- 73/11 *Pohlia campototrachela* (*P. annotina* var. *decipiens*). New VC record.

R. Coquet, Linshiels, NT 89.06., 15.4.1976.

- 75/1 *Lejeunea cavifolia*. New record for VC 68.
- 16/1 *Brachydontium trichodes*. VC 67.
- 44/13 *Barbula nicholsonii*. VC 68.
- 51/3 *Trichostomum sinuosum*. VC 68.
- 77/37 *Bryum capillare* var. *rufifolium*. New VC 67 record.
- 93/1 *Campylostelium saxicola*. VC 67.

Skirl Naked nr. Wooler, VC 68, NT 89.06., 17.4.1976.

- 77/37 *Bryum flaccidum*. New VC record.
- 151/1 *Pylaisia polyantha*, both on elder.

Langlee Crag ravine, Harthope Burn, VC 68, NT 96.22.,
17.4.1976

- 34/4 *Lophozia alpestris*.
- 46/4 *Solenostoma pumilum*.
- 70/11 *Scapania aspera*. New VC record.
- 90/6 *Philonotis calcarea*.

Gordon Moss, VC 81, NT 63.42., 13.6.1976.

- 14/3 *Pellia neesiana*. New VC record.
- 98/7 *Orthotrichum striatum*.
- 99/1 *Ulota phyllantha*.
- 103/1 *Cryphaea heteromalla*.

DOMESTIC LIFE IN THE GREAT HOUSE IN THE 18th CENTURY

By LADY MCEWEN

An actress I knew told me how it would restore her sense of reality, not to say her courage, if, when facing a cigar-smoking theatrical agent across his mahogany desk she thought of him getting up in the morning. We are all mortal as we emerge from sleep. The thought of Henry VIII at the Field of Cloth of Gold waking to find Francis I standing at the fire warming a shirt for him makes both kings human. Reading of DeQuincey's servant making the bedroom fire and then warming his shirt at it makes man and master live. Even to learn of Milton going to bed at 9 and rising at 4 in the Summer and 5 in the Winter, if less sympathetic, makes him real. It was when I

read, in the letters of Amabel, Lady Polwarth who visited Marchmont as a bride in the 1770's that "We rise between 7 & 8, and breakfast at 9" that she began to stir into life.

Marchmont is one of the crop of eighteenth century Border houses and it was built in 1750 at the instance of Hugh, 3rd Earl of that name. His son Alexander, Lord Polwarth was married to Amabel, daughter of the Earl of Hardwicke and his wife the Marchioness Grey, who was always referred to as Lady Bell. It is her letters to her Mother as well as the Inventories for the house in 1760 and 1794 and a number of account books, which have survived in the Register House, in Edinburgh that convey quite a clear picture of domestic life in a large Border house of that date. "We rise between 7 and 8." Lady Bell may have risen then but at what time would the servants have had to get up? cockcrow probably, if not a good deal earlier in the winter-time; there was water to be brought (not drawn, as the water was piped from a spring, as it still is), fires to be laid, food to be prepared and no doubt clothes to be warmed there also. In some houses indeed there were more unusual tasks; an old gentleman told me, when he first came to live in Berwickshire, that an aged housekeeper he had known as a boy told him that as a new young housemaid in a large house her first duty had been, on rising, "to go into the dining room and loosen the gentlemen's collars."

Day and night have a more or less constant relation to each other—man needing a certain amount of sleep—even if, with the invention of instant and (used to be) cheaper forms of lighting, day delves into night, and night prolongs itself often past the best hours of the morning. Meal times, one would suppose, have a more or less constant relationship to one another also, but just when one thinks one has the time-table taped it does the unexpected: Breakfast at nine—Dine at three, take tea at six; Lady Bell does not mention when she had her supper but, at Mellerstain, her husband's great aunt, Lady Grizell Baillie, took hers at 9. "The bell being rung half an hour before when the Butler had to lay the bible and cushions for prayers." But if time can be puzzling, questions of food and money and privacy are more curious. By the mid-eighteenth century in a large house the famous oatmeal and herrings which has been the staple diet of so many (like the students at St. Andrews taking a sack of oatmeal and a barrel of herrings for a term) were obviously superseded, though both items figure in the Marchmont account books and though all the estate workers had their weekly allowances of a couple of stone of oatmeal. Every day quantities of lamb, or chickens, of collops of venison, or turkeys, or fish, figure in the list of

food consumed notionly by the family but by the 2nd table, who were the servants (generally about 12) and the strangers (usually a couple), and this was before Marchmont itself was ready and they were still living at Redbraes (a smaller house). One does wonder, though, what was happening that 1100 oysters (at 4d a hundred) should have been consumed between 23 October and 6 November 1734. The question of the vast menus one sees is settled by the realization that they are concurrent rather than consecutive; a table plan rather than a programme. All the "patrages and young geese, roasted larks, rost bief, rost mutton, ragow coccomes and hogs feet," not to mention the "chestnuts, confections, jellys and aples," were on the table together, removes being removed, and reliefs brought in. The game is given away by some menus where the second half of the meal is a mirror image of the first, or by those which figure "candles" apparently as the middle course; they were in the centre of the table.

Money is more bewildering. Men quarrying the stone to build Marchmont got 6d a day. Of course the value of a sixpence was much greater then than now and the men did get their share of oatmeal, often their accommodation and in some cases their clothes. But all the same, when these men were getting 6d a day, butter was 5d a lb., coffee 3/6, tea 7/- (both luxuries admittedly) and little Lord Polwarth aged 3½ was wearing shoes which had cost £1-8d. It is the proportion that seems strange, the relation of one commodity to another: that Wesley on turning to God as a student at Oxford could have saved 2gns a week by not having his hair dressed; that Goldsmith could have spent the 12 gns, procured for him by Dr. Johnson on the sale of the manuscript of the Vicar of Wakefield, on one bottle of wine; that, on moving house in Edinburgh, a young and humble legal man, called Walter Scott, could have had to shift 36 dozen bottles of claret.—these are the riddles—.

But in a way the question of privacy strikes one as the oddest. We can accept that a dressing room was precisely what it was called. None of the Dressing rooms in the Marchmont Inventories contains a bed: they were not the sort of spare rooms they have become, to which a snoring husband is relegated; on the contrary they were public rooms. Lady Bell's Dressing room contained, besides the portraits and ornaments, the large looking glass, the mahogany wardrobe and the dressing table with its japanned mirror and 18 matching boxes, and a pin cushion, eight elbow chairs with yellow silk bottoms. It must have been a pretty room—everything yellow silk some of it painted, with lines and 'tossells' for the

bells of mixed colours. Lady Marchmont's Dressing room had similar furniture: 2 silk covered settees, four chairs, two stools, as well as the mirrors, dressing table, mahogany stands, and the japanned stand with its dressing box and 19 small boxes. No doubt all the washing and the under-dressing; the putting on of stays and petticoats had been done (with the help of a maid), in the inner sanctum, the dressing closet, if not the bedroom, but for the top dressing and the hairdressing, probably lengthy procedures, company was expected and catered for. Lady Bell tells her sister what she was wearing for Lord Polwarth's birthday: "I was dressed in my purple and silver, with my Diamonds and Brussels lace. I cannot help flattering myself that my magnificence will be the wonder of the whole county. I have brought gowns for every day of the week!" But as she says later "I beg Papa may not see this letter—he would lose all patience at such silly paddy-noddy, but I fancy myself chattering in your room at home."

The days were over when a King of France could receive an ambassador while enthroned on a chaise percée, or when one of Louis XIV's most exalted nobles had the nightly privilege of holding what Winston Churchill called 'the article' for his monarch; however it still strikes us as curious to find two chamber pots listed among the furniture in the saloon at Marchmont, the main front hall and the most public room of all. Who? and how? and when? and then by whom? It is mysterious to us—but then it is a modern mistake to think that sanitation equals human dignity. Perhaps this has something to do with Lord Polwarth's reaction when he and Lady Bell lived in a small house called Leighton: "So compact a house was odd" it made Polwarth stare to meet the servants in the passages after being used to a great rambling place where one never saw any of them or with that habit which survived in some circles past the Edwardian era of always calling the footman John or Henry or whatever, no matter their true name. It was a kind of arm's length policy, more humanly embodied in the deference with which husbands and wives spoke of and to one another.

Whatever Lord Polwarth's reaction to servants, his father, Lord Marchmont, seems to have been pretty brisk. Among the lists kept in his own hand of the men servants he engaged—butlers, footmen, postilions, cooks, coachmen, park-keepers and valets-de-chambre, over and over again, the word "discharged" appears against them. But it is interesting to note that these names,—particular those of the footmen and valets de chambre—among whom there was the quickest turnover (a butler did last 7 years, but a couple of months was

unexceptional for a footman)—are generally English, Welsh or French. One can imagine the feelings of a young Frenchman in a Border household then: probably there was a certain amount of red wine and meat, but what of the “hagish” and the porridge and the long prayers every night? The names which endure and which reappear over and over again are the good old Border names which are still with us—Patterson, Trotter, Mitchell, Jeffreys, Moffat, Nisbet, Kerr—the list is like a current local telephone directory. These people had been in the area for as many centuries as the Humes, of whom the Marchmonts were a branch. They formed an organic unit with the big house and its occupants: interdependent and long enduring a tightly-knit going concern.

This is the impression one also gets from Lady Grizel Bailie’s household papers. She was the legendary daughter of Sir Patrick Hume, the first Lord Marchmont, to whom she took food when he was hiding in the vault of Polwarth Church in the 1680’s. Mellerstain, which has just celebrated its 250th anniversary, was also very much a going concern and one on which Lady Grizel kept a sharp eye and a firm hold. She seems to have had a certain trouble with her cooks: at least five in the course of 1717: Jean Dickson lasted a fortnight, Pegie, only a night, Betty, ten weeks, Ann Phillips 2 months and 2 weeks, and Ann Griffeth, who was offered an extra pound on her £7 years wage, “if she does well”, lasted 7 months and 3 weeks. Lady Grizel must have been very particular especially if she got the maid to sift the ashes three times so as to lose no combustible material when laying the fire. All the food was weighed out exactly and she stipulated that the housekeeper was to “Take care there be no hangers on, no santering odd people come about the house, but those that have business and that not at male time, which they will always do if not hindered” but she knew what she was doing. She had learnt in the hard school of poverty when her father had escaped to Holland and later, before it was possible to regain his forfeited estates, and she did not wish to waste any money she had, although she was perfectly capable of spending lavishly if she chose. Her husband later thought her extravagant but “minded not so as I be not in debt”—which he was not.

Another direction she has, this time to the butler, is that “as soon as a glass is drunk out of, range it directly in the brass pail which you must have there with water for that purpos, then wype it,” which makes one understand how it is that such a comparatively large quantity of 18th century glass survives—it was washed in the presence of the Lady of the house, if not in a brass pail, often in those tallish, 2 lipped straight-sided glass

bowls which were actually put on the table. Lady Grizel seems to have had a specific "Dining-room". Often this was not a fixed room, the family eating where it suited them. At Marchmont, to judge by the furniture, it must have been possible to dine in the Salon where there were 12 leather bottomed chairs, or the Breakfast Parlour where there were 10 hair bottomed ones, both rooms having suitable tables, though not in the Drawing room where although there were 16 chairs there were not the right sort of tables. Wherever they ate it must have been quite an undertaking as the kitchen was in the wing unattached to the house. It is still there now, but before the house was enlarged and the wings joined internally, the poor Victorians felt obliged to try and rectify the situation by installing what is called on the plans "a railway to the dining-room". Here is another mystery about food—could it have ever been hot? When tea was taken it was no doubt in Lady Marchmont's room where a japanned tea-table, 12 china cups and saucers, butter boat, cream pot, sugar dish, all with stands, a teapot and a bread and butter plate all figure in the inventory. Here again, I believe, is the reason any tea services at all survive: the Lady washed them herself at the tea table and put them carefully away where she could keep her eye on them: no question of entrusting them to the maidservants, let alone the footman.

Very often the châtelaine of the 18th century especially such a one as Lady Grizel Baillie was very much the working centre of her household just as she would have been if she had lived in the Middle Ages. She was sure of her social position and had come through materially hard times so that she did not think she was demeaning herself by taking a close interest in her household, and by knowing how to cook and how to sew. A couple of generations later and the picture would have begun to change: the Industrial Revolution would have produced the *nouveaux riches*, resulting in what might be described as gentility, the sensitivity of the border line case, with more money but fewer connections: the lady whose position might have been eroded by washing a tea cup. "Half an hour every morning and perhaps an hour on Mondays will see the business through"—as some Victorian Lady confidently asserted about the running of her large establishment. That would not have suited Lady Grizel one bit, nor Lady Marchmont either. The household was still an organic whole with the master and mistress the centre of the web, not a decoration stuck on at the top.

Perhaps this is one of the keys when trying to open the door on the life they lived then. Paternalism and self-efficiency epitomise the whole. The second concept is in favour at the moment, the first not, however there is no doubt that life as

exemplified by Marchmont in the 18th century was paternalistic. Of course there are good fathers and bad fathers, but at least a father knows his children whereas bureaucracy cannot. Lord Marchmont may have been a truculent and domineering father to his own children, and indeed he disinherited his grandson and heir, (this is why the present Lord Polwarth does not live at Marchmont), but to his own employees, retainers and tenants he was very good. As the Rev. Robert Hume says in his entry on Polwarth in the First Statistical Account (1796): "Besides the inrolled poor there are several who receive from the Kirk Session interim supplies; and others, particularly the widows of such as have been servants or day-labourers to the Earl of Marchmont, are allowed by his Lordship, some a stone, others half a stone of oatmeal per week, which with the produce of their own labour enables them to live comfortably. It may also be observed that there are many old and infirm men to whom his Lordship (who has always been remarkable for his humanity and attention to the poor people in this parish, as well as upon other parts of his estates) gives work or rather wages for what they are unable to perform."

And not only to them, but to the poor of Greenlaw and, because of houses he had, first in Bruton Street, then in Curzon Street, Mayfair, to the poor—strangely—of Battersea did he also give money. His father, the second Lord Marchmont, had been likewise kind, repeatedly letting people off their rent.

Money payments may have been small—as Graham points out there was a genuine lack of actual coin at the beginning of the eighteenth century in Scotland—but payment in kind was quite substantial. Besides the long list of those receiving meal: the hinds, the herds, the wrights, the carters, the barn men, the labourers, and (while the house was building), the "sclaters", the "plummers" and "plaisterers" as well, not to mention the schoolmaster and the minister; and those who were given dwellings and grazing for their cow; there were numbers who were clothed. Naturally some of these were in livery ("cloath and furniture for a frock and bretches to A. Donkin, footman"), but others such as the garden boys were looked after too ("Pair of stockings to Gib, garden boy 9d. Cloath to be shirts to Gib and Robert Shiel 7/-"), besides also getting a wage, oatmeal and kitchen money.

It may be imagined what a labour it was to keep track of all these allowances and expenses. Lady Grizel Baillie says "Bring up your Account Books every Monday morning and lay them at my door", and at one time she would sit up late for two nights a week to do her family's accounts. On looking at the Journals (i.e. the daily entries of expenditure), and the Ledgers (where all the entries are indexed and abstracts made)

one wonders at the punctiliousness and industry of the Secretary. Everything was noted—oats for the pigeons, mending Lady Margaret's watch, food, travel, wages, rents, and sometimes curious items such as 2lbs butter for "greasing the horses' hooves" or "brandy for cleaning the stoves." Everything was laid down, for instance in 1741 Patrick Winter, who received £7 per year, plus 1½ stones meal per week, plus the help work of an apprentice, was only meant to work for the estate: "He nor any for him, to work Carpenter work for his own use." (I wonder if he was the son of the Winter who had constructed Sir Patrick Hume's hiding place under the floorboards at Redbraes). There must have been someone keeping a sharp eye on everything—the housekeeper, the factor, the secretary and Lord Marchmont himself. In one of the Journals among the lists of expenditure on household goods the secretary has overwritten: "His Lordship says 'Pickles'," His Lordship says 'Half a pound of tea'." In fact Lord Marchmont did keep very minute records himself of all that he spent on his "Apparell", his stables, his library, his staff. £1,400 a year went on his horses, £1,300 on all his other expenses. Lady Marchmont's expenses on the other hand reached £3,000.

Elizabeth, Lady Marchmont, was Lord Marchmont's 2nd wife, and he had astonished London when, as a staid and rather severe widower of 42, he had married her—the beautiful 17yr. old, daughter of a bankrupt linen draper—after a courtship of three weeks. Her son, Lord Polwarth, was born in London in 1750 just as the building of Marchmont was begun. She may have been young and she certainly had the help of a housekeeper but at all events the house was being lived in by 1754 and was fully furnished by 1760. The furniture and hangings were carefully chosen and meant to last because, with the exception of one purple and white bedcover which had descended from the main bedroom floor to the maids' room downstairs, everything is still the same 34 years later. Her own room was hung with yellow and crimson balsamine, Lady Bell's with straw-coloured painted "tafati lined with persan"; the Drawing rooms had green and yellow, the Salon yellow, Lord Marchmont's room green. Upstairs the bedrooms and their matching dressing rooms had blue and white sprigged cotton, a red and white cotton, orange chintz with a pattern of urns, blue check, red check, crimson velvet, crimson brocade on tapestry hangings. Each room was well fitted out: elegant beds and tables and chairs, looking glasses, pictures, presses, fire-irons, bed clothes and the inevitable line and tassel for the bell and the inevitable chamber pot (generally concealed in a closet, cupboard or stool).

Lady Marchmont herself must have been a delightful person. Her daughter-in-law, Lady Bell said "Indeed I think as I did from the first that there cannot be a better natur'd, better tempered woman, cheerful, easy and complaisant and not minding her own trouble so she can make other people happy," though, in her own heart as Lady Bell says "I fancy Lady Marchmont would like a public day and fewer dining visits as well but it would not do here and she is a fine pattern of accomodableness." The bustle must have been considerable. The fact that seventeen smoothing irons were necessary and thirty five saucepans with lids in general use, not to mention the quantities in more obscure cupboards, gives an indication of the meals that had to be cooked. And think what is entailed both in terms of those being lit and in those having to do the lighting (polishing the candlesticks and lamps, carrying them to the appropriate place, lighting them, tending them, refilling them, snuffing them, cleaning them, putting them away) by 18 silver candlesticks, 2 japanned candlesticks, 4 passage lamps, 3 staircase lamps, 25 brass candlesticks, a chandelier in the saloon and 2 brass ones in the library (all with leather covers), a glass lamp with 12 candles in the Drawing room, a couple more glass lamps, and another with the hours on it for the table during meals.

The house could accommodate over forty: thirty nine beds are listed, many of them double, besides a number of extra feather beds and mattresses which no doubt served if there was not an actual bedstead. The Marchmonts and the Polwarths had their bedrooms on the main floor and both bedsteads were made of mahogany. On the floor above them there were 15 bedrooms, one for the butler, two for maid servants and the rest for family and visitors. On the floor below them, where the housekeeper kept state in her room hung with family portraits, with a tartan curtained bed lined with green, there were rooms for the Porter (who only had an old bedstead), the Gardener, the Cook, the Servant Maids and the Laundry Maids. If the housekeeper felt any anxiety about the proximity of all these males and females, she could confine it to the Servant Maids and the Laundry Maids because the cook always, in this household, seems to have been a man. and was generally assisted by a boy. The other men on the staff were housed above the stables where postillions and footmen slept on 6 fixed beds, 3 tent beds, and 1 common fin bed, the coachmen being ensconced in a curtain bed hung with green stuff. (This room also contained a screen for drying the coach harness on).

I have not yet come across any records of the daily food consumption at Marchmont and a record of the number of people at table each day as there is for Redbraes (the previous

family house). But from the quantities of meal used by the house, by the family, by the malt house, not to mention by the pigeons and the common swine and the fattening swine; from the animals kept on the place: black cattle, sheep, pigs, turkeys, hens, geese, guinea fowl, pigeons and bees, besides the dogs and horses; from the game which was bought in (particularly moor fowl, generally out of season to our way of thinking), from the plants ordered for the garden and indeed from the very existence of the garden with its staff of a gardener, 6 garden boys and other labourers; from the brew house and the dairy; from all of these it is quite clear that a full scale feeding operation was envisaged—and possible.

Self-sufficiency,—that concept which unlike paternalism, is increasingly in favour now, as people, for economic or health reasons, or merely from a desire to live a simpler and less frenetic life,—was the basis of existence then. Lord Marchmont and his family, his retainers and his tenants could have managed quite comfortably cut off from the outside world. But they did not limit themselves in this way. It is intriguing to note how much they bought and how far flung sometimes, were the shopping expeditions. Constant large supplies of candles from Greenlaw are to be expected (even in the 1730's 39lb was the order for 2 months), especially as Greenlaw was very much part of the estate, containing besides the mill and the malt house. Wine would have had to come to Leith, as the shipments from France docked there, though one wonders why the bottles for the wine had to be collected from Eyemouth (did they perhaps come from Poland?), and the corks from Berwick (ships still trade from there with Spain?). Berwick seems to have been quite a source of supply—wood, a wainscot plank, lobsters, crabs and salmon came from there as well as many pecks of 'flower' (no wheat was/is grown at Marchmont), and quite often fine bread. But why not? perhaps there was just rather a good baker there. Coal came from Shoeswood and "Dudo", bellglasses for the garden from Newcastle, and seeds from Edinburgh, with money paid to the "Carrier for bringing 'em out." The list, with items everyday, is endless—"clouts and dishes for the milk maid," "sweet almonds," "pins, thread, cotton ribbon, silk laces for Lady Jane," 15 ells of windmill sails, "goloshes for my Lord." There was constant movement: the carter, one year, made the journey to Berwick 46 times.

His colleagues when not quarrying stone for the building of the house were hedging, ditching, bridge-building, thrashing, leading thorns, digging out the ponds, harvesting, shearing, plowing, levelling the ground, mowing, cleaning swine; though one wonders what one afternoon's entry in the work book in 1759 entailed—"helping the dairy maids"?—Those

maids too were constantly employed as Lady Grizel's directions illuminate: "Keep the maids closs at their spinning till 9 at night when they are not washing or other necessary work . . . the laundry maids must be kept closs at spinning at all times and at all times when they have not other necessary business such as Hay and Harvest which the dairy maid goes to when she has a moment's time for it, and always to the miln with any melder. The dairy maid, house maid and kitchen maid always to spine when they are not otherways necessarily imployed which they will often pretend to be if, they are not diligently lookt after and keep to it."

But there were compensations—the sense of security under a conscientious employer and all the enjoyment of company in hard work and relaxation. When 52 people, men and women were haymaking as their "Darg", or stipulated service, for Lord Marchmont in the summer of 1752, for which they received 8 stone of meal among them, there was a piper playing, and he got his share of meal too.

There often seem to have been holidays enlivened by the piper—he figures at fairs of which there were a number (Greenlaw, Kelso, Simprim, St. Boswells to name but a few;) and he appears also at a Birthday Dinner for Alexander, 2nd Lord Marchmont: By Alex Swire pipes which he blowd upon my Lord's Birthday—one shilling."

It was not always a piper, though, who provided the music at celebrations. Lady Bell gives her mother a description of a dinner given for Lord Polwarth which caused a certain embarrassment: "Did you ever hear Lord Polwarth tell a story about the Grace the day he was of age?—One of the ministers had conn'd and prepared one with no small pains; but unfortunately orders had unthinkingly been given for the fiddlers to play as soon as the company were to Dinner. So the instant the poor Clergyman had set himself to rights and begun to utter, the profane fiddler struck up, Polwath on the Green. A Scotch Grace set to the tune of a Scotch Reel was so ridiculous an idea, as disorder'd the countenance of many, and none heard it, but the speaker's next neighbour who declared it was a very well-written piece".

To sum up, life in a well run large-house in the 18th century was a carefully ordered, organic self-sufficient existence. Life had its labours, its rigours, and the bustle must often have been tremendous, but it must have been rather fun.

As the poet Laurie Lee says about his mother when she went into service as a girl: "The long hard days the girls had of it then; rising before dawn, all feathered with sleep, to lay twenty or thirty fires; the sweeping, scrubbing, dusting and polishing that was done but to be done again; the scouring of pyramids of glass and silver; the scampering up and down stairs; and those

irritable little bells that began ringing in tantrums just when you'd managed to put up your feet."

All the same, below stairs was a lusty life, an underworld of warmth and plenty, huge meals served cosily cheek-by-jowl, with roast joints and porter for all. Ruled by a despotic or gin-mellow Butler and a severe or fun-fattened Cook (or perhaps by a kindly if eagle-eyed house-keeper) the young country girls and the grooms and the footmen stirred a seething broth together.

COLDINGHAM EXCAVATIONS XIII

By DUNCAN NOBLE M.A., Ph.D

The seventh season of excavation at Coldingham Priory took place from the 5th to the 17th of April, 1976.

The team included Mr W. J. Webb, assistant director; Miss P. L. James B. A. chief site supervisor; Messrs E. Dorrington and A. Forsyth, site supervisors; Mr C. Jenkins, photographer; and students from the University of London Department of Extra Mural Studies and the Roehampton Institute of Higher Education.

The excavation was sponsored by the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club and we wish to thank the President, Committee, and Members for their support. Mr T. D. Thomson, of Coldingham, again took upon himself much of the burden of the administration and planning, without which such an excavation would be impossible.

The Borders Regional Council generously gave a grant towards the cost of the season's work, and we were happy to welcome Councillor G. Craig as a visitor to the site.

The Roehampton Institute of Higher Education made financial provision so that students could work on the excavation. Dr J. Hazeldene Walker, of Whitelands College, R.I.H.E., was of very great assistance in matters concerning the running of the dig.

Thanks are due to Mr D. H. Caldwell, of the National Museum of Antiquities, Edinburgh, and Mr A. R. E. North of the Victoria and Albert Museum, London, for their opinions on the coins and metal objects.

Visitors to the site included Dr R. Fawcett, of the Department of the Environment.

Excavation this year was in the cloister walk, in the modern alleyway to the north of the eastern part of Edgar's Walls, and in the Abbey Yard Field.

In 1975 we excavated the western wall of the chapter house and examined the cloister walk between the chapter house and

the cloister garth wall. The wet weather, unfortunately, forced us to close down that area early, before any conclusions could be reached about the construction of that part of the cloister walk. We reopened the area in 1976 and continued excavation.

In 1975 excavation¹ in the eastern part of the cloister walk had uncovered a hard surface of small stones packed in soil in the north end of area D6. It was against the eastern wall of the cloister garth and north of the recent path which ran, till we removed it, from the cloister garth into the chapter house (see site plan. Pl 1). This surface, whose possible point of junction with the mortar floor found in 1974² alongside the east wall of the chapter house was destroyed by the recent path, was found by levelling to be exactly the same height above sea level as the mortar floor. They may, therefore, be parts of the same floor, although made of different materials.

West of the mortar floor (D5) which goes with the chapter house wall, there was found in 1975 a very flat fine surface at the south end of D6. Damage caused by the building of the ornamental gardens has removed the area where this might have joined the mortar floor, so we cannot say how these two surfaces and the one in the north of D6 might have met. Spot heights were taken and the very flat surface was seen to be 5cm higher than the surface to the north and the southern part of the mortar surface to the east. However, the flat surface is exactly the same height above sea level as the most northerly part of the mortar surface, which is rather uneven.

So our conclusion is that, while it is difficult to be sure, since earth pressure may have moved them, these three surfaces are probably all parts of the mediaeval cloister walk, although not necessarily of the same phase of it.

In 1972 excavation in the Abbey Yard Field led to our cutting a section³ (Pl 2) between Edgar's Walls Field Walls and the end of the north-south wall in the Abbey Yard Field. This showed that there were two ground levels to the north of Edgar's Walls. We set out this year to excavate down to the uppermost of these, the surface that goes with the wall that runs southwards from the chapter house in the Abbey Yard Field.

We first of all examined the heritors' wall which formed the northern side of the alleyway along the northern face of Edgar's Walls. We knew from our work in 1975 that at the point where it met the south-east corner of the cloister garth wall, the heritors' wall was not mediaeval. Close examination showed that the cement on the rest of the heritors' wall was of very modern type and that, because of the large unmortared irregular spaces in its interior, the wall could not possibly be load bearing. So the heritors' wall was removed down to a level just above the existing ground level.

We then started excavating between the heritors' wall and Edgar's Walls, working westwards from the 1972 B2 section. This part was designated area F2, with level F2/1 being the fill down to the first floor, and the same as levels B2/1 and B2/2.

First we came on a layer of earth with mortar and stone tumble in it. Below that was that sheet, 3 cms thick, of very yellow mortar. Below that was a 2 cms thick layer of brown clay. Under that was a layer of dark burnt earth extending westwards half a metre beyond the westernmost edge of the heavy cornered buttress of Edgar's Walls. The lower parts of this buttress now being revealed were seen to be of dressed stone, contrasting with the rubble of the hitherto visible remains of Edgar's Walls.

In the west the dark burning meets a stone feature which runs across the alleyway from the heritors' wall for a length of 1.60 metres, stopping a metre short of the exterior northern face of Edgar's Walls. This feature consists of two courses of four flat stones, each about 30 cms square, dressed to a rough face to the east and very irregular to the west. Against the western side of these stones is a pack of smaller stones which gives the feature a full width of just over half a metre.

The dark burnt layer, as far as can be seen at present, runs underneath the heritors' wall and also under the stone feature.

Underneath the black burnt layer is a surface of compacted mud and pebbles, with occasional patches of mortar on it. There can be no doubt that this is the same surface as the upper floor seen in the B2 section and that the dark burnt layer is occupation or destruction debris. This compacted surface seems to run under the heritors' wall and the north-south stone feature, as far as can be seen from visual inspection without removing them.

West of the stone feature, the levels above the compacted surface east of the feature were not found. There was instead a fill of mixed nature going down to a hard surface, probably the same as the compacted one to the east of the feature. The various layers of soil above the black layer east of the feature do not run right up to contact with the feature, so it is possible that the feature is later than the fill to the east.

Lying on the surface to the west was a coin which has been identified by Mr Caldwell as a Nuremburg jetton of between the second half of the 16th and the 17th centuries. Associated with the fill immediately above the floor was a black farthing of James III, of the first issue of 1466.⁴

In the course of the excavation of this area the easternmost gap in the north face of Edgar's Walls was cleared out and a fine doorway revealed. The door was hung on the eastern side of the doorway and opened outwards from Edgar's Walls. In the

eastern return of the doorway was found the stump of an iron bar, set in lead in to the stone. This must be the remains of a door hinge. In the centre of the doorway were several iron objects which may be nails or studs, possibly the remains of the door fittings. The door was hung well to the inside of the doorway and when fully open would not have projected more than 35 cm beyond the outer face of Edgar's Walls.

The door is lower by 25 cm than the floor represented by the top of the compacted layer outside. Measurements indicate that it is just 5 cm above the lower floor surface in B2, which has not yet been excavated, under the one dug this year. The base of the nearest interior pillar inside Edgar's Walls is 26 cm below the doorway and 21 cm below the outside lower ground level at the corner. No conclusions can yet be drawn about the relationship between the doorway, the floors in the cloister walk, and the interior of Edgar's Walls.

Inside the doorway, immediately inside Edgar's Walls, was found a fine wrought iron chandelier which could hold two half-inch diameter candles (Pl 3). It was probably made by a local blacksmith and could by its style be of any date between the 14th and 18th centuries. It must be regarded as unstratified as it was in the area of the trench dug by King-Hunter in 1854-56, but it is a beautiful piece of metalwork.

Excavation outside the east end of Edgar's Walls produced their base. There is a substantial corner buttress which extends at its bottom 60 cms out from the wall and is 2.2 metres from east to west. The eastern face is much robbed out, but the indications are that its dimensions were the same. On a foundation of flat rubble sit two courses of chamfered sandstone, and above them survives one course of vertical ashlar masonry. The compacted floor found in F2 north of Edgar's Walls is on a level with the upper chamfered course. The top of the ashlar course is level with the junction between level B2/2 on the B2 section which contains a good deal of mortar and level B2/1 above it which contains more earth and rubble. The lowest floor in the B2 section is on a level with the bottom of the lowest course of Edgar's Walls.

At present, and more digging has yet to be done in this area, the hypothesis is that Edgar's Walls were built and a cobbled surface ran north from them. Then the north-south wall in the Abbey Yard Field was built, coming to within a metre of the north-east corner of Edgar's Walls, one metre higher up. A new ground surface, the one which we have been excavating in F 2, was laid down at this greater elevation. The eastern doorway in Edgar's Walls must have been raised also, or else the door would have not opened fully, but no trace of this alteration remains.

Then at some time at or after the beginning of the seventeenth century Edgar's Walls were burnt down, leaving black char on the ground outside. Some molten lead, which we found just outside the doorway, splashed down from the roof. The ground to the north, passageway or room, was raised by the tumble from Edgar's Walls, and then people came and robbed out the ashlar facing down to the level of the tumble. Over the years the ground level rose, till by the end of the eighteenth century there were only a few feet of Edgar's Walls projecting above the ground.

To the east of Edgar's Walls, on a line with the southern limit of Romanes' excavation there was found a fragment of wall measuring 1.30 metres east to west and projecting 60 cm from the southern limit of our excavation. This wall was originally, before the robbing, up against the east wall of Edgar's Walls. Its stratigraphical connection with the rest of the site is unknown at present. It was not excavated by Romanes, but was cleared by King-Hunter and not recorded.

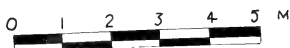
On the very last day of the excavation, such is the nature of these things, we discovered at a distance of three and a half metres east from Edgar's Walls, the top of a two metre length of a fine ashlar wall. The uppermost course of this wall, buried in Romanes' rubble, is below the level of Edgar's Walls, and only two courses of its beautiful masonry were exposed before we had to plan and recover it. We cannot say how deep are the foundations of this wall, which does not appear on the Wilson Paterson plans. It is, from its position, depth, and good workmanship, of particular interest.

We continued excavation in the Abbey Yard Field and it is appropriate to point out that the trench B1 shown on the site plan (Pl 1) is of the 1970 season. Consideration of the relationship of the pits in that trench to the building in B3 is held over. We dug in area B3, which had been cleared down to the bottom of Romanes' backfill before the weather broke in 1975. We worked westwards to link the B3 area with the north-south wall excavated in 1972 (discussed in another context above).

It will be recalled that in 1974 a stone rubble wall was found⁵ running south-west to north-east five metres south-east of the chapter house. From this wall another wall ran south-east, dividing the building into room I to the west and room II to the east. The first surface we found in these rooms under Romanes' rubble was a layer of red clay. The wall between the rooms was of stone for its northernmost half metre. South of that, as it was left at the end of 1975 before backfilling, the wall was a ridge of the same red clay.⁶

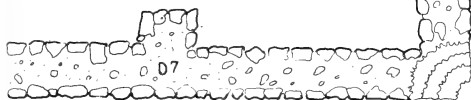
Romanes backfill was removed between the 1975 area of operations and the north-south wall.

COLDINGHAM PRIORY 1976



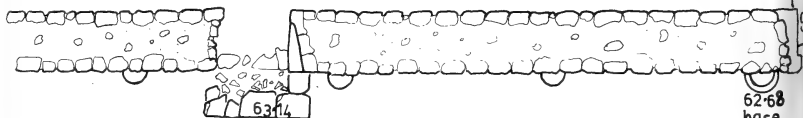
o 64.14

cloister garth



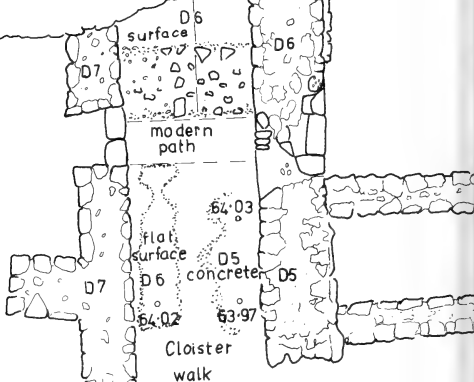
Cloister
walk

o 64.02
unexcavated



Edgar's Walls

62.68
base



heritors' wall

6524

phase III

phase IV

er house

63.54

Excavated to
Post-Reformation
level only
62.92

63.7

phase IV

phase III

A1

A5

north-
south
wall

PIT 3

62.26

slaty
surface

B1
1970

B3
Room I

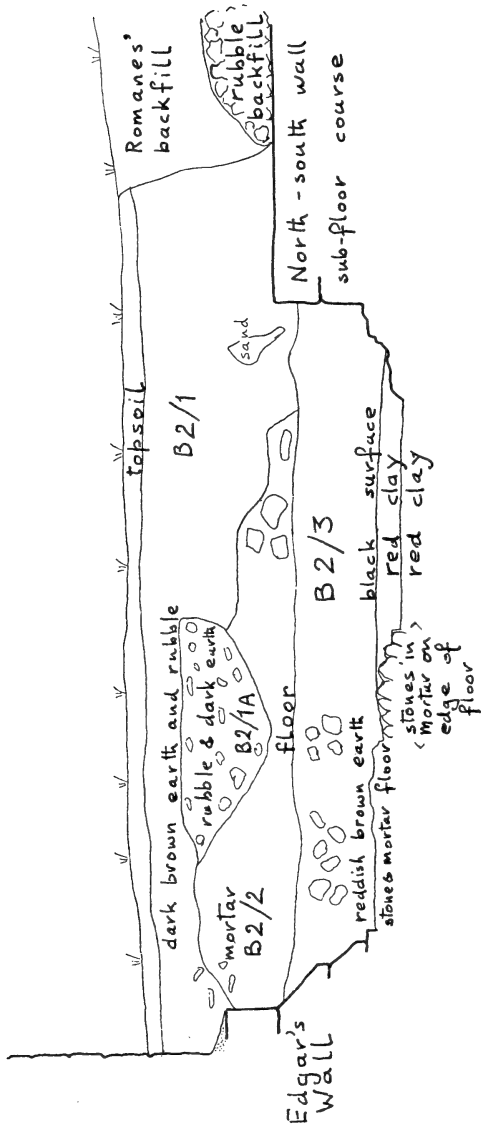
B3
Room II

Abbey Yard Field

lower ashlar
wall

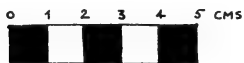
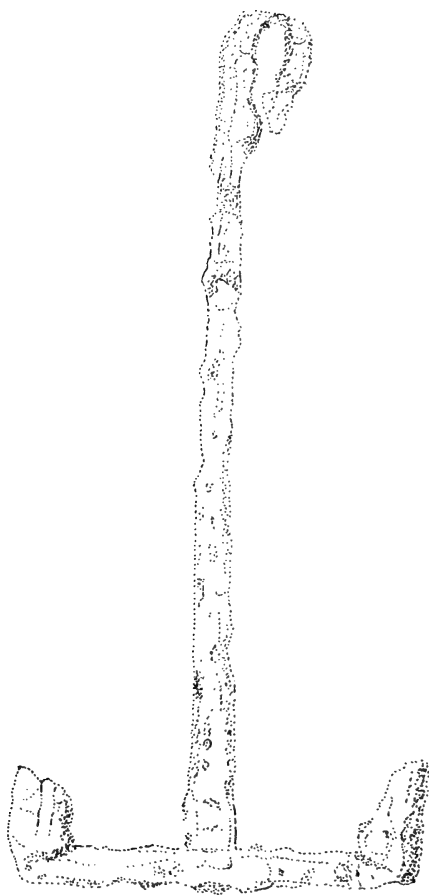
B4

56



Coldingham Priory

section of eastern face of B2



The red clay level (B3/1) we found in room II was found also extending westwards into room I for 30 cm from the wall between the rooms, and also over the western end of room I. In the eastern part of room I, between the two areas of red clay, we found a very black burnt surface, with, towards the north, where the red clay met the black surface, a considerable amount of charcoal. This black surface is B3/2.

In level B3/1 we found mediaeval pottery and also two nails. The level appears to be of mediaeval date. The red clay surface B3/1 lay over the black surface B3/2 where they met. At the junction the red clay was 1 cm thick, but it was up to 15 cm thick at the western end of the excavated area.

To the north the portion of the red clay surface B3/1 which was in the west part of the room and the black surface B3/2 ran up to a stone filled gully half a metre wide which was alongside the southern side of the northern wall of the room. The southern edge of the gully was vertical, as if it had been cut out with tools. The red clay ran over this gully, while the black surface stopped short of it.

In the southern part of the room a large circular pit (pit 6) was found. Most of it is beyond our present area of operations. The part revealed measured 4.5 metres from east to west and 1.5 metres from north to south. The red clay surface and the black surface did not extend over it. The pit was filled with dark greyish brown soil containing occupational debris such as food bones, potsherds, pieces of corroded iron, and a short piece of thin copper tubing 6 cms long and a few millimetres in bore.

Returning to a consideration of the floor of the room, a grey occupation deposit (B3/3) was found under the red clay level B3/1. It was often under one centimetre thick and nowhere more than three centimetres in depth. It consisted of soil with mortar and animal bones in it. Sealed under the red layer B3/1, and between it and the occupation layer B3/3 was found a gilt copper fleur-de-lis mounting (Pl 4). Such mountings, Mr Caldwell informs us, were applied to clothing and other accoutrements in mediaeval times. This one has the remains of a tiny rivet in the lower part of the back. It could be dated to the 15th-16th centuries.

Under B3/3 was discovered a white mortar surface which also formed the bottom of pit 6. It stopped at the gully to the north. It seems at present as if the burnt surface B3/2 and the mortar surface may be contemporary in different parts of the room, with the clay surface being later than both of them. Unusual finds lying on the mortar surface were nine very fragile brush bristles, 35 mm long and 0.5 mm thick. They are not modern.



To the west it was seen that the red clay B3/1 ran up to the face of the north-south wall and stopped there. There the top of the clay was 35 cm below the existing top of the wall and the clay itself was 30 cm thick. The clay was seen to run under the short length of wall which runs eastwards from the north-south wall's southern end, so this short wall may be later.

The ridge of red clay between rooms I and II was sectioned, in the expectation of finding a southward extension of the stone wall. To our surprise the ridge was found to be completely of red clay with fairly small stones in it. Room II has not yet been excavated below the level of the red clay B3/1.

As the southern part of this building has not yet been excavated it is better to postpone any consideration of the pottery associated with it. Still, one must attempt some provisional interpretation.

One which fits in with the available evidence is that the building had stone foundations under the wall, but the partition wall between the rooms was of red clay and stone pisé de terre. The floor was covered with a mortar mix on which occupation debris accumulated. The building ran up to the north-south wall, which may also have served as its western wall.

When the building was abandoned a robber trench was dug vertically down along the inside of its northern wall. Then, possibly after the roof had been removed, the pisé washed down and covered the floor, except in the eastern part of room I where the black soil remained visible. The short west-east wall was built on top of this collapsed pisé and the shallow pit 6

was dug through the collapsed pisé, but not right through the mortar floor, whose thickness is at present unknown to us.

There is interesting evidence concerning the roof. Three post holes were found in room I aligned east-west, almost in a straight line. The eastern hole (PH2) is circular and 70 cm across. It is 70 cm deep and filled with reddish brown clay with small pieces of rock in it. Up against its western side is the cavity, filled with grey mud, left by the 17 cm square post. The post, 2 metres away from the centre of the eastern wall of room I, had a flat foot, slightly chamfered on the western side. Post hole 3 (PH3), the western one, 2.8 metres to the west of PH2, was not excavated, but the mark of a post of similar dimensions to post 2 was seen.

Between these two post holes, 1.6 metres from PH2 and 1.3 metres from PH3 is a larger post hole (PH1) 1.2 metres in diameter and 80 cm deep, filled with the same kind of material as PH2. Just south-east of its centre, and 20 cm north of a direct line between the other posts, we found the preserved water-logged stump of a wooden post 60 cm high and measuring 24 by 34 cm across. It was chamfered on its western face to give a flat foot of smaller area than the cross section of the post. These posts must have supported a ridge pole which, as the posts are not in a straight line, was probably made in two parts.

Work was done on the masons' marks of Coldingham and the Borders. This will be the subject of a separate report.

1. Noble: H.B.N.C. XL. Pt2. 1975 pp.110-111
2. Noble: H.B.N.C. XL. Pt1. 1974 p.25
3. Noble: H.B.N.C. XXXIX. Pt2. 1972 p.102
4. see I. M. Stewart: *The Scottish Coinage*, London. 1970. p.58, Pl VIII, 113
5. Noble: H.B.N.C. XL. Pt1. 1974. p.27
6. Noble: H.B.N.C. XL.Pt2. 1975. p.110

PARISH SCHOOLS IN BERWICKSHIRE IN THE 17th CENTURY

By MARGARET ELLIOT

In Scotland before the Reformation there were grammar schools in the main burghs and often song schools attached to the churches there, while the children of the rich might have private pedagogues. The country parishes, however, were neglected in education as in other respects, and the Reformers made it part of their policy from 1560 onwards to set up a school in every parish. Little progress was made at first, but during the seventeenth century the essential matter of providing funds was tackled by successive Education Acts, which gave presbyteries or bishops, according to which system of church government was in force at the time, powers to impose an education rate. Thus the Privy Council Act of 1616, which specified that a school should be established in every parish 'upon the expensis of the parrochinaris according to the quantitie and qualitie of the parroche, at the sight and be the advise of the bischop of the diocie. . .', was followed by an Act of Parliament in 1633 empowering the bishops 'to set downe ane stent upon everie plough(land) or husbandland. . . for maintenance and establisching of the saide schooles.' In 1646, episcopacy having been abolished, the presbyteries were given powers to stent the heritors, and the financial provision was now prescribed as 'a commodious hous for the schole and . . . a stipend to the scholemaster whiche sall not be under ane hundereth merkis nor above tua hundereth merkis to be payit yeirlye at tuo termes'. These improvements in salary became unenforceable when the presbyterian legislation was repealed in 1661, but the terms of the 1633 Act automatically became law again and the bishops resumed responsibility. When presbyterianism had been re-established an Education Act passed in 1696 repeated the salary provisions of the 1646 Act, and gave it extra teeth, in that the Commissioners of Supply received powers to stent the heritors if necessary.

It is difficult to assess how effective this legislation was in Berwickshire because the source material is extremely scanty for the first half of the century and hardly satisfactory for the second. Nevertheless a survey of the surviving presbytery and parish records brings me to the conclusion that while there were very few schools in the county in 1627 most parishes had one by the sixteen-fifties at latest. There is positive evidence for the existence of schools in thirteen of the thirty five parishes before 1660, and no indication that schools in most of the other parishes are new foundations when they first appear in the records after that date; they are mentioned because the schoolmaster lacks 'legal maintenance', a salary legally enforceable on

the heritors. Moreover the parishes where schools are recorded before 1660 are not only the larger villages, burghs and ecclesiastical centres such as Ayton, Chirnside, Coldingham, Coldstream, Duns, Gordon, Greenlaw and Lauder: they include the country parishes of Cockburnspath, Hutton, Ellem, Polwarth and Westruther. Since it is only the accident of survival of documents that gives us evidence for these places I assume that other country parishes were in the same state, either already having schools in the 1650's or like Channelkirk, Ellem and possibly Longformacus setting them up in that decade. If the arrangements for paying the schoolmaster broke down and he left, or vice versa, the minister was prompt to report to the presbytery that he had no school nor maintenance, as at Ellem in 1667, 'the want of a school being notour', and Bunkle and Preston in 1683. The delays experienced in persuading heritors to stent themselves make it clear why an Act involving the Commissioners of Supply was needed in 1696; indeed several of the parishes in the Duns Presbytery did not get a legal salary settled even under that Act until about 1720. Long before that, however, schools had existed in those same parishes and some support from heritors was forthcoming, stimulated by the previous Acts, though seldom so generous as they specified. The Duns Presbytery's edict of 1663 'that everie Minister within his bounds bring in to the Presbyterie all chaplins pedagogs and schoolmasters to subscribe the acts of the synod and oath of alleageance' indicates that it was generally assumed that there was at least one school in every parish, and from then on it was the absence of a schoolmaster, not his presence, that was noteworthy.

Even where the heritors were backward in submitting to a stent there was a living to be made for the schoolmaster. He was usually reader, session clerk and precentor as well, and often received an annual fee as such from the church's own funds, which were derived from collections at the church door and from penalties imposed by the session for offences such as fornication. He would be entitled to the 'casualties', or dues paid by the parishioners for baptisms, marriages and funerals. The children's parents were obliged to pay school fees, and when they could not afford them the money might be found by the elders from the poor box. In a few places there were enough children to support a second school, which was not always regarded as a threat to the parish school, particularly if kept by a woman. But unless a schoolmaster's salary was 'settled', i.e., legally enforceable on the heritors under the Act, he was likely to find it difficult to get it paid. Even where the law backed his claims he had often to present them himself, and in a country where money was often short he would have

nothing to leave his heirs but the debts owed him by dilatory heritors. He was fortunate in some parishes in being provided with a small plot of land as well as a house, to help to feed his family.

In some of the parishes, particularly the older towns, secondary or Latin-based education was also provided. A schoolmaster with a university degree was required; he would always be given the prefix Mr. in any document. Later in the century some of the country parishes also aspired to a Latin school. Education for the sons of the gentry was usually provided at home by a young graduate chaplain or pedagogue who hoped eventually to be ordained as minister of a parish. For example, we have the following list from Chirnside Presbytery in 1700:¹

Mr. Patrick Lawrie, Pedagogue to Sir Robert Hume of Renton

Mr. Robert Moncrieff, Governor to Lord Dunglass at the school of Ayton

Mr. Andrew Cochran, Governor to (—) Morriston at Graydoun

Mr. John Campbell, Chaplain at Swinton House

Mr. John Jenkinson, Chaplain to Sir Robert Stewart of Allankbank

Mr. George Ridpeth, Pedagogue to Kimmerghame Younger.

Mr. Campbell later became Minister at Cranshaws, and Mr. Ridpeth at Ladykirk.

The parishes of Berwickshire are here considered in alphabetical order in groups according to the presbyteries to which they belonged in the seventeenth century, namely Chirnside, Duns and Earlston, plus the single parish of Cockburnspath from the presbytery of Dunbar, and Hume (with Stichil) belonging to Kelso. Where the minutes of the Presbytery meetings still exist they sometimes mention schools in their reports on the brethren's visitations of the parishes, and the surviving kirk session records give us some evidence parish by parish which is occasionally filled out from other surviving documents such as the collection in the Duns County Library edited by Miss Grace A. Elliot.

Chirnside Presbytery was united with that of Duns for the years 1690-1698, and no minutes survive for the preceding period. Three of its parishes, Lennel, Mordington and Swinton, are included in the Reports to the Commissioners on the State of Certain Parishes in 1627; none of them had a school, and it may be assumed that most of the other parishes were in the same case, since none are in the special position of either Ayton or Coldingham, both of which had schools before that

date. By 1700, however, there were schools in thirteen of the fourteen parishes, and by 1708, in answer to an enquiry by the synod, it could be stated that 'all the parishes within the bounds of the presbytery have schools'.²

The parish of *Ayton* had a Latin school in the town, and the first master of whom we have record is Mr. Leonard Houston, who left Ayton to become minister of Ellem some time before 1624 (By the time he retired from Ellem he was called Leonard Millar; see below under the burgh of Duns.) There is no evidence for the next fifty years, and the next master we hear of is George Christison, who as 'late schoolmaster in Ayton' sent his account to 'Alexander Home of Sclaithous' in 1675 'for learning Alexander Home and John Home; for learning John Home after Alexander Home went to Coldingham school; for learning Dorathie Home ane year'. Possibly Christison was followed by Mr. Robert Bowmaker, who was schoolmaster at Ayton in 1680 and left to become minister at St Bathans in 1682. Then in 1695 we find John Comb, not yet qualified, being accepted as schoolmaster, and by 1700 he has his degree and signs the confession of faith as Mr. John Colm. At this time the young Lord Dunglass is at the Ayton school, with his governor Mr. Robert Moncrieff; the latter fell foul of the Presbytery for his 'haughty insolence' in the matter of signing the confession of faith, and reference was to be made to Lord Home about him.³

The parish school of *Chirnside* was already in existence in 1660, when the extant Kirk Session book starts. The schoolmaster was Archibald Purdie, who also acted as session clerk; poor scholars were paid for from the box, and there was a sum of £4 allowed in 1663 for mending the school. In 1664 Purdie was delated to the session for drunkenness, but there was evidence to clear him and he was continued in his charge; he left it, however, some time in 1665, and was granted a testimonial (disjunction certificate) in November 1666 on moving away from the parish. James Lennox, the new schoolmaster, was admitted clerk to the session in June 1666. The session granted ten shillings for a lock and key for the schoolhouse the next month, and in 1669 'the minister and session has appointed the first penaltie that shall happen to come into the box that it shall be given to the schoolmaster for making of a writing table in the school for the schollars'. The schoolmaster had previously borrowed 50 merks from the session, and on the same date in 1669 'considering the great paines (he) hath been at these many years bygone in thatching and keeping the school watertight' they waived the 'annual rents' (interest) due on the sum. The records after this are scrappy, but improve

from 1690 under a new minister. In May, 1691 'It is ordained that the Elders in several quarters of the paroch speak to these persons that have their children at the woman School that they forbear to keep their boyes at the said schooll'. Was the distance to the parish school too great, or the master there too stern, that parents preferred the dame school? In any case we see that people did seek out education for their girls too, even if it was different from that considered suitable for boys. The name of the schoolmaster and precentor in 1695 was Alexander Cockburn, whose wife was Isobel Hoom; he was still there in 1702.⁴

In *Coldingham*, where the Priory had been a centre of literacy in the Middle Ages, we find a record of a schoolmaster in 1590; he was Andrew Watson, who in 1593 became minister of the parish. Perhaps the school kept going without interruption; in 1652 a Mr. James Greisson was Session Clerk and probably also schoolmaster. in 1670 'William Whyte, Schoolmr. at Coldingham' gives a receipt to 'Wm Craw of Heughhead for his proportion of the stent roll for the schoolmaster of Coldingham; full and complete payment and satisfaction from Whitsunday 1669 till Whitsunday 1670'. Here we have an example of the arrangements for stenting working satisfactorily under the law. Some time before 1675 young Alexander Hume of Sclaithous went on to Coldingham school from Ayton, which indicates the relative status of the two, or perhaps simply the relative merits of the schoolmasters. In 1700 Mr. Richard Smith was the master, and stayed till 1716 or longer.⁵

The parish of *Coldstream*, which was properly called *Lennel* until 1718, also had a schoolmaster qualified to teach Latin by the end of the century. In 1627 it was reported that there was no school or foundation to pay a master, although there were great numbers of young children, and maintenance could well be provided in view of the size of the teinds. In 1659 James Oswald was session clerk and may have been schoolmaster as well, since he is named as such in his widow's will, but other documents refer to him as a notary. Next was George Fortune, who was schoolmaster by 1663 and until 1669 or later. When the kirk session records start in 1690 we find Mr. William Willis being appointed session clerk, but there seems to have been some trouble about the position of schoolmaster. The session resolves in March 1691 that two elders are 'to speak to Geo. Kinghorn in Coldstream and tell him that it is the mind of the session that he put away the man who keeps school in his house being that he is a stranger not attested and a most profane wretch'. The elders report the next week that 'they spoke to George Kinghorn . . . he told them he was to go to the end of the next month wherefore the session thought fit to forbear meddling in this affair at this time; only it was enacted, That no

man should keep school within the parish without leave first asked and given of the session'. The next week they formally allow Mr. W. Willis 'to tak up school and to keep it in the Abbey of Coldstream'. Perhaps George Kinghorn's tenant had moved in to teach in the parish in an interregnum between properly attested and appointed schoolmasters. Mr. Willis himself did not stay more than a few months; in November 1691 Alexander Trotter, one of the elders of Lennel, 'was appointed to speak to My Lady Rothes when he went to Edinburgh about ane other schoolmaster', and meanwhile John Brown, junior, was chosen to be clerk till the session should be better provided. This took some time, and in July of the next year the session was considering inviting a presbytery visit 'for the ordering of the church affairs and in order to the settling of a schoolmaster'. But the children did not escape entirely; in January 1693 one of the elders was 'to speak to a schoolmistress who remains in Agnes Ramsay's anent her testificat', and in February payment of half a dollar for four poor scholars was made to one James Greir. Then in June we find Mr. John Scott 'received to be session clerk having a call signed by all the heritors of the parish to be schoolmaster at Coldstream'. He was followed in 1698 by Adam Mill, who by 1700 was known as Mr. Adam Miln and later became minister of Melrose.⁶

At *Edrom* John Lockie or Lockhart must have been schoolmaster in 1681 when the Test Oath was imposed, because in 1691 when he is in trouble with the Presbytery, apparently on other grounds, he 'acknowledges his fault in taking of the Test, professing sorrow for it, promising to behave in future as his station requires'. The Presbytery allowed him 'to continue in his office with certification if he be hereafter found guilty of drunkenness or other scandalous behaviour that he shall be deposed'.⁷

Eyemouth is almost entirely undocumented. In 1699 James Watson, late schoolmaster, was leaving the parish; we cannot tell how long he had been there. The same year Mr. John Anderson was settled as schoolmaster after a 'trial' in which he showed pretty well on the classical authors.⁸

Foulden is another parish almost unrecorded. In 1698 a schoolmaster called David Logh was approved and confirmed in office by the Presbytery, and was still there in 1700.⁹

At *Hutton* in 1651 'David Home schoolmaster reports' to the session 'That he spake Wm. Sumervail annent the littil thing he gettis of the lands of Lintonhall zeirlic (yearly) and that the said

William refused to pay him because of the laird his absence untill he gets an act of the session for his warrantie. The session grants ane act in the said David's favoris and appoints it to be extracted (copied) and send to the said Wm. Sumervail with the kirk officer'. When David Home's will was proved in 1677 he had no property and no debts, but was owed money by Patrick and Robert Home, Adam Nisbet and George and William Kerr amounting to £309. 18s. 8d., probably unpaid salary which he had been unable to collect from them in spite of legal entitlement and kirk session pressure. In 1700 the schoolmaster at Hutton was John Hoom or Hume, who may or may not have been related to David. He was not qualified to teach Latin, and he was rebuked for having lost the kirk session book.¹⁰

The Presbytery visited *Ladykirk* in 1695 and found that the schoolmaster, James Home, was 'both scandalous and insufficient'. They agreed he should be tested, and the next month 'the brethren appointed to examine James Home reported that they find him defective in his Arithmetick particularly in the rule of division and the other rules'. But although the parish now wanted a better qualified man and one who could teach Latin they found no grounds for dismissing James Home and a compromise was reached whereby he would demit the offices of precentor and schoolmaster but would continue to do the bedell's duties in the parish and receive 'all the dues of the funerals half of marriages and half of baptisms'. In the event James Home's son officiated for him when required, while he himself, living outside the parish but not far away, taught an English school which was tolerated. The first new Latin schoolmaster was John Murray, who was required to do penance for a disorderly marriage (probably conducted by a minister outwith the established church) before taking the job. Two years later, in 1697, one Watson is precentor, followed in the same year by John Young, who is 'established as schoolmaster, the heritors consenting', which implies that they were paying his salary. He did also have to act as bedell and gravedigger, the fee of 10s. to be paid by the parish in the case of a poor person's grave; and for teaching poor children he was to get 12s. from the box. The parish still tolerated more than one school: Agnes or Anna Brackenden was sometimes paid for teaching poor scholars, though she was also on the roll for receiving charity herself.¹¹

At *Mordington* in 1627 'there is ane great necessitie of ane skule for not ane of the parochie can reid nor wryt except the Minister but no foundation'. This parish was united until 1666 with

Longformacus, but obviously they were too far apart to share a school. In 1691 the Presbytery took action, recommending to 'the heritors and elders to stent themselves for a schoolmaster conform to the act of Parliament'. The Presbytery thought the school should be at Mordington Church, but the next year there was some discussion with Lady Lammerton, who was dealing with the presbytery about her seat in the kirk, and 'anent the school she was satisfied it should be at Lammerton Dyke'. A few weeks later the minister calls the heritors to settle a schoolmaster. All this makes it look as if the school set up in 1692 was a new foundation, but there is no record to show that it had not been in existence earlier and had lapsed.¹²

Simprim school is only mentioned by the Rev. Thomas Boston in his memoirs; he inspected it on his first visit to the parish in 1699. There is however an indication that there may have been a schoolmaster there in the 1670's; John Wallace, who kept the parish accounts, acknowledges receipt of £1. 6s. 8d. 'for my Whit-Sundayes Shoes', and again at Martinmas. In some parishes it was the officer or bedell who was given money for shoes, but at Gordon the schoolmaster and session clerk was paid partly in this way, so this may have been *Simprim's* method too.¹³

Swinton had no school in 1627—'but most necessar being ane multitude of poor common people'. One was established some time before 1693 when the schoolmaster, Thomas Brook, witnessed a bond. In 1700 the Presbytery approved the appointment of George Watson as schoolmaster.¹⁴

At *Whitsome* the evidence for a schoolmaster's existence in 1694 comes from the scandalous behaviour of his daughter, Agnes Brown, with some dragoons. She was not the only girl in the parish delated for this offence.¹⁵

Hilton, united with *Whitsome* in 1734, does not appear in the records before the end of the seventeenth century.

¹ Chirnside Presb. Mins. 1 Oct 1700

² Maitland Club, Vol. 34; Chirnside Presb. Mins 24 Feb 1708

³ Fasti; Berwickshire Documents in Duns County Library, Folio 3, Folder 30; Gordon K. S. Mins 29 Oct 1680; Home Papers (Nat. Reg. Archives Survey 859) Box 19, Folder 2; Chirnside and Duns Presb, Mins 22 May 1695; Chirns. Presb. Mins 1 Oct 1700, 15 Jul 1701.

⁴ Chirnside K. S. Mins 13 Aug 1661; 26 Jul, 2 Dec 1662; Feb 1663; 26 Jun 1664; 4 Nov, 17 Jun, 11 Jul 1666; Jan 1669; 24 May 1691; Berwicks. Docts Chirnside Folio, Folder 2; Chirns. Presb. Mins 1 Oct 1700; Chirns K. S. Mins 13 Nov 1702.

⁵ Fasti; Greenlaw K. S. Mins 31 Apr 1652; Berwicks. Docts Folio 3, Folder 29; Chirns. Presb. Mins 1 Oct 1700.

⁶ Report to Commissioners, 1627; Greenlaw K. S. Mins 3 Apr 1659; Lauder Commissariat, Will of Elizabeth Storie, relict of Jas Oswald, sometime schoolmaster at Coldstream, 1682; Part. Reg of Sasines, 24 Jul 1663, 7 Sep 1669; Coldstream K. S. Mins 28 Dec 1690; 8, 15, 22 Mar; 21 Nov; 27 Dec 1691; 1 Jul 1692; Jan, 12 Feb, 4 Jun 1693; Chirns. and Duns Presb. Mins Mar 1698; Chirns. Presb. Mins 1 Oct 1700.

⁷ Chirns. and Duns Presb. Mins 21 May 1691.

⁸ Chirns. Presb. Mins 3 Oct, 6 Apr 1699; 1 Oct 1700.

⁹ Chirns. and Duns Presb. Mins Mar 1698; Chirns. Presb. Mins 1 Oct 1700.

¹⁰ Hutton K. S. Mins 10 Aug 1651; Lauder Tests 1 Jun 1677; Chirns. Presb. Mins 1 Oct 1700, 6 May 1701.

¹¹ Chirns. and Duns Presb. Mins 18 Apr, 22 May, 18 Jun 1695; 16 Sep 1697; Ladykirk K. S. Mins 21 Nov 1697, 27 Mar, 17 Apr 1698.

¹² Report, 1627; Chirns. and Duns Presb. Mins 21 May, 9 Jun 1691; 5 Jan, 3 Mar 1692.

¹³ Simprim K. S. Mins 5 Aug 1677; Apr 1678; Gordon K. S. Mins 19 Dec 1686.

¹⁴ Report 1627; Berwicks. Docts Folio 11, Folder 23; Chirns. Presb. Mins 21 Nov 1700

¹⁵ Chirns. and Duns Presb. Mins 4 Dec 1694.

(To Be Continued)

RECORDS OF MACRO-LEPIDOPTERA IN ROXBURGHSHIRE AND SELKIRKSHIRE

(Watsonian Vice-Counties 80 and 79)

By A. G. BUCKHAM, Wells, Denholm

Burnished Brass <i>P. chrysis</i>	2.8.71 26.7.75	Wells Sawmill, Denholm	NT 51	At light and Snowberry flowers in large numbers.
Lempke's Gold Spot <i>P. putmani gracilis</i>	24.8.71 9.7.75	Wells Sawmill, Denholm	NT 51	Frequent at light, detd. by E. C. Pelham-Clinton.
Silver Y. <i>A. gamma</i>	5.7.73 11.7.76	Hawthornside Moor, Roxb. Lauriston, Newcastleton	NT 51 NY 49	Widespread immigrant, flying night and day.
Beautiful Golden Y. <i>A. pulchrina</i>	21.6.72 6.7.76	Wells Sawmill, Denholm	NT 51	Very common locally. 17 in light trap.
Plain Golden Y <i>A. jota</i>	25.7.71 5.7.76	Wells Sawmill, Denholm	NT 51	Frequent; less common than <i>pulchrina</i> . 8 in light trap.
Gold Spangle <i>A. bractea</i>	2.8.71 20.7.76	Wells Sawmill, Denholm	NT 51	Fairly common at light in ones and twos.
Scarce Silver Y. <i>S. interrogans</i>	14.7.73 15.9.76	Wells Sawmill, Denholm Dykes Hill, Denholm	NT 51 NT 51	Not common locally. 6 at light in 3 years.
Light Spectacle <i>A. triplasia L.</i>	14.6.69 27.7.76	Rutherford Mains, Kelso Wells Sawmill, Denholm	NT 63 NT 51	Widespread, comes to light regularly.
Clifden Nonpareil <i>C. fraxini</i>	21.9.76	Wells Sawmill, Denholm	NT 51	One in light trap; second VC 80 record, cf. <i>H.B.N.C.</i> Vol. 16, 101 (1896).
Mother Shipton <i>C. mi</i>	6.6.70 25.6.76	Rutherford Mains, Kelso Earlside Moor, Roxburgh	NT 63 NT 51	On railway banks. Common, flying by day.
Burnet Companion <i>E. glyphica</i>	6.6.70	Rutherford Mains, Kelso	NT 63	Fairly strong colony on railway bank.
Herald <i>S. libatrix</i>	29.10.70 14.9.76	Cessford, Roxburgh Wells Sawmill, Denholm	NT 72 NT 51	One beaten from Spruce. Common, comes to sugar.
Small Purple Bars <i>P. viridaria</i>	6.6.75	Hawthornside Moor, Roxb.	NT 75	Three flying by day.

Snout	1.7.73	Wells Sawmill, Denholm	NT 51	Common among nettles.
<i>H. proboscidalis</i>	11.10.76			One in light trap.
Common Fan-foot	29.7.72	Wells Sawmill, Denholm	NT 51	One netted at dusk.
<i>P. strigilata</i>				
Small Fan-foot	29.7.73	Wells Sawmill, Denholm	NT 51	Not common, 1 at light.
<i>P. nemoralis</i>	6.7.74			One in light trap.
March Moth	16.2.74	Wells Sawmill, Denholm	NT 51	Males frequent at light.
<i>A. aescularia</i>	9.4.76			
Large Emerald	19.7.73	Wells Sawmill, Denholm	NT 51	Males common at light. Six males.
<i>G. papilionaria</i>	11.7.76			
Greater Cream Wave	1.8.72	Wells Sawmill, Denholm	NT 51	One only in light trap.
<i>S. floslactata</i>				
Small Fan-foot Wave	22.7.72	Wells Sawmill, Denholm	NT 51	Two at light.
<i>I. biselata</i>	3.8.73			Five in light trap.
Riband Wave	22.6.71	Wells Sawmill, Denholm	NT 51	Common at light. Flying until late July.
<i>I. aversata</i>	29.6.76			
Oblique Carpet	22.7.72	Wells Sawmill, Denholm	NT 51	Uncommon. Two taken in five years.
<i>O. vittata</i>	19.8.73			
The Gem	3.10.75	Wells Sawmill, Denholm	NT 51	A rare migrant. One female in light trap.
<i>O. obstepata</i>				
Flame Carpet	27.7.71	Wells Sawmill, Denholm	NT 51	Three in light trap.
<i>X. designata</i>	10.5.76			Common at light.
Red Carpet	27.7.73	Wells Sawmill, Denholm	NT 51	Not common at light trap.
<i>X. munitata</i>	9.8.73			
Red Twin-spot Carpet	22.6.73	Wells Sawmill	NT 51	One in light trap.
<i>X. spadicearia</i>	8.6.75	Gilboa Wood, Wells.	NT 51	Several.
Silver-ground Carpet	10.7.71	Wells, Denholm	NT 51	Abundant, in rough grass and on roadside verges.
<i>X. montanata</i>	16.6.74			
Garden Carpet	8.4.71	Wells Sawmill, Denholm	NT 51	Very common, comes to light abundantly.
<i>X. fluctuata</i>	11.5.76			

FURTHER EXTRACTS FROM THE CORRESPONDENCE OF DR. JAMES HARDY WITH MRS JANE BARWELL-CARTER.

Letter 84.

Oldcambus by Cockburnspath,
Dec. 26, 1882.

Dear Mrs. Carter,

I owe you a letter, and may as well as other friends send you my compliments at this propitious season. I have cultivated the acquaintance of Mr. Batters, and he has engaged to furnish a list of Berwick Algae for the present number of the "Proceedings". He was speaking of a Plate last time I heard from him, but plates are expensive, and it appeared to be not necessary at present; and there are other illustrations to be paid for. We need some clever member who could etch. I have not written to your Edinburgh correspondent as yet, but hope to do so, when requisite.

In the beginning of the month, or end of November, I have not the precise time, I was for two days, or part of them, at Milne Graden, for the purpose of inspecting a curious artificial hillock surrounded by a trench and rampart, at Castle Law near Hirsell. It is something like a Mote hill. It was a raw day with snow on the ground, and with a mist on the uplands, the prospect was not very inviting. It is within view of Wark Castle. I thought of our friend Mr. Cunningham not very far off, but Coldstream never came into view. In consequence of that visit I have had several communications, among others one from Sir John Marjoribanks, with a drawing of a bronze spear head recently found at Bowsdean.

I am busy collecting facts about some North Northumberland parishes, especially Wooler, preparatory for the meeting there in 1883. Young Mr. Culley has been collecting information for me, about Copeland and neighbourhood; and also Mr. Selby of Pawston; family memoranda, and such like.

Our printing has commenced but our President has not yet completed his account of the year's proceedings. I left him to do this, furnishing him with notes. I got more about the Hounam district than I was able to put into the report. I hope it will be better known in the future. It is these out of the way places that we should specially cultivate. I see the people there are notorious salmon poachers.

I am getting a paper on Jedburgh Abbey, and have got notes on the geology of the country above Mossburnford. It was strange none of my friends took me in that direction in times gone by. We generally made for Ruberslaw, or Ancrum, or Penielheugh, and in one instance to Crailing Dean. Mr Stobbs

of Gordon and I have a walk planned across by Oxnam to Blindburn on the Coquet, he to fish, and I to botanise. The head waters of Coquet have not been examined. The country is wild and cheerless, but it suits my love of quiet.

The other day I got a very fair sketch from Miss Dand, Morwick, of some sculptured rocks on the Coquet. There is another drawing to come. They may be used next year. This is a very good way in which young ladies can help us.

Our storm has gone by but it rather threatens another. We are very diligent improving the interval in the field labours. We had a shipwreck within view, but I did not go down, as I saw from here, the ship's crew land in their own boat. It was not a place where any one could be drowned, as the vessel came close to the beach. Two of the men were drunk, and had to be taken off with the rocket apparatus.

We have primroses and monthly roses still in the garden, but they lack admirers at this season. The birds eat a number of the primroses, and we have great flocks.

With kind regards,
Believe me,
Dear Mrs. Carter,
faithfully yours,
James Hardy.

Note.—Edward A. L. Batters, LL.B., F.L.S. (1860-1907), barrister, was admitted to the Club in 1883. He produced a "List of the Marine Algae of Berwick-upon-Tweed" (*HBNC* XII, 221-392). For an obituary notice see *HBNC* XX. 215-6.

CLUB MEETINGS IN 1976

- 1st. Kelso Parish Church, "Walk-about" Kelso, Makers-toun.
 - 2nd. Craigcrook Castle, Royal Botanic Garden, Gallery of Modern Art.
 - 3rd. Paxton House, Union Bridge, Lennel House.
 - 4th. Auldham Old Mansion, Seacliff House, Adjacent Coastline.
 - 5th. Roddam Hall, Ingram Church, Northumberland National Park Information Centre, Brough Law.
- AGM Ladythorne House in morning.

TREASURER'S FINANCIAL STATEMENT FOR YEAR ENDING 22nd SEPTEMBER, 1976.

236

INCOME

Subscriptions:

Annual, Junior and Library	£961.85
Entrance Fees	21.00
Badges	17.85
Arrears of Subscription	12.75
	<hr/>

£1,013.45

Sundries:

Refunds, Deeds of Covenant	£39.87
Sale of History	7.40
Borders Regional Council	
(Coldingham)	
Library	47.02
Visitors	47.50
Sundry	44.50
	6.70
	<hr/>

192.95

EXPENDITURE

Printing and Postage of History	£700.80
Printing and Postage of Club Notices	322.14

Sundry Expenses:

Insurance of Books, Public Liability	£5.00
Postage of Subscription Reminder Cards	21.19
Prize Money for History Contribution	5.00
Coldingham Conservation	47.02
Expenses for Preparation of History (P. G. Hendry, Esq.)	33.29
Ledger and Book-binding	26.38
Valuation of Library Books (Brunton)	22.50
Subscriptions Refunded	8.00
Hire of Youth Centre	3.00
Bank Charges	2.20
	<hr/>

173.58

Subscriptions:

Scottish Regional Group (Archaeology)	£2.20
Association for the Preservation of Rural Scotland	5.00
Berwickshire Council of Social Service	2.00
Scottish Wildlife Trust	5.00

Bank Interest received:

Royal Bank of Scotland, Deposit A/c	£54.11
	<hr/>

54.11

14.46

Mr. I. D. Thomson (Corresponding Secretary)
 Mr. and Mrs. Mackenzie Robertson (Joint Field Secretaries)
 Mr. P. G. Hendry (Editing Secy.)
 Mr. J. Stawart (Treasurer)

£2.00
 37.55
 13.38
 11.36

64.29

£1,275.01

£1,275.01

Audited 30th September, 1976.

IAN A. McDONALD,
Hon. Auditor

22nd September, 1976.

J. STAWART,
Hon. Treasurer.

BALANCE SHEET AS AT 22nd SEPTEMBER, 1976.

General Fund

Balance as at 22nd September, 1975
 Less Deficit for year

£871.01
 14.46

Represented by

Royal Bank of Scotland, Current A/c.
 Royal Bank of Scotland, Deposit A/c.

£5.13
 851.42

£856.55

£856.55

LIST OF MEMBERS

**Those marked with an Asterisk are Ex-Presidents*

LIFE MEMBERS

	Date of Admission
Cockburn, J. W.; Heriot Water, Cockburnspath	1925
Dodds, Mrs.; Davorgilla House, George Street, Dumfries.	1951
*Elliot, W. R.; 32, Victoria Street, Aberdeen.	1936
*Finnie, Rev. J. I. C.; 6, Horsleys Park, St. Andrews, Fife.	1953
Purves, Thomas; 18, Castle Terrace, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1923
*Swinton, Mrs. E. K.; Swinton House, Duns.	1923

ORDINARY MEMBERS

Addison, Mrs. O. S.; Coverheugh Cottage, Reston, Eyemouth. TD14 5LE	1964
Aitchison, H. A.; Lochton, Coldstream.	1946
Allen, Mrs. E. D.; 47, Ladywell Road, Tweedmouth, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1976
Allison, Mrs. E.; 1, West End, Tweedmouth, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1975
Anderson, A.; "Balgownie", Coldstream, Berwickshire.	1977
Anderson, Mrs. M. S.; "Balgownie", Coldstream, Berwickshire.	1977
Appleyard, Miss Ethel H.; M. A., J. P. Longknowe, Alnmouth Road, Alnwick.	1970
Askew, Major J. M.; Ladykirk House, Norham.	1958
Ayre, Mrs. V. M.; Marshall Meadows, Berwick.	1959
Bagley, Mrs. E.; 39, West Street, Norham, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1974
Baker, Mrs. Jean K.; 10, Temperance Terrace, Berwick-upon-Tweed	1959
Barber, Antony O.; Newham Hall, Chathill.	1953
Barber, Mrs. M. P.; Western House, Lowick, Northumberland. TD15 2UD	1975
Barker, Mrs. Claire H.; 19 Quay Walls, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1971
Bathgate, Mrs. C.; Langshaw Lodge, Galashiels.	1960
Bell, Mrs. H.; Ninewells Mains, Chirnside, Duns, Berwickshire.	1977
Bennet, Miss M. E.; Elton Cottage, Donaldson's Lodge, Cornhill-on-Tweed.	1975
Bennet, Hon. George W.; Polwarth House, Greenlaw.	1953
Beveridge, Miss Anne; 29, Duke Street, Coldstream.	1972
*Binnie, Dr. G. A. C.; Buchan Lodge, Norham.	1965
Binnie, Mrs. B. E.; Buchan Lodge, Norham.	1965
Blair, Miss A. L. Hunter; Padgepool, Wooler.	1957
Blench, Dr. J. W.; 15, North Crescent, North End, Durham City.	1976
Boston, Miss S. W.; 53, Main Street, Spittal, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1976
Bousefield, Mrs. Marjorie C. D.; Northfield, Lowick.	1935
Bowlby, Mrs. C.; The Hermitage, Kelso.	1954
Brackenbury, Chas. Hereward; Tweedhill, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1947
Browell, Dr. Ethel (Miss); 17, The Meadows, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1973
Brown, Mrs. E.; 66a, Church Street, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1977
Brown, Mrs. Isabella; 30, Castle Drive, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1963
Brown, Mrs. May; 11, Warkworth Terrace, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1969
Brown, Raymond Lamont; 34, Spottiswoode Gardens, St. Andrews, Fife. KY16 8SB.	1970
Brunton, Miss Helen Scott; Greystones, Allanton, Duns.	1972
Brunton, Miss Isabella D.; Greystones, Allanton, Duns.	1972
Buglass, Miss Elizabeth T.; 29, Castle Drive, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1965
Burn, Mrs. Helen B.; Wellwood, Paxton, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1965
Burns, Miss N. D.; 4, Tintagel House, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1956
Bush, Mrs. P. M. E.; Wilton Cottage, Chirnside, Duns.	

Cameron, W. P. Legerwood; 25, St. Ninian's Road, Edinburgh. E12 8AP.	1972
Carey, T. P.; Hill View, Eckford, Kelso. TD5 81G.	1964
Carpenter, Mrs. A. L.; Brookview House, Walshes Road, Crowborough, Sussex. TN6 3RE	1970
Carrick, Mrs. Z.; 8, The Meadows, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1961
Carter, Mrs. M.; Garthrig, Lanton, Jedburgh.	1961
Chisolm, Miss Georgina; 49, Ladywell Road, Tweedmouth.	1969
Connel, Mrs. Anne R.; 5, Murrayfield Avenue, Edinburgh EH12 6AU	1970
Corner, Dr. R. W. M.; Hawthorn Hill, 36, Wordsworth Street, Penrith, Cumbria. CA11 7QZ	1975
Cowe, Mr. F. M.; 10, Ravensdowne, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1958
Cowe, Mrs. M. M.; 55, West End, Tweedmouth, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1966
Cowe, Mr. R. P.; Causewaybank, Chirnside, Duns.	1975
Cowe, Mrs. R. P.; Causewaybank, Chirnside, Duns.	1975
Cowper, R. A. S.; F. S. A. Scot.; Donwal, Kings Road, Wallsend.	1963
Craw, H. A.; Greenways, Sutton Place, Abinger Hammer, Surrey.	1933
Curry, Miss Rita I.; 45, Ivinson Road, Tweedmouth.	1974
Darling, Mrs. A. J. D.; Ladyflat, Duns.	1974
Davidson, G. E.; Beechknowe, Coldingham.	1946
Davidson, Mrs. M. I.; Horseley, Reston, Eyemouth.	1959
Davidson, Dr. W.; Tigh-Na-Bradán, Kelso, Roxburghshire.	1975
Day, Harry B.; 52, Mountbel Road, Stanmore, Middlesex	1971
Dickinson, Mrs. Agnes May; 9, Cross View, Norham.	1970
Dixon, Mrs. L. E.; Avenue House, Weddell's Lane, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1972
Dixon-Johnson, Mrs. M. D.; Middle Ord, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1957
Dods, Mrs. M. L.; 23, Mansefield Road, Tweedmouth.	1958
Dodsley, Miss L.; 33, Lennel Mount, Coldstream. TD12 4NS	1975
Dougall, Mrs. S. E.; Gala House, Spittal, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1972
Drysdale, Mrs. Flora E. S.; Old Cambus, East Mains, Cockburnspath.	1965
Dudgeon, Mrs. E.; Lickarmoor Farm, Bowsden, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1963
Dudgeon, Mrs. E.; Loughend, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1965
Dudgeon, Mrs. P. M.; Long Acre, East Ord. TD15 2NS.	1954
Dykes, Mrs. M. E.; Cambuslea, Cockburnspath.	1955
Edgar, Mrs. E. A.; "Chaldon", Coldingham, Eyemouth.	1974
Edgar, J. A.; "Chaldon", Coldingham, Eyemouth.	1974
Elder, Mrs. E. S.; "Langlea", 26, Castle Terrace, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1954
*Elliot, Miss Grace A.; Padgepool, Wooler, Northumberland.	1936
Elliot, Mrs. M. R.; 9, Easter Belmont Road, Edinburgh. EH12 6EH.	1964
Esther, Mrs. J.; Old Parsonage, Ancroft, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1977
Esther, M.; Old Parsonage, Ancroft, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1977
Evans, Miss M.; 12, Carrick Close, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1967
Ewing, Rev. J. M.; Tweed Cottage, Union Bridge, Berwick-upon-Tweed. TD15 1XG.	
Fenwick-Hunter, Mrs. J.; Stonehaven, Branxton, Cornhill-on-Tweed.	1976
Fleming, Mrs. K. B.; Hardens Way, Duns.	1974
Fleming, Mrs. M. J.; Middlefield Farm, Duns.	1974
Foley, Flt.-Lt. M.; The Laws, Duns.	1965
Forman, Mrs. I.; 49, Church Street, Berwick-upon-Tweed. TD15 1EE.	1971
Forrest, Mrs. H. N.; Stuartslaw, Duns.	1966
Forster, Christopher; 11, King's Drive, Wembley Park, Middlesex. HA9 9HP	
Forster, C. P.; M. A.; Burradon, Thropton, Morpeth.	1934
Forster, Mrs. E. M.; 13, Ravensdowne, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1969
Fraser, Mrs. J.; 55, Low Greens, Berwick-upon-Tweed. TD15 1LX.	1977
French, Mrs. N.; Hutton Rigg, Berwick-upon-Tweed. TD15 1XG.	1973

Furness, Mrs. M. G.; Mordington House, Berwick-upon-Tweed. TD15 1XA	1971
*Furness, Flower, Lady; Netherbyres, Eyemouth.	1961
Gibson, Dr. J. A.; Foremount House, Kilbarchan, Renfrewshire.	1974
Gilchrist, Mrs. L.; 3, Hillcrest, East Ord, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1976
Gilchrist, Mrs. M. H.; 92, High Street, Coldstream.	1970
Gillon, Miss, I. A.; Abbey St. Bathans, Duns.	1970
Gilmour, Lady Mary; Carolside, Earlston, Berwickshire.	1976
Glahome, Mrs. J. A.; Longstone View, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1938
Graham, Mrs. E. J.; 22, Mansefield Road, Tweedmouth.	1952
Graham, Mrs. R. R.; 63, Lennel Mount, Coldstream.	1958
Grahamslaw, Mrs. J. B.; Craig House, Eglingham, Alnwick.	1968
Gray, Miss C. M.; 11, Sea Bank, Alnmouth.	1971
Gray, N. J.; Grey Gordon, St. Aidans, Seahouses.	1972
Gray, Mrs. N.; Grey Gordon, St. Aidans, Seahouses.	1957
Grey, Mrs. D. M.; Oxendeane Burn, Cornhill-on-Tweed.	1960
Hamilton, Mrs. C. B.; Lowood, Melrose.	1969
Hamilton, Mrs. I. J.; 9, Percy Terrace, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1970
Hampton, Miss I. S.; 70c Church Street, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1977
Hannah, Canon John M. C.; Caddon Mill, Clovenfords, Galashiels.	1972
Hay, Mrs. M. M.; 6c, Low Greens, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1972
Hedley, Mrs. A. M. H.; The River House, Kelso, Roxburghshire.	1976
Henderson, Mrs. J.; Waterloo Park, Chirnside.	1957
Henderson, T. S.; Colville House, Kelso.	1936
Hendry, P. G.; M. A., F. S. A.; 44, Graigleith View, Edinburgh. EH4 3JY.	1972
Herriot, Mrs. P. D. V.; Garden House, Horncliffe, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1977
Hinton, Mrs. T. C.; 3, The Avenue, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1958
Hodgson, Mrs. J. P.; Swinhoe North Farm, Chathill, Northumberland.	1976
Holmes, Miss D. S.; 7, Ness Street, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1953
Home-Robertson, Col. J. W.; Paxton House, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1947
*Hood, J.; Linhead, Cockburnspath.	1932
Hood, J.; Townhead, Cockburnspath, also 3, Santor Road, Putney, S.W. 18	1969
Hood, Mrs. J. M.; Linhead, Cockburnspath.	1976
Hood, Mrs. M. S.; Greenhaugh Cove, Cockburnspath.	1970
Hood, Thomas; Townhead, Cockburnspath.	1937
Hugonin, Mrs. R. E.; St. Mary's Cottage, Duns, Berwickshire. TD11 3NW.	1977
Hunt, Mrs. E. A.; Greenwell, Chirnside.	1946
Jaboor, Mrs. S. M.; 16, Gourlay Bank, Haddington.	1961
Jack, Col. A. C.; (O. B. E.) Crown Point, Kelso, Roxburghshire.	1977
Jackson, Miss M. H.; 4, Station Cottages, Mindrum, Northumberland. TD12 4GL	1971
Jeffries, H. D.; Alwinton, 41, Castle Terrace, Berwick-upon-Tweed. TD15 1NZ.	1975
Jeffries, Dr. M. C.; Alwinton, 41, Castle Terrace, Berwick-upon-Tweed. TD15 1NZ.	1975
Jerrard, Miss E.; Plough Cottage, Oldhamstocks, Cockburnspath.	1971
Johnson, Mrs. M.; 37, Windsor Crescent, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1977
Johnston, Mrs. E. S.; Ellanlea, 4, Palace Green, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1957
Jones, John O.; 18, Hodge Street, Falkirk. FK1 1BN	1955
Kerr, Lt.-Col. F. R.; Blanearne House, Edrom, Berwickshire.	1970
King, Mrs. E.; 5, Longstone View, Berwick-upon-Tweed. TD15 1JA.	1968
King, G. H.; 5, Longstone View, Berwick-upon-Tweed. TD15 1JA	1971

Kirby, Mrs. M.; 45, Ivinston Road, Tweedmouth. Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1974
Kirtley, Mrs. H.; 225, Mains Street, Spittal, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1961
Lamb, R. H.; c/o Miss Lamb, Saltcoats Road, Gullane, E. Lothian.	1969
Lang, Mrs. J. D.; Newton, Jedburgh.	1969
Laws, Miss I.; 45, Windsor Crescent, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1977
Leith, Mrs. W.; 20, The Meadows, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1958
Leslie, Mrs. B. G.; 2, Garden Terrace, Dunstan, Craster, Alnwick, Northumberland.	1976
Leslie, Major D.; M. B. E.; 2, Garden Terrace, Dunstan, Craster, Alnwick, Northumberland.	1976
Leslie, Mrs. M. K.; Bank House, 61, Hide Hill, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1966
*Liddell-Grainger, D.; Ayton Castle, Ayton, Eyemouth.	1956
Logan, Mrs. E.; East Fenton, Wooler.	1960
Logan, Mrs. H. B.; Primrose Hill, Duns, Berwickshire. TD11 3TL	1975
Logan, Mrs. M. S.; The Retreat, Blakerston, Duns.	1958
*Long, A. G.; Dr.Sc.; 64, Cheviot View, Ponteland, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.	1955
Luke, D. J.; Wedderburn, Kelso, Roxburghshire. TD5 7BN.	1956
Lumsden, Prof. W. H. R.; 45, Queen Alexandra Mansions, Judd Street, London, WC1H 9DG.	1975
Lusk, Mrs. I. M.; The Manse, Foulden, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1975
*Lusk, Rev. J. C.; The Manse, Foulden, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1970
Lutry, Mrs. Lindsay B.; Bonkyl Old Manse, Preston by Duns.	1976
Maben, Rev. J. A. Brydon; Priory Manse, Coldingham, Berwickshire.	1976
McArthur, Miss D.; 4, Braid Mount, Edinburgh. EH10 6JP.	1975
McCreath, Mrs. G. C.; Bondington, Castle Terrace, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1958
McCreath, Mrs. H. G.; Old Farm House, Castle Terrace, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1963
McCrow, T. T.; T. D.; Northfield House, St. Abbs, Eyemouth.	1964
McDougal, J. L.; Blythe, Lauder.	1950
McDougal, Mrs. J. Logan; Blythe, Lauder.	1958
*McEwen, Mrs. A. D.; Whiteside, Greenlaw, Berwickshire.	1977
McEwen, Lady; Marchmont, Greenlaw.	1966
McEwen, Sir R. L.; Marchmont, Greenlaw.	1966
Mackay, Rev. H.; M. A., F.S.A.; The Manse, Duns.	1971
McKay-Martin, J.; Johnsfeld, Duns, Berwickshire. TD11 3RL.	1971
McLean, Mrs. J. Y.; West Cottage, Swinton, Duns, Berwickshire.	1976
McLean, Mrs. M.; M. A.; 20a, Main Street, Gorebridge, Midlothian. EH23 4BY.	1970
McLean, P. A.; W. S. 28, Inverleith Terrace, Edinburgh 3.	1971
McLean, Mrs. W. M.; M. B. CLB; Windyrig, Cockburnspath.	1971
Macnaughton, Miss J.; 72, Newfields, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1971
McPherson, Miss M. H.; 33, Lennel Mount, Coldstream.	1975
Martin, H. P.; Overlook, Glanton.	1968
Martin, Mrs. J. D.; 8, Douglas Close, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1949
Martin, J. L.; 15, Tweed Street, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1966
Martin, Mrs. M. L.; 15 Tweed Street, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1955
Martin, Mrs. M. F.; Overlook, Glanton.	1968
Mattinson, W. B.; Mansfield, Kelso.	1967
Maxwell, D.; Royal Bank House, Duns, Berwickshire.	1976
Maxwell, Mrs. M.; Royal Bank House, Duns, Berwickshire.	1976
Maxwell, S.; 23, Dick Place, Edinburgh. EH9 2JU.	1970
Middlemas, Mrs. E. M.; The Old Rectory, Howick, Alnwick.	1951
Middlemas, R.; M. A.; The Old Rectory, Howick, Alnwick.	1928
Millard, Mrs. E. E.; White Lodge, Castle Terrace, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1971
Miller, Mrs. A. S.; West Loanend, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1956

Millican, Mrs. G. B.; Greenwood, Grantshouse, Duns.	1967
Mills, Miss H. D.; "Mayfield", 7, Park Lane, Haddington, E. Lothian.	1972
Mitchell, A. D.; Woodville, Gavinton, Duns.	1974
Mitchell, Dr. L. I. S.; Woodville, Gavinton, Duns.	1974
Mitchell, Mrs. M.; St. Leonard's, 38, Castle Terrace, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1957
Moffet, Miss M.; The Old Manse, Cheviot View, Lowick.	1957
Mole, Mrs. I. F.; Ruthven, Coldstream, TD12 4JU.	1961
Moore, W. H.; Glendale County Secondary School, Wooler.	1968
Mosgrove, Mrs. E.; 1, Paxton Road, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1965
Muir, Mrs. A. M.; 19d, Wallace Green, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1957
Murray, Mrs. M. S.; 8, Northumberland Avenue, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1946
Murrin, Miss, J. M.; 45, Windsor Crescent, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1977
Needham, Dr. C. D.; "Drumgray", Edrom, Duns, Berwickshire.	1977
Needham, Mrs. M.; "Drumgray", Edrom, Duns, Berwickshire.	1977
Neilan, Dr. D. F.; "Adre", Seahouses, Northumberland.	1974
Nelson, Mrs. Joan; Sanson Seal, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1976
Nichol, Miss D. E. C.; 191, Main Street, Spittal, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1971
Nichol, Miss T. M.; "Rosyburn", Market Square, Coldstream.	1964
Niven, Mrs. J. R.; Whitsome Hill, Duns, Berwickshire.	1975
Ogilvie, Mrs H. M. E.; Chesters, Ancrum, Jedburgh.	1960
Oliver, J. S.; 1, Morebattle Road, Lochside, Kelso.	1964
Pape, Miss D.; Ubbanford Bank Cottage, Norham.	1933
Parker, Mrs. M. E.; The Old School House, Mordington, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1973
Pate, Mrs. H. K.; 65, Hawthorn Bank, Duns.	1959
Pate, Mrs. O. E.; Horseupcleugh, Longformacus.	1928
Patterson, Mrs. M. E.; 1, Well Close Square, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1973
Payne, Major P. I. C.; Whitehall, Old Cleeve, Minehead, Somerset. TA24 6HU	1974
Pender, Mrs. M. Y.; Balfour Bank, Reston, Eyemouth.	1964
Petrie, Mrs. A.; Whitestacks, Ingram Road, Bamburgh. NE69 7BT.	1974
Pitman, Mrs. C.; 14, Oswald Road, Edinburgh. EH9 2HT.	1951
Prentice, Mrs. B.; Cockburn Mill, Duns.	1965
Pringle, Miss F. C.; M. B. E.; 5, Middleton Hall, Belford.	1963
Purvis, Mrs. M. I.; Richmond Villa, Horncliffe, Berwick.	1967
Ramsey, Lady; Priorbank, Hermitage Lane, Kelso.	1968
Rea, Mrs. Catherine; 7, Ladywell Road, Tweedmouth, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1969
Reid, John; B.Sc.; 1, Bryce Avenue, Edinburgh, EH7 6TX.	1975
Richardson, Miss M. M.; 3, Well Close Square, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1976
Riddel-Carre, Mrs. E.; Cavers Carre, Melrose.	1967
Ritchie, Miss Jean; 1, Pentland Drive, Edinburgh 10.	1968
Roberts, Miss M. E.; Johnsfeld, Duns. TD11 3RL.	1971
Robertson, Miss A. H.; Cawderstones, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1946
*Robertson, D. M.; Buxley, Duns.	1950
Robertson, Miss E. G.; Cawderstones, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1946
Robertson, Miss J. E.; Cawderstones, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1946
Robertson, Mrs. L. R.; Buxley, Duns.	1950
Robertson, Mrs. M. J.; Mount Alban, Reston, Eyemouth. TD14 5TW.	1975
Robson, Mrs. D.; Venchen, Yetholm, Roxburghshire.	1957
Robson, Mrs. F.; Fordway, Horncliffe, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1951
Romanes, Mrs. S. A. B.; Norham Lodge, Duns.	1963
Rose, J. D.; Dunstan Hall, Craster, Alnwick.	1962
Ross, Mrs. E. L.; St. Paul's Manse, 176, Main Street, Spittal.	1971

Ross, Rev. H. S.; St. Paul's Manse, 176, Main Street, Spittal.	1971
Ross, James M.; O.B.E., M.A.; Marden, Duns. TD11 3QB	1976
Rutherford, Miss A. M.; The Cottage, 23, St. Aidan's, Seahouses.	1957
Scott, Miss A.; 54, Ladywell Road, Tweedmouth.	1974
Sharp, Mrs. S.; Heriot Mill, Heriot, Midlothian. EH38 5YE.	1977
Short, David C.; Humbleton, Wooler.	1946
Simpson, Mrs. E. A.; 23, Moray Place, Edinburgh. EH3 6DA.	1973
Simpson, Capt. H. H.; Firwood, Wooler.	1974
Simpson, Mrs. J. H.; 30, West Street, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1975
Simpson, Miss J. L.; "Kiloran", 45, Ladywell Road, Tweedmouth.	1974
Simpson, Mrs. L. W.; 8, Percy Terrace, Berwick-upon-Tweed. TD15 1LD.	1977
Sinclair, Mrs. E.; "Dervaig", 1, North Road, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1977
Skelly, Mrs. A. D.; High Lethem, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1955
Smail, Col. J. I. M.; Kiwi Cottage, Scremerston.	1948
Smart, Mrs. C.; 3, Grosvenor Place, Tweedmouth, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1950
Smith, A. J.; "Glenview", 3, Croft Terrace, Selkirk.	1977
Smith, Miss E. A.; 31, Castle Drive, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1968
Smith, Dr. F. R.; Alton Cottage, Grantshouse, Duns, Berwickshire. TD11 3RR.	1976
Smith, Mrs. J. E. T.; 20, Castle Terrace, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1956
Smith, J. E. T.; 20, Castle Terrace, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1960
Smith, P. C. P.; Woodbine Cottage, East Ord, Berwick-upon-Tweed. TD15 2NS.	1976
Smout, Mrs. E. S.; 112 Main Street, Spittal.	1960
Somervail, Mrs. M. J.; Thornton Loch, Dunbar, E. Lothian. EH42 1QS.	1962
Souter, Mrs. J. M.; Chatsworth, Moor Crescent, Gosforth, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.	1974
Spence, Mrs. H.; 3, Braeheads, Reston, Eyemouth, Berwickshire. TD14 5LA.	1977
Sproule, Mrs. I. E.; Ladiesfield, Coldstream.	1972
Sprunt, Mrs. B. R.; 35, Castle Terrace, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1937
Stafford, Robt.; Brockely Hall, Alnwick.	1968
Stewart, Mrs. E. H.; 4, Douglas Close, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1974
Stewart, J.; 4, Douglas Close, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1948
Steven, Mrs. M. C.; St. Duthus, Palace Street, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1965
Stevenson, J.; M. A.; 24, Lensfield Road, Cambridge, also Sparrow Castle, Berwickshire.	1964
Stobart, Mrs. A.; Ford Hill, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1977
Stobart, Col.; G. K.; Ford Hill, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1977
Stoddart, Mrs. D.; 2, Bay Terrace, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1967
Stott, F.; 104, Marygate, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1951
Straughan, Mrs. E.; 10, The Crescent, Horncliffe, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1975
Stuart, Mrs.; Maines House, Chirnside, Duns, Berwickshire.	1976
Sutherland, Mrs. B.; 21, Woodlands Park, Coldstream.	1973
Swallow, Mrs. M. K.; 22, St. Aidan's, Seahouses.	1969
Swan, Mrs. D. K.; Harelaw, Chirnside.	1946
Swan, Lt.-Col.; W. B.; Blackhouse, Reston.	1971
Swinton, Major-General J.; O.B.E.; Kimmerghame, Duns.	1970
Tait, Mrs. E. S.; 6, Quay Walls, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1965
Tait, S. A.; 6, Quay Walls, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1973
Tankerville, Dowager Countess, Chillingham, Chatton, Alnwick.	1939
Taylor, Miss F.; 2, Pedwell Way, Norham, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1955
Templeton, Mrs. M.; Goshen, Kelso, Roxburghshire.	1976
Thompson, Mrs. J.; Hetten Hall, Chatton.	1962
Thomson, Mrs. Moffat C. T.; Stable Cottages, Lambden, Greenlaw.	1934

Thomson, Mrs. M.; 11, Tweed Street, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1977
Thomson, Mrs. M.; The Hill, Coldingham, Eyemouth.	1964
*Thomson, T. D.; The Hill, Coldingham, Eyemouth.	1964
Thorp, R. W.; B. A. Oxon.; Charlton Hall, Chathill.	1955
Trainer, Mrs. E. M.; Halidon, Kelso, Roxburghshire.	1976
Turnbull, Mrs. A. E.; Greencroft House, 84, Shielfield Terrace, Tweedmouth, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1977
Turner, Dr. R. W. D.; 15, Russel Place, Edinburgh.	1969
Veitch, Mrs. A.; Springbank, Castle Terrace, Berwick-upon-Tweed	1952
Veitch, Mrs. A.; Stonycroft, Castle Terrace, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1974
Waldie, J.; Greenbank, Gordon, Berwickshire. TD3 6JP.	1965
Walker, Dr. J. H.; Whitelands College, Putney, London, S.W.15.	1963
Wall, Mrs. A. W.; Herringthorpe, 233, Main Street, Spittal, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1976
Wall, J. S.; Herringthorpe, 233, Main Street, Spittal.	1970
Wardale, Mrs. E.; Akeld Manor, Wooler.	1958
Wardale, H.; Akeld Manor, Wooler.	1970
Weatherhead, R.; B.Sc.; 1, Viewforth, Dunbar, E. Lothian. EH42 2AX.	1970
Weatherston, Miss J. F.; 3, Greenside Avenue, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1959
Whiteford, Mrs. J.; Borewell Farm, Scremerston, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1977
Wight, Mrs. M.; The Birn, Cockburnspath.	1949
Wilkie, Mrs. E.; 3, Windsor Crescent, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1967
Willins, Miss, E. P. L.; Kirklands, Ayton.	1951
Willis, Mrs. B. R.; 11, Bankhill, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1974
Wilson, Mrs. H.; 6, Riverside Road, Tweedmouth, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1976
Wilson, Miss J. H.; 11, Bankhill, Berwick-upon-Tweed. TD15 1BE.	1971
Wragg, Rev. J. G.; Wark Rectory, Hexham, Northumberland. NE1 3PP.	1965

JUNIOR MEMBER

Dods, Susan; 10, Cramond Gardens, Edinburgh.

SUBSCRIBING LIBRARIES

Literary & Philosophical Society, Westgate Road, Newcastle-upon-Tyne. NE1 1SE.	1909
Northumberland County Library (Berwick Branch), Marygate, Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1976
Scottish Record Office, P.O. Box 36, H.M. General Register House Edinburgh. EH1 3YY.	1969
Society of Antiquaries of London, Burlington House, Piccadilly, W1V OHS.	1915
The Balfour & Newton Libraries, Dept. of Zoology, Downing Street, Cambridge. GB2 3EJ.	1915
The Central Library, New Bridge Street, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.	1901
The Northumberland County Library, The Willows, Morpeth.	1964
University Library, St. Andrews, Fife, Scotland.	1961

EXCHANGES

The Society of Antiquaries of Scotland.
 The Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle-upon-Tyne.
 Glasgow Archaeological Society.
 The Scottish Ornithological Club.
 Scottish Studies, Edinburgh.

PRINTED FOR THE CLUB
BY MARTIN'S PRINTING WORKS,
MAIN STREET, SPITTAL
1978

HISTORY
OF THE
NATURALISTS' CLUB

The Centenary Volume and Index, issued 1933, price 50p.
is invaluable as a guide to the contents of the *History*.



HISTORY
OF THE
BERWICKSHIRE
NATURALISTS' CLUB

INSTITUTED SEPTEMBER 22, 1831

"MARE ET TELLUS, ET, QUOD TEGIT OMNIA, CÆLUM"

VOL. XLI. PART 1.

1977

OFFICE-BEARERS

Joint Field Secretaries

D. MACKENZIE ROBERTSON, Esq., Buxley, Duns.
Mrs D. MACKENZIE ROBERTSON, M.C.S.P., F.S.A.Scot.
(Tel. Duns 3273).

Corresponding and Editing Secretary.

T. D. THOMSON, Esq., C.M.G., O.B.E., M.A., LL.B., F.S.A.Scot., The Hill,
Coldingham, Eyemouth. (Tel. Coldingham 209).

Treasurer.

J. STAWART, Esq., 4 Douglas Close, Berwick upon Tweed.
(Tel. Berwick 7549)

Librarian.

MISS BUGLASS, 29 Castle Drive, Berwick upon Tweed.



HISTORY OF THE BERWICKSHIRE NATURALISTS' CLUB

CONTENTS OF VOL. XLI PART 1.—1977.

1. Club Notes.	ii
2. Presidential Address—Forgotten Industries of Berwickshire	1
3. Natural History Observations During 1977.	13
4. Obituary: Major C. J. Dixon-Johnston, T.D., J.P., F.S.A.Scott.	15
5. Pilmuir House, Haddington.	16
6. The Macro-Lepidoptera of Northumberland A Review of Past Work.	18
7. Hailes Castle.	33
8. Obituary: A. R. Little, Esq.	40
9. Parish Schools in Berwickshire In The Seventeenth Century, Part II.	41
10. Records of Macro-Lepidoptera in Roxburghshire and Selkirkshire.	60
11. Obituary: Captain R. H. Walton, R.A.	63
12. Obituary: Mrs Swinton of Swinton.	64
13. Eight Husbandlands of Whitsome.	65
14. The Correspondence of Dr Hardy and Mrs Barwell-Carter. . .	71
15. Financial Statement and Balance Sheet.	77

ILLUSTRATIONS

Plates

1. Pilmuir House Haddington.	17
2. Corstopitum: Mr Gilson addresses the Club.	62

CLUB MEETINGS IN 1977

- 1st. Dalkeith Church, Arniston House, Melvill Castle
- 2nd. Etal Castle, Etal Manor Gardens, Ford Castle and Heath-erslaw Mill.
- 3rd. Hailes Castle, Pilmuir House and Lennoxlove.
- 4th. Corbridge.
- 5th. Jedburgh.
- AGM. Berwick Town in morning.

CLUB NOTES

For the first time in ten years the *History* does not include a report on the Coldingham Priory excavations, because there were none owing to all-round financial stringency. However, the Regional Council's annual grant enabled progress to be made with conservation of Edgar's Walls and the sacristy wall.

Anyone looking for a new line of research could do worse than investigate the clockmakers of the Club's area. There seems to have been a remarkable large number of them a century and a half ago.

Thanks to Mrs Burn, the Rules and roll of the North Northumberland Picnic Club, 1842 have been brought to light. We hope that they will be available with notes for publication in our next issue.

Through Mr Ross's kindness, we have also acquired a bundle of plans and sketches connected with the restoration of Coldingham Priory in the 1850s. These too may be written up for the next issue. Meantime, their custody has been gratefully accepted by the Royal Commission on Ancient Monuments, Edinburgh.

No papers were received for this Part of the *History* from members who had not contributed previously. Consequently the annual award has not been made for this year.

CORRIGENDUM

Vol. XL, p. 232. Small Purple Base. "NT75" should be "NT51".

PROCEEDINGS
OF THE
BERWICKSHIRE
NATURALISTS' CLUB

FORGOTTEN INDUSTRIES OF
BERWICKSHIRE

Being the Anniversary Address delivered by Miss Grace A. Elliot, M.B.E., F.S.A. Scot., President of the Club, on 21st October, 1977.

Salt, Fern, Kelp, Lint—some of the oldest industries in the world—once flourished here, although long ago pushed out of existence and forgotten. Because of a few scattered references to Salt, Lint and Linen in the Berwickshire Archives, as well as the search for two missing Mss. on Linen and Weaving, they were listed on a page of one of my note books in 1960 among “Those things which someone should write about.” The fact that they seemed dependent upon each other prompted me to gather as much information about them as possible. This has not only been rewarding and enjoyable but it has produced some unexpected local surprises.

Salt being one of mankind's greatest necessities may be the oldest industry of the four; it was taken originally from the sea hence the many records of salt-workings all around our coast. Certainly from the Stone Age, people have used it to flavour their cereal foods and preserve meat and fish for winter consumption. In Essex and East Anglia the remains of salt-works date at least from the early Iron Age; from our earliest written records we know that there were many salt pans on the coastline of our three Border counties. The monks of Coldingham Priory, who traded in wool and hides, also shipped salt from the ancient harbour of Eyemouth.

Some years ago, during alterations at the Whale Hotel there, remains of the “Green salt pans” were found to have lain behind it. The name of “Green salt pans” is perhaps significant here, and, although I take it to mean “salt pans on the village Green” it could refer also to the primitive method of filtering the sea water through an artificial salt marsh made of stones, clay, straw, turf, and high-tide sand into a reservoir from

which the brine was taken elsewhere to be boiled and evaporated.

The remains of a salt pan used in 1669 were found at Redheugh when the coastguard station was removed to St. Abbs Head in 1907; but there is only a vestige of the "Old Salt Pan" to be seen at Bilsdean today. Dr. Hardy, who was born there, must have known it well, yet he only mentioned it once in the Club's "History" without describing it; recently however, Mr. Cecil Sanderson of Birnieknowes showed us the site and some remnants of the building which had been on top of a large flat rock standing higher than the rest; when in use the incoming tide would fill it with sea water and it would remain full after the tide had turned, and supposedly the salters then added high tide sand to it, thus giving the sea water a greater strength of salt. Before the next high tide all the brine in the pan would be filtered off into buckets and taken further inland to be boiled in shallow pans or salterns and evaporated.

It is thought that the monks of Newbattle who were allowed to start a saltworks in 1189 may have built one at Bilsdean.

William of Lamberton, bishop of St. Andrews, made a new agreement about the salt works with Gervase the Abbot of Newbottle in 1316, which was signed at Berwick. In Northumberland there were many salt pans; those near to us were at Bamburgh and Beadnell, while the Salt Pan How now being slowly levelled at Cocklaw beach reminds us of the industry at Scremerston.

Salters' roads were the earliest trade routes in the world, leading from the coast to many inland countries where salt was unobtainable and where it was looked upon by primitive man as a gift from the gods, a symbol of eternity and immortality. In this country these legitimate trade routes were used by Salters who conveyed their blocks of salt in panniers carried by ponies, to villages and towns remote from the sea; possibly smugglers used the "theives Rode" which ran between Hedgehope and Cheviot after the salt tax was imposed. The Salters' road leading from Hartley (near Whitley Bay) into the country crosses A1 in the centre of Gosforth, while another ran from Craster to Alnham. The Lauderdale Girthgate is said to have gone by Leaderfoot to Old Melrose, for we are told that "a little west from Cobleheugh on Tweed was the Salters' ford."

During the 18th century less primitive ways for obtaining salt was used; proper Salterns were built some way from the beach and brine was pumped up to them; these were long low buildings divided by brick walls into two or three compartments; if three, the central one was used as a fuel store and furnace room, the others held the salt pans, which were large and rectangular, about 15' × 12' × 1½' in size and made of cast

iron plates. They held about 1400 gallons of sea water, and were heated by a hot air system; they were filled up and boiled four times a day; whites of egg were mixed with the water before heating for clarifying and the scum taken off later. The whole process took twenty four hours, the salt being scraped off after the fourth evaporation, when it was handed over to the Customs officers, who dried and prepared it for sale. Much patience and heavy labour was involved, the Salter's day was long, his wages low and sometimes his expenses exceeded his dues.

Berwickshire does not seem to have had a Salters' Guild or Fraternity, fortunately perhaps, as in accordance with an early 17th century Act such a Guild had to keep a strict hold over its members, and after the Restoration there was a lot of forced labour, in that the Salt Masters were told to seize all vagabonds and beggars and put them to work in the coal heughs (i.e. heughs for fuelling the saltern furnaces).

In 1598 Thomas Makdougall of Makerstoun "sowed salt on his land to make it more profitable." John Ray the Naturalist spoke of "a salt work in Berwickshire" in 1662, but he did not say where it was. It could have been the one mentioned in a "Discharge dated 3 June 1689 at Coldingham by Elizabeth, duchess of Lauderdale¹ to James Murray, Saltgrieve at the Magdalene Pans, for the sum of £150 for 100 Bolls of Salt which is to be allowed him." I have not discovered where these salt pans were but they do not seem to refer to the Magdalene fields at Berwick, which had passed out of Home possession by 1650; nor are any mentioned in Scott's "History of Berwick"; nor have I found records of salt pans at Coldingham itself. Another Ms relating to salt pans dated 7th February 1628 at Dunbar, is an "Assignation" from Issabell Johnstoun spouse to John David, a merchant in Edinburgh" who, in his absence pays his debt to one Jon Smyth by giving him their salt pan "shewing Toom Tais"² together with the last barrel of salt taken from it".

Towards the end of the 17th century a new era of salt mining appears, for in 1698 the Earl of Marchmont as H.M. High Commissioner for Scotland was instructed to "Pass Acts to be proposed for encouraging the manufacture of inland salt". Perhaps this is the reason why part of the Stonymuir at Duns was in 1829 still called "the Salt hill park" and maybe one day a record proving it could turn up.

Besides its practical uses, salt was sometimes used as money or barter, when cakes of it were impressed with the owner's name or insignia. "Covenants were made over sacrificial meals where salt was used; the Orientals venerated it—it created a bond of Piety and guest friendship between the participants." They would say "There is salt between us", and to be "untrue

to the salt" meant disloyalty or ungratefulness. Such phrases date from very early times, and out of the Laws of Chivalry drawn up by the Crusaders; people sat at table either "above or below the Salt" according to their importance; those below were inferior to those who sat above it. Large and ornamental "Salts" were the most important pieces of household plate in medieval times, the smaller salts were placed near the plate of the guests. In our County Archives there is a late 'Inventarie of the furniture of the House of the Mains of Blackadder' dated 1675, which includes "A silver Salt fatt, (vat); a poudder Salt fate", etc., and almost a hundred years later we find included in the Edinburgh Society's list of awards for 1758;—"For salt butter for sale £4. to William Stevenson, tenant in Homebyres, Berwickshire, and £2. to Alexander Marjoribanks in Stainrig for the same". Again in the book "Duns Dings A' " there is a record of a Salt office in Duns kept by a woman called Margaret Rutherford—commonly known as "Saut Meg". No date is given for this office, which sold only salt.

We must not forget either, that the importance of salt was emphasised by Christ in his Sermon on the Mount.

Alas, by the end of the first quarter of the 19th century our Salt trade had given way to the manufacture of Kelp which was more profitable. Before talking of it however, the common bracken and Polypodys must be considered. These ferns were used by the ancients for medicinal purposes in diet and drink, and as a healing astringent externally, but the Scottish people also cut the plants and burned them for the ash which contained large quantities of carbonates and potash used in the manufacture of glass and soap. Anne Pratt the botanist, who died in 1894, gives a description of the preparation of fern ash for use as a "lye" or lather, in her book on the "Ferns of Great Britain". The task of cutting the fern and laying it out to dry in the sun was quite laborious; large heaps were necessary for burning and once burnt, water was mixed with the ash to make it stick together, when it was rolled into balls; these when quite dry were sold at market or from door to door at 3d to 8d a dozen. Many people bought the Lye-balls for household washings or bleaching linen to save soap. Before use, the balls were fired to white heat then dropped into the washing water when they frothed up like soap. The use of fern lye seems to have been given up in the middle of the 18th century.

The several place-names in Berwickshire connected with ferns do not in themselves refer to the industry but rather to where they grew, there is however the word "Assypods" described by Dr. Henderson in his "Popular Rhymes of Berwickshire" as "Low dirty females with faces and hands besmeared with soot and ashes". etc. "and their clothes more filthy still", which suggests that it was women's work to

gather and burn ferns and make them into Lye-balls. Today we can still buy Fern soap—and surely those of us who are prone to them will always have “Ferneytickles” in hot weather; their likeness to the spores on the back of fern leaves have given “Freckles” this delightful name.

Kelp is the name of a family of seaweeds found on our coastline, the deep sea Tangle which we used to hang up as a weather guide, and the various Wracks, including Bladder-wrack which as children we all loved to “pop”. Farmers used seaweed for centuries as a manure on their farms, but the name of Kelp was used also for the ashes they produced when burnt; the Lye from these being used by Linen manufacturers for washing and bleaching skeins of flax or lengths of linen. Kelp was cut from the rocks at low tide in summer time or gathered on the beaches after being torn up by stormy seas, then dried in the sun on the links and afterwards put into pits and burned, the ashes being treated like those of fern, rolled into balls and sold to housekeepers, weavers, flax-dressers etc. Twenty or more tons of seaweed only produced one ton of ash.

A large Kelp trade was carried on at Lindisfarne from as early as the 13th century³. In 1845, when the foundations were laid for a railway leading past the Snook to the lime-kilns, the remains of store-houses, huts and ovens of the Kelp burners were found.

How long Salt and Ash had been venerated by man before the coming of Christ we do not know, nor do we know for how long they had been prayed for in the dedication services of our ancient churches, before David de Bernham, then Bishop of St. Andrews came to Simprim to dedicate the new church there in 1247. In that service, among other things he prayed “For the Blessing of Salt, Ashes and Water, and for the mixture of all three”.⁴

Kelp gathering was carried on at Burnmouth but no detailed records have been found as yet. The Lye produced from it was a boon to those washing and bleaching linen, as well as having medicinal and cosmetic values in its derivatives of Iodine and carbonates; it is also used in beer-making.

Lint and Linen. It was the fact that both were known to Stone-age man which encouraged this research on an industry so old that the later Lake-dwellers in this country and in Switzerland knew how to cultivate Flax and weave it into Linen. The earliest spindle whorls found in Berwickshire and elsewhere must date from this period.

Left over from the Ice-Ages we have a butterfly, the Large Heath; we have plants, some rare ones, which are to be found in those areas of land we call “Mosses”, and far down in these we have the remains of early civilisation and cultures, some of which have been found and many, I suspect, are as yet undiscovered.

The Spottiswoode estate is the only place in the County where Lake-dwellings have been found, first in Jorden moss about 1840, then, after several more had turned up while draining Whiteburn moss, Lady John Scott excavated two there in 1868. This was two years before either the Broch of Burrian in Orkney, or the Swiss Lake-dwellings were excavated and where both flax and weaving artifacts were found. It is to be regretted that Lady John found none of these things among the bones, withered grass and fern matted together inside the wooden structures which she dug out in Whiteburn moss; whether or not she knew what to look for, her quick eye would have seen them had they been there. Nor were any artifacts of any sort found in the Earth-house at Broomhouse which was also excavated in 1868.

From 12th century records we know that the Border Abbeys received Lint in Tithes, while two 13th century Coldingham Priory charters concern (1) a grant of "an acre of land in Lintelades" and (2) "an acre of land between Flaxiewelles and Kellolawe". The first two names obviously refer to growing and soaking of Lint or Flax. At Lindisfarne in the 14th century the monks and novices were not allowed to wear linen so Lindsay-Wolsey was bought for them in 1343 while in 1347 the kitchen expenses included Linen for tablecloths and napkins @ 6d the ell. At Roxburgh in 1320 "Thomas the Fuller was a juryman there considering the Liberties of Sprouston", while in 1453 the tithes of Upsettlington included hay, lint and hemp. In 1489 James IV in his charter to the town of Duns gave "to the inhabitants of the town" among other things, "full power to buy and sell within the Burgh, wine, wax, woollen and linen cloth".

Published references for the 16th century concerning linen in Berwickshire are almost nil, one however refers to "Franpath and Hardhassells with their grain and cloth mills". Both places were near Abbey St. Bathans and their names suggest either the wool or linen industry. Franpath probably means "Fern path" while the other points to the making of a finer cloth than usual from "Hards" and "Hassell" may be derived from "Haslock" which is the fine wool round the throat of the sheep. Usually Hards or Hardens makes a coarse material like sackcloth. Ladykirk fair may date from this period as we know that both Lint seed and linen were sold.

The 17th century is quite a different story—records are easier to find as gradually a major linen industry was emerging in Scotland, and Berwick itself comes into the limelight. On the "20th Sept. 1604 John Wacke is alsoe admitted to the freedome of this towne in regard of his great care he hath of bringinge up yonge children and youth, teachinge them and settinge them on worke to knitt and spinne".

In 1614 William the weaver had a toft and croft with a garden in Fishwick. In 1621 "Greine Hardenes" a fine linen was sold for "Fyve schillin sax-d ye ell". by 1626 the price had gone up by 2d. and in 1652 it was 8/- the ell. (a Scottish ell was approximately 37 inches). An entry in the Session book of Hutton parish for 1656 records that "Jean Rule was compeared for the breach of the Sabbath by Clodding lint", ie, winding it round a clew.

The laird of Kimmerghame bought 'ane bout of twilled Knittines" (ie. tape) from Mrs Ancrum in Duns in 1682. A "bout" in this case was as much thread or tape as was wound round a clew or claw into a ball.

One of the most important Mss. on Lint in the Berwickshire Archives refers to a place in Eccles parish not far from my old home: it is a "Tak" (or lease) of the lands of East Printonan" given by Jon Bowmaker of Printonan to George Paco in Deadrigs, (Crosshall) and written "At Dedrigis the twentie nynt day of Junii the yeir of God 1A.1. Vlcth and threttie yeiris"⁵ in which George Paco gets "All and hail the lands of East Printonan and innie lands yrof p'teinding to the said John Bowmaker and presentlie possessed be him", with the agreement that Paco must look after certain lands, barns and stock which Bowmaker retained there, and to which is added this feudal clause:—"And su that Lint or Hemp the said George sall happen to saw within the yeard dykes the said John sall have libertie sawane the third pairt yrof. And alsoe the said George obleiss's him to labour of the millie⁶ ane peck of frie lint sawing for the quhilk cause the said John obleiss's him to cause the millie do the hail sh'r'vett (service) to the said George as he is obleist to himself be witness of this Tak".

The third part of the sowing retained by Bowmaker refers to the teinds of Printonan; the peck of Lintseed sowing is part of the miller's wages which later would represent 1¼ stones of unspun lint. The tenant acting as miller had to look after the whole sowing. Thirty years later it is mentioned again in an Assignment dated 11th June 1660, by David Thorbrand in Printonan, (servant to Archibald Aitcheson in Printonan) "To George Wilson" who for certain monies is assigned sowings of grain "due to Thorbrand from Aitchesone" and "ane peck of Lintseed sawing yrof under the said Archibald Atchisone overseer yr and pertaining to me of and for my services".

It is also a strange coincidence that the 1630 Tak was "Wryten be James Madir". Today another James Mather has followed his late father James, who followed his Uncle Matthew Mather⁷ in the farm of Printonan, otherwise East Printonan. Madir and Mather are synonymous and if a connection between 1630 and today could be found it might prove interesting. James Madir was a Notary Publick and probably agent for

Mr Bowmaker and he may have lived in or near Duns.

Later in the century Bowmakers were still at Printonan, the Woods were at West Printonan and the Bells at Printonan Hill, there was also Bowmaker Hill and Bite-a-bout, this latter place is now incorporated in Printonan, as, is East Printonan.

Flax cultivation was both laborious and messy, sown on poor ground in six feet wide strips, watering and hand-weeding was easy; an Account was sent to John Roched in June 1754 for:— "Tinsons (10d) for Widen lint and Tipens for Roben (roping or tying) lint".

The flax was pulled up by the roots when it was ripe, tied into bundles and soaked in clean running water. Soaking in rivers was illegal as the rotting stalks caused stench and pollution and killed the fish. Fines were heavy for breaking this law. After being dried on grass in the sun the flax was "beetled" ie. hammered on stone benches with flat wooden mallets made of rowantree wood, to loosen and shake off the dead outer skins before being scutched clean with an iron comb. All this was done by or under the direction of a Flax-dresser who prepared the resultant "Beats" of flax, now properly called Lint, on the distaffs for the spinners. Distaffs were also called "rocks" and unspun lint was referred to as Rock Lint. An account from William Davidson in Duns to the Rev. Roger Moodie in Fogo in 1729 included "half a stone of Rock Lint, Tron W't." Tron weight was the standard weight used at the Tron. (Market).

Some of the flax fibre which could not be used for linen went to the paper mills of Broomhouse and Allanbank. Spinning was done by the women in winter time, the yarn going to the weavers later. After weaving, the cloth was bleached, first being soaked in the waulk mills in a lye of cow manure and passed by the women with bare feet before being rinsed and soaked again in sour milk; later it was fullled or trodden by the fuller in a lye of fern or kelp, rinsed and laid out on grass to dry and bleach in the sun. This process was often repeated and took a whole summer. Dyeing was also done at the waulk mills by a Dyster or Litster; the Smith family were dysters at Cumbledge West waulk mill for over a hundred years; the last was William whose widow died in 1776.

The price of bleaching varied, there is an Account for "Bleachen the webs of William Tait, merchant in Dunse". "28 yds att 3d; 30 yds att 4½d; and 31 yds att 4½d. Total 29/10½."

Before linen could be sold it was measured and rolled by a Lapper, then stamped by the Stamp-master. The legal length of a roll of linen was 28 ells; the legal width was 1 ell and 1 inch. After it was measured it was stamped at both ends of the roll.

The most valuable references we have on the lives of those who lived by the culture of flax and weaving of linen are to be found in the "Baron Court Book of Stichel"⁸ edited by the

Rev. George Gunn. In 1682 the weavers there were fined for not "weaving their cloath ane ell and ane inch broad and also in the keiping of insufficient weights, nor trying the samyn with the weights of the Sheriffdome or Roxburghshire". Another weaver was heavily fined because he refused to be a witness in a case against a waulker at Stichel waulk mill in 1695.

To promote the making of fine linen in Scotland an Act was passed in 1686 forbidding the burial of people in anything except plain linen; this continued until the Union when only woollen cloth was allowed for burials.

In 1694 a Linen Company in England and the Royal Burghs in Scotland agreed to form a private Company to "carry on the Linen Industry in Scotland with a capital of 6000 \times £5. shares, half being held by Scotsmen". This was the true start of the British Linen Company, which in "1746 was erected into a body corporate to encourage the industry", but by 1801 it became a banking company and had no further connection with the Linen Hall.

A marriage Contract dated 15th August 1716 was made between "Alexander Bell, onlie lawful son of Mark Bell in Printonanhill and his wife Elspeth Allan, and Christian Wood second lawful daughter of the deceast John Wood in Wester Printonan with consent of her brother german Robert Wood". There is nothing unusual about this long Contract; the Bells were of an Old Horndean family and Robert Wood was already the owner of the "Eight Husbandlands of Whitsome", but our second surprising coincidence can be found in Dr. Henderson's "Popular Rhymes of Berwickshire" and the crude verses he quotes about "Clarty Kirstan" whom he supposed "lived about 100 years before" (c.1750) and that her husband was "Baillie Bell, a baron bailiff" of a local barony who lived at Bite-a-bout, a place on the farm of Printonan where it is still a field-name and where there are still ruins of a house. Since the name of "Kirstan" is short for "Christian" it is obvious that she was the Christian Wood of the Marriage Contract with Alexander Bell and who had become known as "The Clarty Dame of Bite-about". This unseemly title probably arose from her old-fashioned use of cow dung in the bleaching of her linen; that she was a flax-dresser we know, because she "Swingled the lint wi' awfu' buffets". There is a sharp contrast between poor Kirstan, the Assypods of Blackhill and the "Good wife of Whitecornlees who keepit close the house and birrilit at the wheel".

Bite-a-bout is omitted from the "Place-names of Berwickshire" and it is not on Pont's map of the County although it appears on Armstrong's in 1771 when two houses are shown. It is probably an occupational name and here could refer to the land "within the yaird dykes" 1630. In Scotland a "Bite" was a

small pasturage, while a "Bout" is the extent of ground mown by a scythe as the labourer goes straight forward. Anything cut by a scythe and lying in rows is said to be "Lying in the Bout". The length of a Bout is variable and dependant on the size of the field but the width is usually about 6 or 8 feet. In some Feu charters the measurement of land is given as so many "Bouts" or "Butts". As far as Bite-a-bout is concerned the charter suggests that a Bout was a piece of land large enough to produce from a peck of Lint seed sufficient flax fibre to make a "bout" of cloth; in this case a roll or Bolt of linen is likely.

In 1964 H.M. Stationery Office reproduced for sale a Ms. in the Scottish Record Office on the "Annual Progress of Linen Manufacture in Scotland 1727-1754". This was now Scotland's major industry, which was subsidised by the Malt Tax. Trustees were appointed in 1727 and they immediately appointed Lappers and Stamp-masters; Lint mills with new flax-dressing machinery were set up in 1729. Bleachfields by 1732; our largest seems to have been at Ayton while there were small ones at Duns (where the park is now) and at Coldstream, towards the far end of Home Place where it was used by professional washerwomen till late in the 1930's, when it was taken over as a market garden; after the war pre-fabricated houses were built over it.

Experiments in bleaching with fern and kelp ashes were made in 1733 and since fern ash took longer it was finally given up.

The flax grower at this time does not appear to have been able to produce enough to make the required amount of yarn so it was imported from Holland; spinning schools were set up with French and Dutch teachers. General Officers travelled through the country checking the conduct of the Lappers and Stamp-masters, to report on their behaviour and to "keep them to their duty". It would be wrong to call them all rogues, but rogues there were among the Stamp-masters, and even Berwickshire was not immune from their trickery. There is a letter dated 19th August 1780 from John Fordyce Esq. of Ayton Castle to James Lorain of Angelraw, then Sheriff Clerk, in defence of David Porter who had been summoned to appear before the Sheriff "In consequence of a complaint from the Stamp-master at Dunse against him for the alleged offence of selling unstamped cloth", when the Stamp-master could claim the fine of £5 for each offence. Mr Fordyce was careful to point out that the Stamp-master had been sent for several times but had not taken the trouble to go to stamp the cloth, so was in this instance, guilty of deliberate neglect and fraud, and that "if he continued to do that sort of thing he would ruin half the manufacturers in the Country".

The first missing document is that of "The History of Dunse Linen Factory" by James Watson, Clerk to the Justices of

Peace. It is likely that this Ms. went to the waste paper collections during World War 2 and is thus lost forever. The second is an Omnibus book of the "Records of the Fyve Treds of Dunse". The original is lost but copies of it had been made by Mr A. A. Falconer, once a member of our Club, which his sister gave to Mr. W. G. Johnston then County Clerk; he made typescripts of them, publishing some of the records in his book "Duns Dings A' " as well as in his articles for the B.N.C. Volumes, particularly in his Presidential address to the Club in 1953. He intended, and I have ascertained that he did so, to hand the Falconer Mss. in to the County Library at Duns before he left the district in 1959, yet, they were not there when the late James Crawford became Librarian, nor have they turned up since, so, except for a few odd sheets in the County archives Mr. Johnston's published works are all we have about the "Fyve Treds of Dunse" and even then there is little about the Weavers' Guild. Strange things happen however—when Mr. Hendry retired as Editor of the Club's "History" last year, he handed me a folder of old Mss. which he suggested should be looked at as they were out of date. To my surprise the folder contained Mr. Johnston's full typescript copy of the "Weavers' Incorporation of Dunse 1726".⁹ A pencil marking of "omit" was on the outside, showing that these had never been published in the "History". This valuable Ms. gives a description by Mr. Falconer of the original Weavers' book as being "What is known as a pott folio bound in vellum; on the original fly-leaf which is printed in type is:— This book was got be William Dickeson, Decon, for the use of the Incorporation of Weavers in Dunse 1726". Its records are unique for they contain not only the Twenty Acts, Rules and Articles of the Guild but also the examination questions given to four young apprentices who were to be entered as Masters Freemen into the Incorporation together with their replies. The Minutes and Accounts show by 1766 how much had been paid to Alexander Mill, reed maker to the trade for many years, until Duns had an accumulation of reeds, and started to hire them out.

The Ms. ends in 1768 relating that the Weavers gave £5 stg. for "the making of an easy passage from Haddington to Dunse" the amount "being as much as their weak circumstances will admit for the publick and necessary Design", signed "George Wallis".

Eighteenth century records cover the peak period, and one of the poorest times of the Linen Industry here. It saw the passing from hard and constant hand labour to the machinery of the Lint mills, from the bleaching by natural methods to chemical ones, from dyeing with a variety of plants, barks and lichens to the analine dyes coming on the market. During the nineteenth century the industry gradually declined until the

growing of lint gave way to the easier and more profitable crop of potatoes, and the bonny blue fields of Berwickshire were soon forgotten.

The old hand-loom weavers, whose lot had never been very good, lasted much longer, but they became largely weavers of cotton, and continued to live and work in cramped surroundings with their large families, generally in two room or "but and ben" hovels like those in the Weavers' Row at Bogan, who were perhaps descended from the original weavers for Coldingham Priory, and who at this late date were famous for gingham and striped shirtings. The last hand-loom weaver at Bogan died in 1900. Like those at Redpath, Chirnside and elsewhere only a few managed to live above poverty; Robert Young, a weaver in the Wester Row of Greenlaw, must have been better off as he was a small feuar. He died in 1791 aged 87, yet I doubt if his house was really big enough to house besides his weaving apparatus, his seventeen children, and, we wonder, where they all slept?

At Langton a weaver's shuttle can be seen on a gravestone and at Nenthorn another shows a shuttle threaded.

Perhaps the old bearded man we saw as children, cycling into Birgham to visit his daughter, was the last of the linen weavers. He was known as "Auld Robson the weaver frae Leitholm". In a basket on the handle bars of his bicycle was a black American cloth pack full of "Black mens' sokes and coorse weemens' brats" which he offered for sale at every cottage door.

Perhaps with this man, who wove those coarse linen aprons until he died in the 1920's, the old Linen Industry in Berwickshire came to an end.

REFERENCES

- 1 Elizabeth, Duchess of Lauderdale was Countess of Dysart in her own right and second wife of the Duke.
- 2 "Toom Tais" means "Empty measure".
- 3 HBNC II
- 4 "Simprim Church and Parish" by Rev. J. B. Longmuir DD.
- 5 "In Anno. I(thousand) VI hundreth and thirty years."
- 6 "Millie" is a small mill.
- 7 A Matthew Madir was witness to a charter of the lands of Rodono Granted to James Stewart, eldest natural son of James V. Dated at Melrose 25 May 1535.

NATURAL HISTORY OBSERVATIONS DURING 1977

Notes compiled by A. G. LONG
Hancock Museum, Newcastle-upon-Tyne

VASCULAR PLANTS, numbered as in Dandy's List (1958).

- 1/1 *Lycopodium selago* Fir Clubmoss. Lewis Burn, North Tyne. VC 67, NY 68. 23.5.1977. D. G. Long.
- 1/5 *Lycopodium alpinum* Alpine Clubmoss. Black Hill Earlston. Near *Cryptogramma crispa* on partly stabilised scree, VC 81, NT 584372. 12.5.1977. M. E. Braithwaite and A. J. Smith.
- 24/4 *Thelypteris dryopteris* Oak Fern. Lewis Burn. VC 67, NY 68. 23.5.1977. D. G. Long.
- 29/1 *Ophioglossum vulgatum* Adder's Tongue. Scremerston. VC 68, NU 04. 23.7.1977. G. A. Elliot.
- 131/12 *Cerastium semidecandrum* Little Mouse-ear Chickweed. St Abb's Head, cliff ledges. VC 81, NT 96. 21.6.1977. M. E. Braithwaite.
- 143/4 *Spergularia media* Greater Sea-spurrey. St. Abb's Head, rock ledge 2m. above H. W. M. single large plant. VC 81, NT 96. M. E. Braithwaite.
- 403/1 *Echium vulgare* Viper's Bugloss, pink variety. Scremerston. VC 68, NU 04. 16.7.1977. G. A. Elliot.
- 541/1 *Silybum marianum* Milk Thistle. Coast S. of St. Abb's village, established on cliff rubbish. VC 81, NT 920670. 4.8.1977. M. E. Braithwaite.
- 636/1 *Gymnadenia conopsea* Fragrant Orchis. St. Abb's Head, small colony at Burnmouth Harbour. VC 81, NT 919683. M. E. Braithwaite.
- 672/2 *Vulpia bromoides* Squirrel-tail Fescue. Rocky outcrop by Mire Loch, St Abb's Head. VC 81, NT 915686. M. E. Braithwaite.
- 674/1 *Catapodium rigida* Hard Poa. With last species. M. E. Braithwaite.

BRYOPHYTA. All records by D. G. Long

Mosses numbered as in *Census Catalogue* (3rd Edition).

Hepatics as in *Census Catalogue* (4th Edition).

Above "The Forks", Lewis Burn, N. Tyne, VC 67, NY 63.88.
23 May 1977.

- 1/26 *Sphagnum quinquefarium*.
- 17/7 *Seligeria recurvata*.
- 44/8 *Barbula reflexa*.
- 69/2 *Tetraphis browniana*.
- 91/1 *Breutelia chrysocoma*.
- 97/1 *Zygodon baumgartneri* (= *Z. viridissimus* var *vulgaris*).
New to VC 67.

- 142/1 *Rhynchostegiella pumila*.
 161/1 *Hylocomium brevirostre*.
 27/2 *Ptilidium pulcherrimum*.
 70/12 *Scapania gracilis*.
 70/19 *S. subalpina*.

Shaftoe Crags nr. Belsay. VC 67, NZ 05.82. 22 May 1977.

- 29/8 *Dicranum scottianum*
 30/1 *Bazzania trilobata*.
 31/1 *Lepidozia pinnata*.
 39/2 *Sphenolobus minutus*.
 54/1 *Mylia taylori*.

Lichens (det. B. J. Coppins).

- Pertusaria corallina*.
Sphaerophorus melanocarpus.
Ochrolechia frigida.
Alectoria fuscescens.

Upper King Water, Gilsland. VC 70, NY 61.69. 21 May 1977.

- 55/7 *Grimmia alpicola* var *alpicola* on *Pitus* fossil trees; new to VC 70.
 55/13 *Grimmia doniana* on wall.

ENTOMOLOGY

Anthocharis cardamines Orange Tip, one male flying across a bare field between Bolam Lake and Shaftoe Crags. VC 67, NZ 08. 22.5.1977 A. G. L.

One ovum seen at Wallington, on *Alliaria petiolata*. VC. 67, NZ 08. 26.6.1977. P. Summers.

Two males seen near Desoglin and Highstead Ash by King Water, Cumbria. VC 70, NY 56. 28.5.1977. A. G. L.

Aphantopus hyperantus Ringlet. Crooked Burn near foot, abundant. VC 81, NT 95. 16.7.1977. A. G. L.

Field near Haugh Head Ford, Wooler Water. VC 68, NU 02. 23.7.1977. A. G. L.

Inachis io Peacock. Kershopefoot, Cumbria. VC 70, NY 48. 3.9.1977. A. G. L.

Spadeadam, VC 70, NY 66. 15.10.1977. A. G. L.

Xylena vetusta Red Sword-grass. One on footpath near Padgepool, Wooler. VC 68, NT 92. 22.10.1977. A. G. L.

Deilephila elpenor Large Elephant Hawk. The increase of this species still goes on. Larvae are now being reported from gardens on Fuchsia and in greenhouses on Vines. They were reported at Wooler on Rose-bay Willow-herb near the old railway station 8.9.1977. G. A. Elliot.

Blepharita solieri (Boisduval). On the morning of 29th Aug. 1976 when checking the contents of a light-trap at Wells, near Denholm, Roxburghshire, an unusual moth was found which looked rather like a Flounced Rustic *Luperina testacea*. It was determined as *B. solieri* by Mr. E. C. Pelham-Clinton of the Royal Scottish Museum with the aid of the British Museum (N.H.). The species has a distribution throughout southern Europe but does not come very far north and is not known to migrate. It seems most likely to have been imported, perhaps with vegetables, and the record as far as known is apparently a new one for the British Isles. Andrew G. Buckham.

ORNITHOLOGY

A Peregrine Falcon was seen at Oxroad Bay near Tantallon Castle on the E. Lothian coast 1.10.1977. It circled over the cliffs and Bay making repeated harsh calls like "kerk, kerk, kerk" and made a mock stoop at a Redshank, this made all the other birds go silent. A. G. L.

Major C. J. Dixon-Johnston, T.D., J.P., F.S.A. Scot.

It is with deep regret and a sense of personal loss that I write this short tribute to my friend John Dixon-Johnston. I know that this loss must be felt by every member of the Club, of which he was President in 1962/63 after serving it as Secretary for some years from 1954. His interest in the activities of the Club, and in all North Country antiquarian affairs, was of a sort rarely matched; his great kindness and personal charm will ever be remembered. A heraldic scholar of no small reputation, his contributions to this study cover a wide field.

Born in 1908, he was the son of C. H. Dixon-Johnston of Akey Heads (an ancient Co. Durham family stemming from Robert de Ros and his wife Isobel, daughter of William the Lion, King of Scots) and his wife Christian Elfrida Grey of Millfield, an ancient Northumberland family. He was educated at Durham School and the Royal Agricultural College. In 1932 he married Mary Davy Wilkinson of Cleasby.

During the war John served in the Middle East and was twice Mentioned in Despatches. He was a Justice of the Peace for Northumberland, serving on the Norham and Islandshires bench and Northumberland Quarter Sessions and on many committees.

John's love for his home at Middle Ord was deep and sincere, as were the countless unrecorded kindnesses that he was wont to do. His death is a great loss to the Club. We remember Mollie his wife, as he will be remembered by us all.

W. R. E.

PILMUIR HOUSE, HADDINGTON

Graham Duncan

The house was built in 1624 by William Cairns at the time of his marriage to Agnes Broun. Their coat of arms with the date of the building can be seen over the north door. According to the experts the house, walls and dovecote were all built at the same time.

There was an earlier Pilmuir, but so far its site has not been discovered.

Apart from the annexe built in the 1930's, which is separate from the house, there have been only two additions to the house since it was built. In the 18th century the door in the hall replaced a window and a flight of steps to the garden was constructed. In the 19th century to the right of the north door a small addition was made in what was an L. This addition comprises pantry and bathroom. Otherwise the house appears as it was when built.

Originally the smoking room and hall were one room where the family would have lived and taken their meals keeping the drawing room for very rare occasions.

SMOKING ROOM

There is a stone wall round the aumbry. When the house was built this would have been the interior surface. The aumbry was discovered in 1929 when repairs to the panelling were being carried out. The door of this aumbry is the original one; the door of the aumbry in the drawing room is a copy. The panelling was probably added in the middle of the 18th century when the house appears to have been considerably embellished. At that time the old large fireplaces in this room and the drawing room were replaced by smaller stone ones. These were later filled in with cement and Victorian grates.

DRAWING ROOM

The ceiling is contemporary with the house.

The west windows were rediscovered in the 1920's having been bricked up presumably at the time of the window tax.

WEST BEDROOM

This room would originally have been a square room. The bed recess and powder closets are 18th century additions as is all the carving.

DINING ROOM

This room together with the passageway and present storeroom were probably originally one large storeroom adjacent to the kitchen. The window in the east wall was discovered in the 1930's together with another similar window over the modern fireplace. The small recess shows where the window was in the north wall.

Visited by the Club on 14th July, 1977

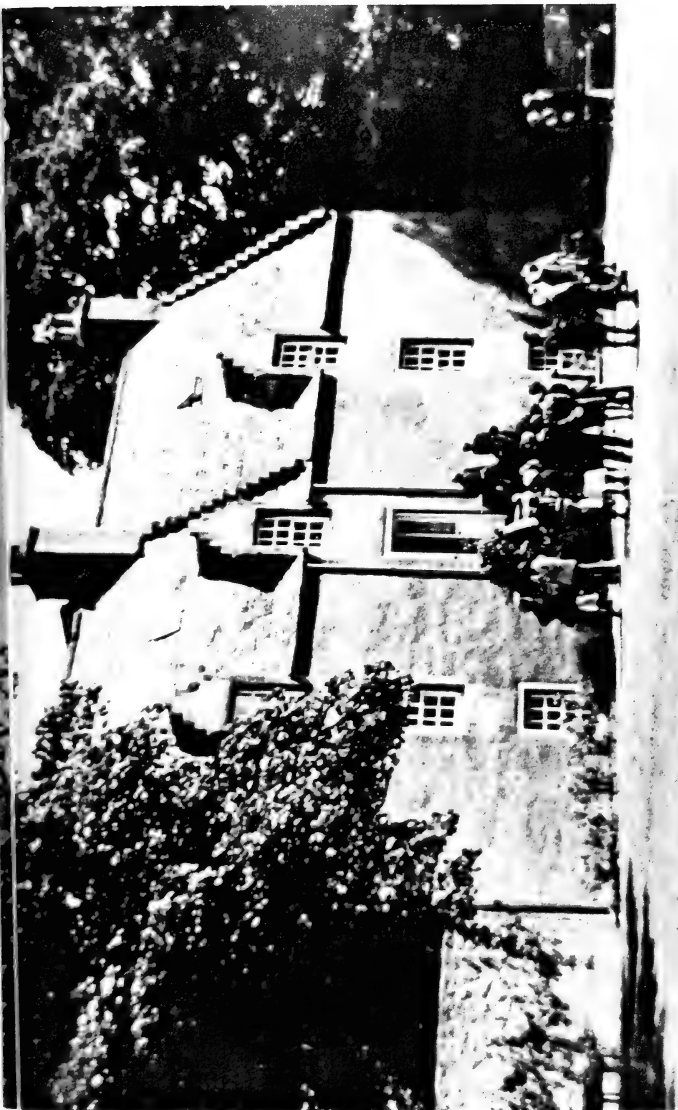


PLATE 1. Pilmuir House, Haddington.

THE MACRO-LEPIDOPTERA OF NORTHUMBERLAND. A REVIEW OF PAST WORK.

Albert G. Long, Hancock Museum, Newcastle upon Tyne.

The earliest records of Lepidoptera taken in Northumberland (Watsonian Vice-Counties 67 and 68) are those of John Wallis (1714-1793). Wallis came of a South Tyne family and claimed to have been born at Whitley Castle near Kirkhaugh, about two miles below Alston—just in Northumberland and very near the boundary with Cumbria. He matriculated at Oxford at the age of 18 (in 1733) and later graduated B.A. and M.A. After a curacy at Portsmouth and a spell of schoolmastering at Wallsend he became curate at Simonburn from 1748 to 1775. Simonburn was the largest and wildest parish in Northumberland, 33 miles from south to north and 14 miles from east to west.

Wallis published his famous book *The Natural History and Antiquities of Northumberland* in 1769 with the help of 294 subscribers. In this book are some of the earliest records of plants and animals occurring in Northumberland. At that time the scientific naming of plants and animals was in its infancy. The binomial system invented by Linnaeus is considered to have started for plants in 1753 with the publication of the *Species Plantarum* and for generic names in 1754 with the publication of *Genera Plantarum*. For animals the start of scientific naming is taken as 1758 with the publication of *Systema Naturae* (10th Edition) Vol. 1 though some names go back to *Fauna Suecica* published by Linnaeus in 1746. Thus when John Wallis was writing, scientific names were not really established and he had to use a short description quoting in footnotes Latin descriptions by Ray, Petiver and Linnaeus 1746.

Wallis listed nine species of Northumbrian butterflies—

Orange Tip *Anthocharis cardamines*—"the orange-yellow and white butterfly".

Common Blue *Polyommatus icarus*—"the small sky-blue butterfly".

Wall Brown *Lasiommata megera*—"the gold yellow and brown butterfly which delights much to rest on dry banks, stones and rocks in July and August".

Small Copper *Lycaena phlaeas*—"the small yellowish red butterfly with black spots flying in the latter end of May or beginning of June".

Red Admiral *Vanessa atalanta*—"the stately butterfly called the Admiral—a visitant of gardens and fields in the harvest months". Wallis knew both the larva which he called the *eruca* and the chrysalis and noted that they were variable in colour.

Tortoiseshell. By the Latin footnotes Wallis identified this as the *Large Tortoiseshell*. This was probably erroneous as the insect seen was described as frequenting "Alpine woods". The late Professor J. W. Heslop Harrison thought this butterfly was most probably the Dark Green Fritillary *Argynnis aglaja* (see *Vasculum* 15, 60-62).

Small Tortoiseshell *Aglais urticae*—This is called the lesser tortoiseshell and Wallis wrote that it "out-lives the Winter by concealing itself in private recesses".

Comma *Polygonia c-album*—"the tortoiseshell butterfly with lacinated wings—not unfrequent in vale meadows and gardens in August".

Peacock *Inachis io*—"the peacock's eye butterfly" which Wallis knew could be found in the winter months in close retreats. Wallis did not include the three species of common white butterflies in his list.

Amongst the moths Wallis listed 10 Northumbrian species—**Death's-head Hawk** *Acherontia atropos*—this he calls the Bee Tiger.

Magpie *Abraxas grossulariata*—"the white, black and yellow moth". Wallis knew that the larvae hibernate and that there is a moorland race feeding on *Erica* and *Vaccinium*.

Cinnabar *Tyria jacobaeae*—"the small, beautiful red and dark brown moth". This Wallis had caught in the vicarage garden at Haltwhistle and he knew that the larvae feed on Ragwort.

Burnished Brass *Diachrysia chrysitis*—"the gold-yellow and brown moth". Wallis found a specimen under an edging of wild thyme in a border of his garden at Simonburn.

White Ermine *Spilosoma lubricipeda*—"the white moth with black spots".

Wallis said it was frequent among willows near houses.

Ghost Swift *Hepialus humuli*—"a large white and yellow moth". He does not mention that the larva is a root feeder known to anglers as the 'docken grub' and used for bait.

Buff-tip *Phalera bucephala*—"the silvery grey, brown and yellow moth". Wallis had received a specimen from "Mrs. Reed of Chipchase". He knew the larvae.

Large Yellow Underwing *Noctua pronuba*—"the brown and golden yellow moth"—not unfrequent in gardens.

Garden Tiger *Arctia caja*—"the brown, white and red moth". Wallis knew the hairy caterpillar and wrote "It is frequent in gardens and has an extraordinary affection for table salads and kitchen greens".

Puss *Cerura vinula*—"the beautiful white and blue moth sometimes observed by the sides of moist groves, under the shade of willows and other aquatic trees but not common". He met with this moth in July 1761 among some tall herbage on the left-hand within the gate in going to Nunwick-Hall.

In the early years of the nineteenth century the most notable Northumbrian naturalists who collected Lepidoptera were the brothers Albany Hancock (1806-1873) and John Hancock (1808-1890). Albany was senior to John by two years but died aged 66 while John died aged 82. In their late 'teens both Albany and John were keenly interested in insects and collected different groups at places like Tynemouth, Prestwick Carr, Winlaton Mill and Gibside. Many of their records are first records for Northumberland and most are for the years 1826 and 1827. They kept similar notebooks planned on the same lines with six columns and similar entries as for example the records for finding and rearing the larvae of the Humming Bird Hawk moth at Tynemouth. In John's notebook we read—under *Sphinx stellatarum*—"I found 11 caterpillars at Tynemouth in 1826 feeding on the Yellow Ladies Bedstraw, on the 12th Aug. they changed to the pupa and the perfect insect was produced on the 3rd Sept. . . ." In Albany's notebook the entry under *Sphinx stellatarum* reads—"John found on the banks at Tynemouth eleven caterpillars on the yellow Ladies Bedstraw . . ." He then goes on to describe the colour changes observed when the larvae were preparing to pupate. "They were green with a streak of yellow along each side and minutely dotted with white. A short time before they changed to the pupa they became a dirty pink, the streaks were almost invisible but the dotting remained perfectly distinct. They then covered themselves with a kind of open network where they lay from the 12th Aug. to 3rd Sept. when the perfect insect was produced. The pupa at first was white, afterwards dusky".

The first record of the Large Elephant Hawk moth in Northumberland was made by John Hancock at Tynemouth in 1826. Concerning this species there were only two records for Northumberland between 1826 and 1900 and only two records between 1900 and 1941. The sudden increase during World War II must have commenced about 1940. It is now probably as common and widespread as the Poplar Hawk moth.

John and Albany Hancock made the first record for Northumberland of the Gatekeeper or Hedge Brown *Pyronia tithonus* at Hartley and Blyth on 26.6.1826. Albany Hancock recorded the Orange Tip as common at the sides of lanes 4.6.1826 and 29.4.1827.

John Hancock recorded Orange Tips on the Ponteland road on 3.6.1827.

The earliest records of the Small Blue *Cupido minimus* in Northumberland were made at Tynemouth 10.6.1827 and 13.7.1827 by Albany and John Hancock under the name *alsus*.

They recorded larvae of the Red Admiral and Painted Lady at Tynemouth in 1826 and a Peacock on 29.4.1827 also at

Tynemouth.

Albany knew the Dark Green Fritillary and recorded it on the road to Dinnington—on flowers of Thistle 1825.

They also recorded the Large Heath *Coenonympha tullia* at Prestwick Carr on 15.7.1827.

It is quite possible that about the same period (1826-7) there were other amateur entomologists active in south Northumberland but I have not located published or unpublished historical facts. Certainly in north Northumberland there was a very active naturalist paying attention to the insect fauna about this time. This was Prideaux John Selby (1788-1867). Selby was educated at Durham Grammar School where he had for his contemporaries Sir Roderick Murchison, geologist, and Dr. Graham later master of Christ's College Cambridge, and afterwards Bishop of Chester.

From Durham Selby went to University College, Oxford. In 1810 he married a daughter of Bertram Mitford Esq. of Mitford Castle by whom he had three daughters. About the year 1811 he took up residence at Twizell House near Belford. Between 1821 and 1834 Selby published his great work on ornithology with 228 plates of which all but 28 figures were his own work. In 1829 Selby seconded the resolution moved by Sir John Trevelyan which brought the Natural History Society of Northumbria into being. He became a member of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club in 1832. In 1837-8 along with Dr. George Johnston and Sir William Jardine he became an editor of the *Magazine of Zoology and Botany*—later *The Annals of Natural History*. He was a Fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh and of the Linnean Society and Durham University conferred on him the honorary degree of M.A. He is buried in Bamburgh Churchyard. Dr. James Hardy left a description of P. J. Selby in his unpublished notebook No. 4—this reads "Mr. Selby is an exceeding pleasant, unassuming, polite man, who appears more willing to listen than to speak. He is of middle size, grey haired, mouth and chin rather prominent, with the mouth inward; dressed in plaid suit light closely checked and oldish hat, square coat, as had Dr. Johnston."

Selby published his work *The Fauna of Twizell* in 1839 in the *Annals of Natural History* Vol. III and part of it is his list of the Lepidoptera taken on Twizell Estate near Belford. Excluding varieties his list includes 255 species of Macro-lepidoptera and 5 recorded on the coast near Belford and Bamburgh.

Among the butterflies Selby recorded the Speckled Wood *Pararge aegeria* and the Wall Brown *Lasiommata megera* and he remarked that the Dingy Skipper *Erynnis tages* was confined to a single field where its larval foodplant the Bird's Foot Trefoil was abundant. He also recorded the Small Blue *Cupido minimus* in the appendix to his list.

Among moths he said that the Large Elephant Hawk had occurred once—in striking contrast to its abundance today. He recorded the Bedstraw Hawk *Hyles gallii* and got the Convolvulus Hawk *Agrius convolvuli* at tobacco flowers. He said that there was scarcely a tree of the Goat Willow which was not bored by the larvae of the Lunar Hornet Clearwing *Sphex bembeciformis*.

His records of Noctuidae were much increased by his method of sugaring by the use of honey smeared on a bee skep which “from its circular form allows the moths when settled upon it to be easily captured by the flappers”. By this means he also deduced that about three weeks was the average duration of a species in a season.

In his list he recorded the Small Chocolate Tip *Clostera pigra*, the Small Eggar *Eriogaster lanestris* (now probably extinct in the County), the White Satin *Leucoma salicis*, Dingy Footman *Eilema griseola*, Blossom Underwing *Orthosia miniosa* (included only with a ?), and the Uncertain *Hoplodrina alsines* a species recently recorded in south Northumberland (J. D. Parrack).

Selby was able to distinguish and record both the Dark Chestnut *Conistra ligula* and the Common Chestnut *Conistra vaccinii*. The distribution and relative abundance of these two species in Northumberland is still incompletely known but may be correlated with their food-plants. *C. ligula* associated possibly with Hawthorn is the more common of the two at Ponteland but in other parts *vaccinii* appears more common and usually associated with Oak.

Selby recorded the Large Nutmeg *Apamea anceps* under the name *Hama aliena*, we have still only six other records, mainly coastal, for this species in the County. Other interesting Twizell records were the Double Lobed *Apamea ophiogramma*, Grey Arches *Polia nebulosa* and Sweet Gale *Acrionicta euphorbiae* recorded only with a ? The last mentioned has since been recorded by W. G. Watson at Sidwood on 24.5.1919 and was mentioned by G. Wailes in Stephen's *Illustrations* 3, 325 so that Selby's record for Twizell could be correct. Similarly Selby's record of the Dusky Lemon Sallow *Xanthia gilvago* was the first for the County; Bolam was sceptical but as the moth has increased and is now widespread I think Selby was right. This may not be so in another hundred years if Dutch Elm disease decimates the Elm population as the larvae feed on the fruits.

Selby knew the difference between the Common Shark *Cucullia umbratica* and the Chamomile Shark *C. chamomillae*. The latter has been taken in Jesmond (1874, 1899), Dinnington (1962) and Bedlington (1972). This again substantiates Selby's record.

Among Geometers Selby recorded several scarce species such as the Barred Umber *Plagodis pulveraria*, Birch Mocha

Cyclophora albipunctata recorded under the name *Ephyra pendularia*, Chalk Carpet *Scotopteryx bipunctaria* (rare in Northumberland but common on the magnesian limestone of Durham), Striped Twin-spot *Coenotephria salicata* (recorded as *Cidaria latentaria*), Beech-green Carpet *Colostygia olivata*, Cloaked Carpet *Euphyia biangulata* (recorded as *Harpalyce biangulata*), Chestnut Coloured Carpet *Thera cognata*—a Juniper feeder, Large Argent and Sable *Rheumaptera hastata* and Grey Spruce Carpet *Thera variata* (though this may have been the Grey Pine Carpet *T. obeliscata* which he did not record).

Amongst the Waves he recorded the Silky Wave *Idaea dilutaria*, Cream Wave *Scopula floslactata* (under *lactata*), Lesser Cream Wave *Scopula immutata* (under *Ptychopoda immutata*) and Plain Wave *Idaea straminata* (under *Acidalia inornata*). It is strange, however, that he does not seem to have recorded the Common Wave *Cabera exanthemata* or Willow Beauty *Peribatodes rhomboidaria*.

From the coast near Bamburgh Selby recorded the Scotch Brown Argus *Aricia artaxerxes*—this must be near the southern limit of its range; also the Crescent Dart *Agrotis trux* (under *A. lunigera*)—still the only record for the County, and the Bordered Straw *Helioth* is *peltigera* probably an immigrant. There are a few doubtful species in his list but as his collection went to Cambridge the specimens are no longer available to check.

Another collector who was active in the early part of last century was George Wailes (d.1882). He was one of the promoters and original founders of the Natural History Society of Northumbria. He drew up the first Trust Deed and carried out other legal matters for the Society. In 1857 he published a list of the Butterflies of Northumberland and Durham (*Transactions Tyneside Naturalists' Field Club*, 3, 189-234). In this paper he mentioned that most of his collecting was done between 1826 and 1834. He included 36 species of butterflies in his list (by modern naming). Like the brothers Hancock he knew the Gatekeeper or Hedge Brown Butterfly and said that it occurred in two Northumberland locations—

- (i) "in profusion in a single field near Whitley where the road to Hartley crosses the Briardean Burn".
- (ii) "Meldon Park—by the roadside about half way between Morpeth and Longhirst". He also recorded the Large Heath at Prestwick Carr and from other Northumberland sites.

Regarding migration of the Camberwell Beauty Wailes wrote that William Backhouse informed him that about 1820 he saw vast numbers strewing the sea-shore at Seaton Carew both dead and alive. Wailes was sceptical about the possibility of migration and said it was more reasonable to suppose that they

had been blown from the land (i.e. Britain) than that they had crossed a sea at least 300 miles wide. For evidence supporting the immigration theory relative to the invasion of 1976 the reader is referred to the article by J. M. Chalmers-Hunt in *Ent. Rec.* 89, 89-105. Wailes mentioned that the Camberwell Beauty was known locally as the "White Petticoats". It seems probable that George Wailes visited Meldon Park near Morpeth and one wonders if that is how John Finlay got his interest in Lepidoptera. Edward Newman quoted a description by Wailes of a visit to Meldon Park in 1831 (see Newman's *Illustrated Natural History of British Butterflies and Moths* pp. 293-294). On the occasion of this visit he witnessed the morning flight of male Antler moths.

Perhaps the most knowledgeable local entomologist in south Northumberland last century was Thomas John Bold (1816-1874). He was born at Tanfield Lea, County Durham 26.9.1816 and died at Long Benton 5.5.1874 aged 58. Bold lived for most of his life at Long Benton and worked for Mr. T. Pattinson grocer and seedsman in the Bigg Market. At the age of 51 he was paralysed and lost the use of both legs (1867). Earlier in life he was a close friend of James Hardy and together they formed the original Wallis Society when Mr. Hardy was running his private school in Gateshead between 1840 and c.1846. Bold concentrated mainly on Coleoptera, Hemiptera and Hymenoptera. In 1877 he related how the Hancock Museum's collection of insects started. A series of drawers was provided. In thirteen of these the beetles purchased from the Rev. R. Kirkwood with a few from other sources were arranged. Names and spaces were provided in three other drawers for Hemiptera and one drawer for Homoptera. To the Lepidoptera eighteen drawers had been allocated. Earlier in the same article he wrote "We have now a local Entomological Society with a respectable list of members which under the able Presidency of Mr. W. Maling is actively employed in collecting our native insects, devoting, for the present most of its attention to Lepidoptera of which some good private collections have been formed". After his death Bold's collections were presented to the Society by his brother Edwin Bold.

Although Bold was not primarily a Lepidopterist he published records e.g. he recorded a Bedstraw Hawk moth at Newbiggin-by-the-Sea in 1870 and wrote—"I had the pleasure of seeing this beautiful insect on the wing at Newbiggin on the evening of the 15th of August. An imago . . . was bred by Mr. Hamilton (Secretary of our Entomological Club) from a larva found in the engine-shed of the Newcastle and Carlisle Railway, on the 7th of September, it fed on Ladies' Bedstraw, pupated, and the moth emerged on the 30th of April following. Mr. Hamilton thought that the larva had come in sand brought

for the use of the engines."

Another noteworthy lepidopterist of the second half of last century was John G. Wassermann. I have no dates for his life-span but he probably died in 1883. He was elected to the Natural History Society in 1871 and his address was 50, Beverley Terrace, Cullercoats. In the Society's Transactions, vol. V, 1873-6 (pp. 282-295) he published a paper entitled "Notes on some Macrolepidoptera occurring at the Coast, near the mouth of the Tyne". His collection was donated to the Hancock Museum in 1883 by Mrs. Wassermann suggesting that he probably died about that year.

His records include some interesting species—

Large Tortoiseshell *Nymphalis polychloros* on an old sugar patch on the palings of his garden 12th Sept. 1875.

Large Footman *Lithosia quadra*, two, on Town Moor and Westgate, 1872.

Brown-tail *Euproctis chrysorrhoea* at Cullercoats.

Yellow-tail *Euproctis similis* at S. Shields.

Wassermann recorded both the Grey Dagger *Acronicta psi* and Dark Dagger *A. tridens* but there is doubt about the latter as the identification was not apparently confirmed by genitalia differences. He said that only the time of appearance could guide the collector in deciding which was which as the Grey Dagger emerges in June and the Dark Dagger in August. To date we do not seem to have an authentic record of *tridens* in the County though Renton claimed to have reared it from three larvae obtained near Kelso, Roxburghshire (see *Entomologist* 1903).

Other interesting coastal species mostly obtained by sugar-ing were—

Reddish Light Arches *Apamea sublustris*, Clouded Brindle *Apamea epomidion*, Crescent Striped *Apamea oblonga*, White Colon *Sideridis albicolon*, Brown Crescent *Celaena leucostigma*, Pearly Underwing *Peridroma saucia*, Stout Dart *Spaelotis ravidia*, Square Spotted Clay *Xestia rhomboidea*, Great Brocade *Eurois occulta*, Cloudy Sword Grass *Xylena exsoleta*, Red Sword Grass *X. vetusta*.

William Maling was another keen amateur who took a leading part among the Newcastle entomologists in the latter part of last century. He probably died in 1893 and published lists of Lepidoptera in the Transactions between 1870 and 1876. He was elected a member of the Society in 1870 and served on the Committee. His records were later incorporated into Robson's Catalogue (published 1899 and 1902). At one time he lived at St. Mary's Terrace opposite the Museum and later at 15, Jesmond Road.

John Finlay was another active amateur lepidopterist last

century though again I have no dates for his life-span. He died prior to 1902 but was still alive in 1895. This can be inferred from the following facts. J. E. Robson referred to him as the "late John Finlay" in the introduction to the Catalogue. In the *Transactions of the Tyneside Naturalists' Field Club* Vol. 13, pp. 173 we read that the first meeting of the Club in 1895 was on 23rd May and was held at Morpeth, Wansbeck Valley and Angerton—"Meldon House and gardens were enjoyed under Mr. Finlay's guidance who also exhibited his unrivalled private collection of Moths and Butterflies which deserved more attention than we could give". John Finlay was apparently the gardener at Meldon House, the home of Mr. Clayton Swan. After his death Finlay's collection was gifted to the Hancock Museum by a Mrs. Moffat. Unfortunately Finlay did not put data labels on his specimens. Finlay took the only specimen of the Copper Underwing yet caught in Northumberland but owing to lack of data labels one cannot be sure of the specimen. He also took a specimen of that widely travelled immigrant the Small Mottled Willow *Spodoptera exigua* (Meldon 5.8.1879), as recorded in his Diary, where he also recorded the Oak Lutestring *Cymatophorina diluta* three times between Oct. 8 and 23, 1879. The only other record for this species in Northumberland is in Jesmond in 1899 though Bolam recorded it at Alston within a mile of the Northumbrian boundary (Sept. 1917). Finlay knew Greenleighton Moor as a locality for the Large Heath Butterfly and also collected at Coal Law Wood where he got the Early Grey *Xylocampa areola*. This species was still present in this locality in the late 1960's (H. T. Eales).

John E. Robson lived at Hartlepool and died on Feb. 28, 1907 aged 74 years. The first two parts of his Catalogue covering the Macro-lepidoptera of Northumberland and Durham were published in the *Transactions of the Natural History Society* in 1899 and 1902 (old series Vol. XII). The parts covering the Micro-lepidoptera were completed in 1913 (after his death) by John Gardner. His list records a total of 422 species of Macros for Northumberland. For these he relied mainly on John Finlay, J. G. Wassermann, W. Maling and George Bolam.

John Gardner (1842-1921) was born at Egglestone in Teesdale but lived most of his life in Hartlepool. He was a timber merchant and saw-miller. He was both a coleopterist and lepidopterist and knew John Sang also a micro-lepidopterist. After J. E. Robson's death in 1907 Gardner helped to complete the second part on the Micros published in 1913. Otherwise he did not publish much himself apart from records sent to Barrett, Tutt, Fowler and Buckler. His collections of Coleoptera and Lepidoptera came to the Hancock Museum between 1913 and 1921. He died at the age of 79 (July 21, 1921). For an obituary see *Vasculum*, VIII, 27.

In this period spanning the two centuries there lived mostly outwith the County the most lavish patron of the Lepidoptera this country has produced. This was James John Joicey who died in 1932 at the age of 61. He was a scion of one of Northumberland's most notable families and had a boyhood interest in insects. Some of his British specimens in the Hancock Museum such as the Black Rustic *Aporophyla nigra* came from the Ingram Valley and are labelled Linhope where he used to collect when on holiday in the early years of this century. From this locality came a specimen of the Triple-spotted Clay *Xestia ditrapezium* the only Northumbrian specimen in the Museum.

When nearly 40 years of age J. J. Joicey embarked on the formation of a private museum at The Hill, Witley near Guildford in Surrey. His collection of Lepidoptera from many different countries amounted to about 380,000 specimens after already presenting about 75,000 specimens to the British Museum. His collection of British Macro-lepidoptera was gifted to the Hancock Museum in 1934 and three special cabinets were purchased to house them. The collection was arranged in the cabinets in 1949 by H. Hargreaves with the aid of a Carnegie grant. Obituaries of J. J. Joicey are published in *The Entomologist* 1932, vol. 65, 142-4 and in *Ent. Record* vol. 44, 68.

Of Northumbrian Lepidopterists linking the Victorian generation with those of the present century the best known was probably George Bolam (1859-1934). Bolam's family were of Norman descent. He was born 8.11.1859 at Barmoor but from 1864 lived at Weetwood Hall. In 1877 the family moved to Berwick and he entered his father's office to learn the business of a land agent. He was well acquainted with the Hancock brothers, James Hardy and Abel Chapman. For 2 years (1906-8) he lived in Wales and wrote a book "Wild Life in Wales". In 1912 he settled in Alston and became very friendly with J. E. Hull the Vicar at Ninebanks and student of spiders. Along with Hull, Bagnall and Harrison he helped to start the *Vasculum* in 1915. Bolam's greatest contribution to local entomology was his work "The Lepidoptera of Northumberland and the Eastern Borders" published 1926-30 in *H.B.N.C.* vols. 25-27. Bolam collected much at Berwick, Kyloe, Haggerston and Newham Bog. From the latter he recorded the Dark Bordered Beauty *Epione paralellaria* 29.8.1890. He used to get the caterpillars of the Confused *Apamea furva* "at the roots of tufts of grass, growing from the sides of the old Berwick town walls in May and June" the moths he took at sugar "at a considerable elevation upon the hill ridges at Langleyford in August and September" proving that Bolam did not confine his moth hunting to places of easy access.

Bolam recorded the Small Engrailed *Ectropis crepuscularia* at

Kyloe Wood 17.5.1896 though John Finlay had already recorded it in his diary for Stobtree Whin on 24.5.1879. It is now known from six grid squares in the County but Bolam's record is the only one for VC 68.

Another keen amateur contemporary with Bolam was John Robert Johnson (1865-1935). He was a manual instructor and machine construction teacher at Gateshead Secondary School. In his spare time he made a special study of the life-histories of our three species of Fritillary butterflies and of the small Geometers known as Pugs whose larvae feed inside flowers. He succeeded in rearing the Valerian Pug *Eupithecia valerianata* from flowers of the Large Valerian growing by ditches near Prestwick Carr. He was a honorary curator at the Hancock Museum between the Wars and for some time put on a monthly exhibit of local butterflies and moths. He was well acquainted with Professor J. W. H. Harrison and Robert Craigs of Catcleugh. For a portrait see the *Vasculum* vol. XXI (1935) opposite p.119.

During the early part of the present century interest in entomology gradually increased among the Newcastle naturalists. Among those involved was Frederic Charles Garrett D.Sc. a chemistry graduate of Manchester University who became a lecturer in chemistry at King's College, Newcastle. He lived at Hexham and later at Alnmouth where he died 19.12.1940. He took an active part in founding an entomological section of the Natural History Society in 1920. This became the second Wallis Club in 1923. In 1924 he helped to found the Northern Naturalists' Union. Dr. Garrett collaborated with Professor J. W. H. Harrison in experiments on industrial melanism in the Early Thorn *Selenia dentaria* and Engrailed *Ectropis bistortata*. It was claimed that melanism in these species had been induced by feeding the larvae with leaves contaminated with manganese and lead salts. This has never been conclusively verified so that it is probable that the melanism was caused by recessive genes in the original stock. Dr. Garrett's collection came to the Hancock Museum in 1951 and contains many fine bred series of Lepidoptera from Durham, Northumberland and Cumberland. Melanic specimens of the Early Thorn bred by Garrett are in the Nicholson collection.

In the period between the Wars there lived in Redesdale an amateur lepidopterist known as Robert Craigs. His death probably occurred in 1948. He lived at Reservoir Cottages, Catcleugh and worked for the Newcastle and Gateshead Water Company. His collection of local Lepidoptera came to the Hancock Museum in 1957. Initially he was interested mainly in the bird-life at Catcleugh in the early nineteen twenties and thirties. About 1922 he became interested in Lepidoptera partly through a visit to Rev. J. E. Hull then at Belford. This he

described in an article entitled "Lepidoptera in Upper Redesdale" (*H.B.N.C.* 30, 147). In this article he recounted various incidents and mentioned the capture of certain species including the Large Heath *Coenonympha tullia*, Great Brocade *Eurois occulta*, Treble Lines *Charanyca trigrammica*, Golden Plusia *Polychrysis moneta*, Smoky Wave *Scopula ternata*, Manchester Treble Bar *Carsia sororiata*, Tissue *Triphosa dubitata*, Thyme Pug *Eupithecia distinctaria*, and the Cloaked Pug *E. abietaria*. He also claimed that the Red Sword Grass *X. vetusta* is more common about Catcleugh than the Cloudy Sword Grass *X. exsoleta*. Robert Craigs knew the Newcastle collectors such as J. R. Johnson and G. T. Nicholson.

George T. Nicholson lived in Fenham, Newcastle and died 10.2.1949. His collection was gifted to the Hancock Museum in 1951. He was a member of the entomological section of the Natural History Society and later of the second Wallis Club. He was acquainted with J. R. Johnson, Harry Sticks, the Rosies and Professor J. W. H. Harrison. He was the first collector to take the Scarce Prominent *Odontesia carmelita* in Northumberland (in the Corbridge area). He reared a lot of specimens including Pugs and frequently collected at Prestwick Carr. He also collected with Robert Craigs in Redesdale. His notebook came to the Museum in 1973. He took the only specimen of the Beautiful Brocade *Lacanobia contigua* yet recorded in Northumberland on 23.6.1910. It was sitting on the trunk of an alder by the Coldgate Burn in Langleeford Valley.

Professor John William Heslop Harrison (1881-1967) lived at Birtley, County Durham and died 23.1.1967 aged 86. He graduated at Armstrong College in 1903 and became a science master at Middlesbrough High School up to 1917. Later he became a lecturer in Zoology at Armstrong College (1920), Reader in Genetics (1926) and Professor in Botany (1927) until his retirement in 1946. As well as studying the Lepidoptera he took an interest in other insect orders and in Botany and was a general field naturalist. He carried out experiments on induced melanism and induced food preferences in sawfly larvae. He added many new species records to the faunal lists of Durham and Northumberland as well as the Hebrides. He recorded the rare Dark Bordered Beauty *Epione paralellaria* along the Fallooles Burn in July 1952 (*Vasculum* 37, 24). One of his most valuable contributions is an account of the differences between the various *Oporinia* species (now *Epirrita*) in the *Transactions of the Northern Naturalists' Union*—showing how to distinguish the eggs, larvae, pupae, and imagines of the November moth *E. dilutata*, Autumnal moth *E. autumnata*, Small Autumnal *E. filigrammaria* and Christy's Carpet *E. christyi*. This work stimulated more interest in these moths which were further studied by Mr. J. Percy Robson, schoolmaster, of Barnard Castle.

Robson's researches are published in a paper entitled "Variation in the November Moth" (*Ent. Gaz.* 7, 199-200). He was one of the earliest northern lepidopterists to record the Marsh Square Spot *Diarsia florida*, this he had unwittingly taken in Westmorland in 1914 (*Ent. Gaz.* 3, 43). Numerous other notes were inserted in the *Vasculum* mostly relating to Yorkshire and Durham Lepidoptera. J. P. Robson died in 1958 and his magnificent collection was gifted to the Hancock Museum in 1959.

In the period following World War II a prime impetus to Lepidoptera collecting was given by the development of the Robinson mercury-vapour light trap. This was later adapted at Rothamstead and used widely especially by participants in connection with the mapping scheme of the Monk's Wood Biological Records Scheme. One of the first to adopt this new collecting technique in Northumberland was F. W. Gardner B.A., A.M.I.C.E. He was an Army Major who worked for Parsons and had a long connection with the Natural History Society of Northumbria to which he was elected in 1919 and later served on the Council. When in Newcastle he lived in Heaton but after retiral went to Riding Mill where he continued to collect Lepidoptera. Eventually he moved to Brockenhurst in the New Forest always an attractive area to lepidopterists. Whilst he was at Riding Mill I corresponded with him as a result of reading his published list "Macrolepidoptera in Northumberland" (1962) in the *Entomologists Gazette* vol. 13, 22-30. Amongst other things he recorded for Riding Mill was a Brimstone butterfly *Gonepteryx rhamni*—"flying across the garden in June 1950". This species is resident in Cumbria where its foodplant grows but is only known as a stray vagrant in Northumberland. He also recorded the Poplar Kitten *Harpia bifida* as occasional, the Four-dotted Footman *Cybosia mesomella*, Scarce Prominent *Odontesia carmelita*, Grey Arches *Polia nebulosa*, Double Lobed *Apamea ophiogramma*, Sprawler *Brachionycha sphinx*—of regular occurrence, Burnet Companion *Euclidia glyphica*—infrequent, Scallop Shell *Rheumaptera undulata*—not uncommon near Corbridge, both species of the Lead Belle *Scotopteryx mucronata* ssp. *umbrifera* and *S. luridata* ssp. *plumbaria* (more common), the Common Bordered Beauty *Epione repandaria*, and Satin Beauty *Deileptenia ribeata*.

During the period before and after World War II Robert H. Benson lived and collected in Newcastle at Jesmond Park East. He joined the Natural History Society in 1934 and died c.1957. He was a member of the Amateur Entomologists' Society and his collection was given to the Hancock Museum in 1957. It consisted of life-history stages—ova, larvae, pupae, and imagines of species collected locally with a few from the Lake District and Kent where he was apparently stationed during the War. His earliest records were in 1933 and the latest in 1956.

One name fairly well known among amateur entomologists in Newcastle was that of Rosie. The family included at least four different collectors—

- (i) David Rosie who became a member of the Natural History Society in 1897.
- (ii) Miss Annie Rosie who gave a variety of the Small Copper butterfly to the Museum in 1896.

Their collection of Lepidoptera was gifted jointly in 1936. David Rosie successfully practised the technique of preserving and mounting larvae of the Lepidoptera during the period 1898-1902.

- (iii) Alexander Rosie gifted to the Museum a collection of micro-lepidoptera in 1915 and in 1921 he arranged John Gardner's collection of micros in a new cabinet.
- (iv) Donald Rosie gave two small collections of Diptera to the Museum in 1915 and 1916. In 1950 he presented some Macro-lepidoptera taken in his garden in Newcastle.

Since the passing of former generations of lepidopterists records have been continued and new species added to the County list. The Hancock Museum has thus been enabled to build up a card index of all known records ultimately to help the production of distribution maps.

From the Cheviot area have come records of the White Underwing *Anarta melanopa* (W. M. Logan Home, I. & B. Wallace, *Ent. Rec.* 87, 159); Northern Dart *Xestia alpicola* (M. R. Young, *Ent. Gaz.* 27, 274); and Speckled Yellow *Pseudopanthera macularia* (I. & B. Wallace, a small colony in College Valley 28.5.1974).

From the North Tyne valley and Kielder area have come records of the Golden Rod Brindle *Lithomoia solidaginis*, Sand Dart *Euxoa cursoria*, Least Yellow Underwing *Noctua interjecta*, Straw Point *Rivula sericealis*, Large Blood Vein *Cyclophora punctaria*, Sharp-angled Carpet *Euphyia unangulata*, Clouded Silver *Lomographa temerata* (also from near Killoe), Scorched Wing *Plagodis dolabraria*, London Brindled Beauty *Lycia hirtaria*, Oak Beauty *Biston strataria*.

From the south and west of the County some of the more notable recent records are the Satin Beauty *Deileptenia ribeata* (Dipton Woods, 28.7.1974 J. D. Parrack), Large Seraphim *Lobophora halterata* (Staward, 3.6.1977 J. D. Parrack), Barred Carpet *Perizoma taeniatum* (Oakpool, 5.8.1975 D. A. Sheppard), Pretty Pinion *Perizoma blandiata* (Bedlington, 12.7.1977 J. D. Parrack).

Of species which have been confused mention should be made of Lempke's Gold Spot *Plusia putmani* ssp. *gracilis* formerly confused under *P. festucae*. Both occur in Northumber-

land and the evidence suggests that *gracilis* is the more common and widespread of the two. According to Baron de Worms the general foodplant of *gracilis* is still not known though it is thought that it may be Iris like that of *festucae* (*Ent. Gaz.* (1978) Vol. 29, 26).

The Marsh Square Spot *Diarsia florida* was formerly confused with the Small Square Spot *D. rubi*. Both are present in the County e.g. both occur at Prestwick Carr but northwards *rubi* seems to decrease and I never took it in Berwickshire though *florida* was widespread and fairly common. The distribution of *rubi* in VC 68 needs to be ascertained by light trapping in May and September as this species is double brooded unlike *florida* which flies in June and July.

The three common species of Ear moths all occur in Northumberland though their distribution is not adequately worked out. Their identification is only ascertained for certain by examination of the genitalia. Similarly all dark specimens of the Grey Dagger should be kept for examination of the genitalia as we still do not have an authentic record of the Dark Dagger *A. tridens*. Of species which are apparently increasing the Wall butterfly is of interest as it is now present again in the Tweed area after a long period of eclipse. The range of the Scotch Brown Argus *Aricia artaxerxes* especially at the coast should also be investigated while the Scotch Argus *Erebia aethiops* long ago recorded near Elsdon and Fawdon in the Cheviot area may still be awaiting rediscovery in some area of marginal ground where its foodplant *Molinia caerulea* grows. It would also be worth while searching the Langleeford valley and Ingram valley to try to confirm the old records of the Beautiful Brocade and Triple-spotted Clay. The same is true for John Finlay's record of the Copper Underwing now known to be represented in Britain by two species *Amphipyra pyramidea* and *A. berbera*. Again we would like to know if the Speckled Wood butterfly is still present in the County, we have no certain records for this century. The Green Hairstreak is well known in south Northumberland but has not been taken in VC 68, it should be sought for in May at localities having plenty of Bilberry. These examples must suffice to show that much remains to be done to complete our knowledge of the habits and distribution of the Lepidoptera of Northumberland.

HAILES CASTLE

Lady McEwen

On September 25th 1907 the Club visited Hailes Castle. They came on the market train from Berwick and arrived at East Linton at 9.32. Then "leaving the Railway station, on one of whose walls facing the South a specimen of the Japanese Climbing Hydrangea (*schizophragma hydrangeoides*) was well established, the party proceeded along the pathway, for years the subject of litigation between the inhabitants of Linton and the proprietors of Phantassie and Hailes," and "inspected the picturesque ruin." Carriages came at 11.30 and transported the members to Tantallon.

The Club came again in 1919 and again in August 1939, the last meeting before the outbreak of war.

The curious thing about Hailes Castle is that it has so little history: Hotspur attacked it, Bothwell owned it, Mary Queen of Scots may have visited it, but otherwise there is little,—and there is little because it had no strategic importance. It did not command the heights, control a roadway or a ford (though it was near both), guard a port or watch the stretches of the sea. It could be made fast itself but its "being surrounded by higher ground rendered it far from being a strong defensive position." Indeed now, when seen in early summer encircled by trees on the grassy river bank at the foot of Traprain Law, with a burn running on either side of it into the Tyne, and wild flowers growing everywhere, even in the walls, it has more the air of some delightful waterside manor house than the "fortalice of Hailes." Why then was it built where it was? A personal view, which if it does not echo the scholars, may have the dubious merit of originality, is that as Newstead was to Eildon, and Stratford-sub-Castle to Old Sarum, so perhaps was Hailes to Traprain Law. All three are on the banks of a river, near a ford, near an ancient road, at the foot of a hill occupied by pre-Roman tribes. Newstead and Stratford-sub-Castle are known to be the sites of Roman Camps. Might it be that Hailes was, also? As Newstead and Stratford have existed quietly, but figured not at all, in later history, so Hailes has figured little except in so far as a castle was built there, the rocky site by the Tyne providing a modest security unafforded by the flat meadow banks of the Tweed and the Avon. The mid-Eildon was never inhabited again after the Roman assault on the Selgovae who lived there. Old Sarum had a chequered history, surviving as a town until the founding of Salisbury in the early Middle Ages (and as a rotten borough until the nineteenth century). But the Votadini who lived on Traprain are said to have fared uniquely in that, it is thought, they came to terms with the Romans in a way no other hill-dwelling tribe in Britain did.

Traprain Law that "huge intrusive mass of igneous rock," "that trachytic boss" which rests on the flat East Lothian coastland like some "stranded whale" of "porphyritic clinkstone" was inhabited for over a thousand years from about 700 B.C. When the Romans came to the Borders towards the end of the first century A.D. they would have found a walled town covering about 40 acres, and "containing numerous inhabitants employed upon industries such as metal-working, agriculture, stock-breeding and trading with the South, probably by way of the East Coast route." And when they withdrew in A.D. 370 it was in the hands of these inhabitants that the Romans left their authority, binding the Votadini into a *foederatus*, a treaty state.

Twice in the intervening years (in A.D. 197 & A.D. 297) Traprain had been raided by the Picts; and it was perhaps the Picts, or the Votadini themselves, in league with the Picts, who around A.D. 400 made a piratical raid across the North Sea and returned (up the Tyne, disembarking at Hailes?) to bury their booty on the hill: half a hundred weight of Roman silver was unearthed there in 1919. It had been largely broken up, the pieces being folded into small 'packets' (some with pieces of pewter concealed inside them: human nature never changes;) ready for the share-out and subsequent melting down. It can now be seen in the National Museum of Antiquities in Edinburgh where most of it has been carefully pieced together. There are platters, dishes, goblets, spoons, strainers, flagons, etc., all of great beauty, some—it is said—of origin as distant as Alexandria, and some having Christian significance: including a flagon with Christ and the Magi, Moses and Adam & Eve, a spoon with the Chi Ro monogram, and a strainer with Jesus Christus pricked out on it.

Traprain's other Christian link is St. Kentigern, Bishop of Glasgow, the sixth century contemporary of St. Columba with whom, tradition has it, he exchanged croziers. Thenew daughter of King Loth (whose name gives us the Lothians) was thrown down the precipitous south side of Traprain when she was found to be having a child by a young shepherd. She survived and her friends sought to improve her situation by setting her on the sea in an open boat. Fortunately, the boat came to land at Culross where the child was born. He was called Kentigern, though he is as well known as Mungo (meaning darling) the nickname given him by his tutor and the patronal name of many churches and places in the Borders.

It was not long after, in 638, that the habitation of Traprain came to an end when Cunedda, chief of the Votadini, went with his people to Wales to help the British Gwynedd against the Irish, and none of them ever returned.

Meanwhile, what of Hailes? There is perhaps more than one

reason for not agreeing whole-heartedly with John Mungo Bell when he says that the castle "As far as the old wreck shows any architecture, has been built on the foundations of an older baronial fortress." Still less would one claim that anything Roman remained. In Europe, as McGibbon & Ross say, a number of old Roman buildings were used by their successors and formed the basis of, and the model for, Frankish and then Norman fortresses (not to mention the link between Roman villas and the lay-out of mediaeval monasteries) but there were only a few instances of this in England, such as Pevensey Castle, and none in Scotland. The word Hailes is supposed to come from a Celtic word meaning hillock and there is no evidence that the hillock carried any buildings, even if one chooses to think it did. The earliest and finest building work was done in the thirteenth century and the influence was English, making Hailes resemble a fortified manor house more than a northern stronghold. There are only three examples of thirteenth century work in East Lothian—Dirleton, Yester and Hailes—and the standard is high, as befits a century which brought prosperity to the whole of Europe, including Scotland.

The lay-out of the original building can be thought of as a rectangle whose north-west corner is the tower now roughly to one's right on entering the main gateway, and whose eastern walls (with remains 7 feet thick) border the burn about 40 yards over to the right. The chief points to notice apart from the lower reaches of handsome and regular stonework (best seen from the river bank) are the vaulted dungeon under the tower, some upper parts of which were later converted for use as a doocot, and the "specially noteworthy" northern postern stair which is "strongly ribbed and vaulted," both of which require further comment.

If one wonders why dungeons and indeed more usual household offices such as kitchens should have been—in this case so beautifully—vaulted, the answer lies in McGibbon & Ross's comment that "in disturbed districts, these tower houses had the ground floor vaulted against fire," apart from the necessity of having a solid foundation.

If one also wonders why the steep and splendid postern stair should lead to "a well", as if it was for the mediaeval kitchen maids to trip down when fetching their pails of water, the solution must surely lie in the fact that this was not really a well so much as a 21ft deep pit to guard the northern postern which served those travelling by river, and it could be covered and uncovered at will with a wooden lid. One hesitates to assert that it fulfilled both functions as a foe (or a friend) in the drinking water would surely not have been acceptable even in those days.

The earliest name associated with Hailes was Fraser, that

Norman family so often thought of as pure Highland, and also connected with Neidpath Castle, Peeblesshire, who were vassals of the Earl of March and Dunbar. This Earl was one of the most powerful nobles in Scotland: he owned seven fortresses, including Hailes and Dunbar, and lands stretching far into Berwickshire (specifically including Greenlaw and Lambden) and was the forbear of the Homes. As the Douglas Peerage says, "Though the surname of this noble family is certainly local yet there are few in Scotland can boast of so high and princely an origin as that of Home, being a branch of the great and illustrious house of Dunbar, Earls of March who were undoubtedly sprung from the Saxon Kings of England, and the princes and earls of Northumberland." Their royal Saxon descent is said to be through Edgar, forebear of Edmund Ironside. Chased by the Conqueror they were given shelter and land by Malcolm Canmore. The Saxon-Norman-Scots links were many and often surprising. It is pleasing to think of them cemented—and epitomized—in Matilda (otherwise Edith/Eadygth) daughter of the Scots King, Malcolm Canmore, and his Saxon wife, St. Margaret, herself the grand daughter of Edmund Ironside and sister of Edgar the Atheling (the weakling who would have inherited the English Crown on his return from his Hungarian upbringing if Harold had not been chosen by the Witan) who married Henry I, younger son of William the Conqueror.

The Earl of March and Dunbar actually built Hailes for a vassal named Hew Gourlay who sounds less of a contemporary and more convincing as Hugo de Gourlay, a Norman knight. Unfortunately for him he offended the Earl, forfeiting his favour and the castle.

In the next century, at the time of David II, son of the Bruce, who had been King since 1329 but only returned from exile in 1341, a royal charter was given by which Hailes passed to Adam Hepburn who had saved his Lord of March and Dunbar, husband of the legendary Black Agnes, from a savage horse. It remained in Hepburn hands for over two hundred years.

The fourteenth century building consisted of the western tower over to one's left on entering the main gateway, the wall fronting the river between the two towers and the immensely thick curtain wall which curves southward from the western tower towards the entrance. This tower, which had four storeys, also has a dungeon underneath it, which is worth a—temporary—visit; and the keen student of architecture might like to look for the loopholes in the north-eastern angle of one of the upper floors where the "jambs . . . have quirked bull nosed arrises." There was some further building at the east end of the castle and there must have been some work done on the inside of the wall joining the two towers because although

the chapel on the upper floor is said to be fifteenth century there are details, such as the piscina, which are earlier.

Perhaps Hailes was by now more robust than it had been, no longer just a fortified manor house but "the fortalice of Hailes." The moat, cut out of the rock, was 18ft deep, the curtain wall 8' 6" wide (a sentry could easily walk along the top) and the great doorway with its wooden equipment, its iron door and its drawbar all contributed to its strength. At all events at Christmas 1401 it was twice able to withstand the combined assault of the Earl of Dunbar (the loyalties of the contemporary incumbent not always being with Scotland) and Harry Percy, Hotspur the renowned, to whom Shakespeare gave that memorable exchange with Owen Glendower:

Glendower: I can call spirits from the vasty deep.

Hotspur: Why, so can I, or so can any man;

But will they come when you do call for them?

Henry IV. Part 1.

The following year Patrick, the Hepburn heir, was killed at Jedburgh while on a retaliatory raid against the English, headed as they were by George Dunbar, Earl of March.

More building was done in the course of the 15th century, towards the end of which the title of Bothwell was given to the Hepburns by King James IV, whose murdered predecessor had been loyally served by Ramsay, the previous Earl. This building consisted chiefly of the bakehouse and above it the chapel, between the East and West Towers, though as said before several details in the chapel indicate work of an earlier date. Some of the stone work of the barrel vaulted bakehouse is of marine stone.

In the sixteenth century some rebuilding and repairs must have been necessary. James IV gave drink money to the masons at work here in 1507. James V on the other hand attacked and burnt part of the castle in 1532 as revenge for Patrick, Earl of Bothwell's treachery with the English. (There are marks of fire on the chapel window). The Earl, although his own father had been killed by the English at Flodden, was in league with the Scottish Queen Mother, Margaret Tudor, whose perpetually shifting loyalties wearied even her own brother Henry VIII. After this misbehaviour the castle was not destroyed but the iron gate was taken off and the French soldiers of Mary of Guise were encamped there.

There is a bill for what the diarist, John Evelyn, calls "fountainers" at this time: some French masons were making a fountain there. Perhaps this is the true nature of the bath in "the ablution room to the south of the well," that "uncommon feature in a feudal stronghold"? not a mediaeval bath at all, but a much later fountain.

Further work of renovation must have been done in the next ten to fifteen years because in 1547 the English commander, Lord Grey of Wilton, Governor of Berwick, spoke of it as "of such excellent bewtie within as I have seldom sene in Englande except in royal dwellings, a proper house . . . of verie good strengthe."

In 1556 Earl Patrick died and his son James succeeded him as 4th Earl of Bothwell, Lord High Admiral of Scotland, Sheriff of Berwick, Haddington and Edinburgh, Baillie of Lauderdale, and Custodian of Hailes and Crichton. Although a Protestant he, unlike his father, always sided with the Queen, for all that she was Roman Catholic and French, against the Lords and the English. In fact, when he was twentythree, a couple of years after succeeding, he waylaid Cockburn of Ormiston near Traprain and imprisoned him at Crichton having first relieved him of the £3,000 he was carrying from the English to the Lords of the Congregation. For this exploit he was imprisoned in Edinburgh but he managed to escape. Subsequently "this glorious, rash and hazardous young man," as Throckmorton described him to Queen Elizabeth, was imprisoned for a time in the Tower of London, went abroad, married a Norwegian wife whom he abandoned in Holland, was a gentleman of the chamber to the King of France (where he must have seen Mary Queen of Scots) and finally returned to Scotland, landing at Eyemouth in 1565. When he was next imprisoned in Edinburgh, this time for "riotous behaviour", Knox interceded for him. He must have had a way with him and whatever his faults, his brutality, his ruthless drive, who can do anything but pity this man of action his terrible end: eleven years in increasingly strait captivity, chained, so that he could neither stand up nor lie down fully, in the semi-dark of a dungeon where he finally died insane, overgrown with hair like some wild beast.

Poor Mary Queen of Scots, he was the oldest husband she had ever had and the most a man. Her first husband, the French Dauphin and later Francois II was fourteen (and she sixteen) when they married and he died two years later. Her second husband, Darnley, married at twenty and was dead by the time he was twenty two and ailing before that, though he did father a child, James VI & I. Bothwell was thirty and she twenty four when they married and they were only together for seven weeks. He must have seemed a man of strength to her for all that she may only have married him, swayed by the Ainslie bond, because she was compromised and desperate, being low in mind and body and surrounded by treachery and enemies.

It is said she may have come to Hailes on her way to Dunbar from Edinburgh or that—on a subsequent visit to Dunbar—she came on the return journey. The first would seem less likely because on that occasion, Bothwell, who had kidnapped her forty miles away, the other side of the Capital, would

naturally have been wanting to reach the security of Dunbar before her servant, Borthwick, had time to summon the officials in Edinburgh; and also there is little point in resting so near the journey's end. Would it not seem more likely—if indeed she came to Hailes at all—that she rested there several weeks later, after her marriage to Bothwell, on her way from Dunbar to the sad day at Carberry when she saw him for the last time and was then carried distraught and alone to the effective beginning of her imprisonment? She had after all recently started the baby she was to miscarry at Loch Leven and she probably felt poorly and in need of a rest. Her morale can not have been high as they vainly tried to gather support on the way, especially as, having escaped from Borthwick in man's clothes to join Bothwell at Crichton, she had had to borrow clothes when they got to Dunbar and was wearing "a short red petticoat, a muffler, velvet hat and sleeves tied with bows such as the women of Edinburgh wore"—not her usual queenly garments.

After Mary's capture and Bothwell's escape to the Orkneys as a pirate, Hailes was given to Lady Jean Gordon, Bothwell's recently divorced wife and was kept by her when all else of his was forfeited.

In 1576, his nephew, Francis Stewart, grandson of James V wrongfully succeeded to the Earldom of Bothwell although his uncle was not yet dead, and moved into his room as—among all the other titles—Custodian of Hailes. He married Lady Margaret Douglas, widow of Sir Walter Scott of Buccleugh, by whom he had six children. In 1624, he died in Naples, having fled the country with charges against him of witchcraft, assault and designs to seize the King's person, and his eldest son Francis was restored to his forfeited estates and honours by a writ under the Great Seal, which was ratified in 1633.

Of this son the Douglas Peerage says, "he married Lady Isabel Seton, daughter of Robert Earl of Winton, relict of James 1st Earl of Perth; but whether he had issue or not we never could learn, so can trace his genealogy no further." Be that as it may, Hailes was in the hands of his in-laws, the Setons, at the time of Cromwell's victory at Dunbar in 1650 as Sir George Seton claimed £4,700 sterling for troops quartered there or thereabouts, and for damage done. Indeed Hailes was said to have been dismantled by the Roundheads. Whether they did too good a job or whether the crippling fines, (£40,000 in 1645; £100,000 in 1646; £2,000 in 1654) paid to the Government by the Setons, left nothing over to restore and support Hailes, at all events no further building would seem to have been done either by them or by Sir David Dalrymple who bought it in 1700 and took the title of Lord Hailes. He did however build Newhailes in Musselburgh enshrining the name, and left the

old Hailes, its west tower still intact and its chapel weather-proof enough to serve as a granary till the end of the eighteenth century. But then it became even more dilapidated, "a barn-like structure without external attraction or shelter from kindly shade, roofless and ruinous." And there it stands today on the river at the foot of Traprain now surrounded by trees and wild flowers but still lacking in history, obscure in origin and as McGibbon & Ross say of the layout of castles, "designed to puzzle a stranger."

Visited by the Club on 14th July, 1977

ADAM R. LITTLE, ESQ.

The late Adam Little died on the 14th January, 1977, in his 66th year, at Swinton Hill, which he farmed since 1940.

He was our Vice President in 1973 and President in 1974. He had been a most enthusiastic member of the Club for many years, culminating in his Presidency to which he brought much drive and energy.

I well remember a delightful trip to Tynemouth Priory and Seaton Delaval Hall, when he struggled to be with us whilst in considerable pain following a fall in his Corn Drier.

Adam was blessed with a wonderful memory and a keen interest in the histories of families and country houses over a wide area. I have just been re-reading his Anniversary Address on October 10th, 1974, entitled "Fifty Years of Rural Change" in which he gives further evidence of his deep knowledge and interest in local affairs. This knowledge was so great that one found it hard to take in all the information he gave you. It was always stimulating to hear him talk on these and other matters.

He will be sadly missed by a wide circle of friends.

A. O. B.

PARISH SCHOOLS IN BERWICKSHIRE IN THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY (continued) MARGARET ELLIOT

Duns Presbytery minute book starts in 1660 with a population table:

'Polewarth communicates	100
Cranshawes	100
Elim	100
Abbay	100
Buncle	400
Fogo	300'

In 1663 the Presbytery required all schoolmasters to take the oath of allegiance. Some of the masters 'hath a time granted for their information before they subscribe the Acts of Supremacie and Alleadgeance etc'. but unfortunately they are not listed individually at this time. Again in 1674 the bishop was enquiring about the discipline of the educational forces; he wrote to the Presbytery 'desyring a list of all schoolmasters and chaplenes within our bounds who have not a licence. The brethren knew of none such but them that walked orderly, and promised to enquire afterward if they have any licence'. Nothing further was reported. In September 1682 the Test Act had to be enforced: 'In obedience to the act of the last synod appointing the several ministers to adminster their test to their respective schoolmasters the brethren thought convenient for the more solemnity of the action that all the schoolmasters within their bounds be brought in befor the presbytery for taking the test together'. At the end of the month the schoolmasters of Fogo, Eccles, Polwarth and Greenlaw took the oath together, with the others brought in one by one during the winter, which gives us a score of nine parishes out of eleven supplied with schools at this date.¹⁶

Abbey St. Bathans was the last parish in the county to have a school. In 1627 the Commissioners were told that a school was 'very neidful; but no meanes', and the message was underlined at the end of the report, which was 'signed by the Minister only, for the sworn men, because they cannot write'. The Presbytery conducted a visitation in 1681 and found there was still no school, nor any maintenance for a schoolmaster. The one heritor present, Alexander Home of Abbey, agreed to take his part under the law, and the minister was charged to exert pressure on the others; this may have had some effect as the Presbytery did not pursue the matter, but there is no evidence. In spite of the powers supposedly given to the authorities under the Acts, even that of 1696, the heritors managed to hold out against being stented for the maintenance of a schoolmaster until well into the eighteenth century.¹⁷

The Parish of *Bunkle and Preston* had no school nor foundation for one in 1627, 'but had great need of ane'. It was a populous and fairly large parish, but the people took a long time to accept the amalgamation carried out in 1621; even when the old church at Bunkle was demolished in 1671 it was found that 'none will go to Preston kirk', considering it too far, especially for baptisms. In 1667 the session clerk, John Montgomerie, was paid £8, which was 'allowed him by the session yearly during their pleasure, there being yet no provision for him'. This would imply he was teaching school at this time, since it was his salary as schoolmaster, not as session clerk, which the session would expect to recover from other sources. In any case in 1673 the session ordained that John Montgomerie, present precentor and session clerk, should keep a school and teach the children to read and write, and 'for his better encouragement' they conferred on him the office of church officer with its profits, sacking the old church officer, Patrick Sligh, who was alleged to be negligent of his duties. They also took the opportunity to stop their yearly payment of eight pounds, which they called back 'for its proper use, the mentinence of the poor'. In 1683 the parish bought a new mortcloth which John Montgomerie was to keep, and a proportion of the fee paid for the loan of it would go to him. In March of that year when he should have taken the Test he was digging a grave and could not attend, but he took it the next month. In August 'the Rentallers in Preston met at the Session with the Minister and Elders and willingly condescended to lead in their several proportions of stones, timber and other necessary materials for building a school of three couples in Preston on the same ground where formerly it stood'; they also agreed 'to advance their several proportions of money for that effect'. But the minister reported to the Presbytery at a visitation of his parish the next month that he had no school or maintenance for a schoolmaster. There was certainly no legal maintenance yet; the minister was to speak to the heritors but the session was again obliged to make arrangements, and in March 1684 they agreed, since there was no salary, that John Montgomerie was 'to keep school henceforth yearly from Michaelmas to Lambas' and to get baptism fees (6s. 8d.) and marriage proclamation fees (24s.) plus £6 yearly from the box at Martinmas. It seems the new school was not built after all.

There was another visitation in January 1687, 'well attended by the feuars'. The local people were clearly keen to have a school, but the heritors were the people who had to produce the salary; they comprised at this time 'the Marquess of Douglas, the Countess of Sutherland, Alexander Trotter of Kettleshield, James Renton of Billie, Younger, and the heirs of umquhill (the late) William Renton of Sleighhouses'. 'The

Moderator and brethren falling upon the settling of a maintenance of a schoolmaster in the said parishes by virtue of the foresaid warrant (from the Bishop of Dunkeld) finding that the parish was considerable, consisting of 6 or 700 examinable persons besides many children' and that the rents amounted easily to £1000 scots or more a year, concluded that the minimum fee for a schoolmaster should be £100 scots. Mr. Alexander Trotter should deal with the other heritors and provide a qualified person. The heritors should provide a schoolhouse in Preston and a dwellinghouse for the schoolmaster there, as the most fitting place in the parish for a school. The reasons were several: worship was settled there by law; the Marquis of Douglas had a dwellinghouse there; and it was 'most convenient for accommodation of young ones, for boarding or otherwayes, and most fit for the children their recreations'. In May the session agreed that a 'qualified person' should be provided for teaching school in Preston, 'seeing there was a salary orderly and legally settled for a qualified schoolmaster his encouragement in this place'. John Montgomerie kept the job, however; as kirk officer he was in charge of kirk repairs in 1688, and in 1689 he received his regular £6 fee from the session as schoolmaster. He was still there in 1690. Some time between this and 1696 Ninian Home seems to have put in a spell as schoolmaster here before going to Fogo as schoolmaster and then returning to Bunkle and Preston as Minister. In spite of the agreement apparently reached in 1687 there may have been no legal salary paid to the schoolmaster before the end of the seventeenth century, as further trouble about it lasted into the eighteenth.¹⁸

In 1673 the Presbytery visited *Cranshaws*, where they found 'no heritors present, not being resident. Being interrogated concerning the school, (the elders) answered ther was no schoole nor any legall mentainance for a schoole. The elders present shewing a great disyre to have a school for education of their children, the brethren of the presbytery do appoint the minister of the place to use legall diligence, and for that effect it is seriously recommended to our bishop to interpone his authority and to give his concurrence thereto'. So in 1682 there was a schoolmaster at 'Crainshes' who took the Test, and in 1686 when the parish was visited again it was 'reported, there was a schoolmaster and 50 merks yearly for him, plus £4 scots yearly which should come from a mortification paid from Swinton lands, but not for the last 3 years'.¹⁹

The burgh of *Duns* had a school in 1647 and probably well before that, to judge from the wording of one of the documents in the County Library collection. It is a disposition by the heritors of the parish in favour of Patrick Millar, son and heir of 'the deceased Leonard Millar, sum tyme minister at Ellem,

indweller in Duns town, (who) purchast and obtenit ane ground . . . for biging building and repairing . . . of that hous under and above buildin be him upon his own proper chaarges within the kirk yaird of Duns. Qlk hous nor ground yairof (thereof) wes never sequestrate allotted designit or set apart for the use and behove of any scoolmaster that ever was in Duns. .'. The heritors had to confirm Patrick Millar in the possession of the house, and no doubt had to find other premises for the schoolmaster. In 1652 this was George Fortune, possibly the same who was at Coldstream in the 60's. By 1669 at latest the school was a grammar school taught by Mr. William Layng, who died in 1671. The next schoolmaster named is Mr. James Bullarvail or Bullarwall, who was appointed in 1682, after he had been tried by the Presbytery on Horace, Sallust and Q. Curtius. It was he who taught the young Thomas Boston, who recalls in his autobiography starting at the grammar school at the age of 8 or 9, i.e. in 1684 or 1685; he left in 1694 and died before 1699. He was succeeded by Mr. William Hamilton, on whose death in 1697 David Christie, lately schoolmaster at Dunbar, was appointed. The schoolmaster usually had an assistant, or doctor, at any rate from 1663, and the heritors kept the school building in moderate repair, although in 1701 David Christie and Andrew Bow his doctor are recorded as keeping school in the church, perhaps during the extensive repairs to the school, including heightening the walls, which were authorised in 1699. Apart from the grammar school, where the master would take the higher class while the doctor taught the rudiments, there may have been other dame schools or adventure schools from time to time in the town such as the one Thomas Boston attended; he says he was 'early put to school . . . the schoolmistress having her chamber in my father's (a cooper's) house' and that he could read the Bible when he was seven.²⁰

Eccles had a session clerk called Thomas Hastie in 1652 who may well have been schoolmaster; there was certainly a school by 1663, when the Presbytery were informed that 'the schoolmaster at Eccles complains for the want of a competent maintenance. the Meiting Recomendit it to Sir Harie Hume, Belchester and Newon to speak to the rest of the heritors for laying down a Course for satisfaction'. The next month Mr. John Cook, the minister, 'declares that the heritors of Eccles parish hath met and agreed for augmenting the schoolmaster's maintenance'. In 1682 they had Mr. Alexander Ewen as schoolmaster, so it was a Latin school by this time. In 1694 the heritors had called William Sanderson to be their schoolmaster, and the Presbytery appointed three of their number to try him. They reported that 'they were not well satisfied with his literature for teaching a Latine school', but there is no

record of whether or not he was confirmed in the appointment.²¹

Ellem kirk session recorded in 1658 that they were 'pleased with the boy we got to be schoolmaster'; the school was to be held at Fellcleuch and 'every scholar to give 10s. scots in the quarter for their learning'. The schoolmaster was also to stay at Fellcleuch and 'his boarding was appointed 10 pound in the quarter'. In 1661 and 1662 John Muir or Moore was paid a fee for precenting on the sabbath, and in 1665 Alexander Brewster similarly, but if they were also teaching school the pay was not enough. In 1667 when the Presbytery visited the parish the report was 'that there was no way for instructing the children of the parish for want of a competent maintenance to a schoolmaster . . . the want of a school in the place being notour, the moderator did represent the same to the Laird of Blackerton the most considerable heritor of the parish . . . and withal the presbyterie thinks fit in case of the heritors' neglect of diligence the minister . . . should tak the ordinar legal course for . . . settling a school in the said parish'. Some action resulted, but the next we hear of the schoolmaster, in 1669, is that he is 'going away'. This may have been the Patrick Millar who was paid for precenting in 1668. In 1673 there was 'given out of the box 14s. scots to the schoolmaster for learning a daughter of Robert Richeson', but later the same year the Presbytery on a visitation found no school nor maintenance. The minister was desyred to use legal diligence to that effect, and the Laird of Longformacus being desyred did promise to concur with the minister in settling a public school and maintenance'. The parish records give further details: the manse which was ruinous was 'to be rebuilt next year when timber could be gotten; likewise for the scole since it was but in the winter they would studie to get a man to wait upon the children to teach them'. In January 1675 a new schoolmaster was appointed, who took the precaution as session clerk of recording his own contract of employment: 'The Session agreed with Alexander Swinton to be scolemaster till mertimes next for 24 lib. scots, a sixpence from persons married, of each child baptised a twopence, as much for a testimonial to a single person going out of the parish, a grot from married persons for their testimonials, which are to be allowed as a part of the 24 lib.; and the jalf of the sum to be payed to him at Candlemas nixt.' If the heritors did not pay up the minister was to pay him, and presumably then exert pressure on the heritors to recover the money. Alexander Swinton and his wife Agnes Alen had a daughter born at Fellcleuch and baptised Margaret later in the same year. The salary arrangements seem soon to have broken down; in 1680 when the parish was visited 'the Minister did desyre that something might be provided for the maintenance of a

schoolmaster, which being proposed to the heritor present, he willed that it might be taken to advisement till another tym to which the minister consented'. Eventually in 1687 the Presbytery found a schoolmaster in action, and in possession of a salary. There are no further records until after the parish is united with Longformacus in 1712.²²

Fogo was visited by the Presbytery in 1683, and it was found that the schoolmaster and the arrangements for his salary were satisfactory. He was at that time Mr. William Scot, who had taken the Test the previous year. In 1696 the current schoolmaster, Mr. Ninian Home, applied to the Presbytery for permission to be 'put on tryall for the ministry', and he was ordained as minster of Bunkle and Preston the same year. In 1700 Thomas Duns was presented by the heritors of *Fogo* to be schoolmaster there, and was examined as to his fitness by two of the ministers, who reported that 'he turned Latin into English indifferent well but was very defective in the rules of the grammar. He was exhorted to give paines to qualify himself, and they would take notice of his diligence and improvement at their visitation of the parish'.²³

At *Greenlaw* there was a schoolmaster called James Learmont in 1648, receiving a salary of 20 merks a year from parish funds. He was paid an extra fee in 1649 from some service rendered in connection with the Solemn League and Covenant—perhaps subscribing their names for those parishoners who could not write. He was replaced in 1650; he had been ill and may have died then. Alexander Lindores, who was appointed at the end of 1650, was in trouble in July the next year for fornicating with his wife before marriage, and was suspended from his charge. He showed evidence of repentance, however, and after his wife Alison Park had done so too he was 'reponit to his place' of schoolmaster and perceptor. His annual wage from the church was £13 6s. 8d. (20 merks), and the fees of poor children, if any, were also paid by the church. The minister reminded the elders in 1655 'to be carefull that all those within their respective quarters should put their children to the school'. Alexander Lindores was still at the *Greelaw* school in 1682. He should have had part of his salary paid from money mortified for charitable purposes in the parish, but it was reported to the Presbytery in 1684 that this was not yet secured. The town managed to provide the schoolmaster with a tolerable living, clearly, although a legal salary was not settled until the next century.²⁴

The 1627 report on *Langton* reads 'A school is most necessary for the instructing the youth to be maintained be a portion out of the teinds', which probably indicates that there was no school at that time. In 1654 Adam Galloway was session clerk; he may well have been schoolmaster also, but the first

man definitely named as such is Leonard Miller in 1683, when he took the Test, and there is no mention of how he was paid. He also was in trouble with the Presbytery after the Revolution for having taken the Test; in April 1691 his repentance for this is recorded, but he is 'to keep out of the reader seat till Mr. Dysart (the minister) calls him'. Why this schoolmaster and John Lockhart at Edrom were formally proceeded against for having taken the Test, about which they had little choice at the time, while others such as James Bullarvail in Duns and John Montgomerie at Bunkle were left alone is not clear from the minutes. In 1700 at a Presbytery visitation the school and schoolmaster were reported to be satisfactory; the salary was probably the £50 scots which it still was in 1711.²⁵

The report on *Longformacus* for 1627 also survives; there was 'a great necessitie of a school but no foundation for it'. In 1674 the parish was visited by the Presbytery and a respectable number of heritors was present: Sir Robert Sinclair of Longformacus, the Laird of Eccles, Alexander Trotter of Kettlesheell, Robert Klinksails of Otterburne and James Ridpeth of Byrecleugh. The minister was asked if there was 'a school, and maintenance for a school; he answered there was no maintenance for a school. The Heritours were desyred to agree among themselves and condescend upon a maintenance for the schoolmaster. They agreed and condescended to give 50 merks yearly for a settled maintenance to a schoolmaster, and to begin this year with the payment thereof and to appoint stentmasters to cast the same amongst them'. In 1682 Thomas Smith was schoolmaster and had scruples on taking the Test oath, but overcame them and signed within a few weeks. The 50 merks salary was still being paid satisfactorily in 1686 and indeed up till the time the parish was united with Ellem in 1712.²⁶

Polwarth's first surviving session book covers the years 1652-1658, during all of which time Robert Anderson was schoolmaster. On the first page is written 'This book was bestowed upon the session of Polwarth by Dame Christian Hamilton, Lady of Polwarth, anno 1652'. There was a new minister this year; on his entry to the parish he enquired about the schoolmaster, and was told there was 'no maintenance for him excepting his quarter payments'. He took early opportunity to exhort the people to send their children to school, and the fees of some poor scholars were paid from the parish box. A lock for the school door in 1653 cost 12s. There was a complaint the next year about scholars playing football on the sabbath, which Robert Anderson was expected to check. Then in the same year 'The Lady of Polwarth and the minister having voluntarily these years past given to the schoolmaster each of them half a boll of victuall per annum and

seeing by reason of the confusion of the times a settled maintenance cannot be had for him, therefore the elders were earnestly desired to deal with the labourers of the ground that for each pleugh within the parish the schoolmaster might have either a peck of barley or a peck of oats. The elders promised to do their diligence herein'. In 1656 the schoolhouse needed repairing, and since the laird of Polwarth was a minor and his curators met at long intervals the session guaranteed the repairs, which came to £3. 15s. The minister, later the same year, 'signified unto the session that he had dealt with the Laird of Polwarth and Creallin and Cummergham his curators that the school and the house wherin the schoolmaster dwelleth with the yaird lying thereto (might) be appropriate to that use and be free of meale or work. And that they had promised this in their own and in name of the rest of the curators before Mr. John Pringle Minister at Fogo and Mr. George Holywell paedagogue to the laird of Polwarth Witnesses'. In 1657 the minister was still active on behalf of Robert Anderson and dealt with the Laird of Polwarth's curators again; he reported that 'the curators, until the laird himself be major, would yield only to give the schoolmaster 6 firlots of oats yeirlye with rest of that yard that lyeth next the school and that instead of that peck of beir that each plough payed before he should have 3 sheaves of oats and one of beir. And that he himself had promised to give himself a boll of oats as he had done yeirlye since his entrie to the ministrie here and 2 threaves of straw for his beasts'.

Payment in kind left Robert Anderson chronically short of cash; his fee as precentor was £3 a year, but he tended to borrow out of the poor box in advance of the payment, and in 1658 he 'desired to borrow £15 out of the box, whereto the session condescendit but desired him to draw up a ticket bearing the receipt and obliging himself to restore it thankfully'. He paid back the last of three £5 instalments in 1661, but immediately borrowed a further £4. In 1663 'the schoolmaster having yearlie received £3 of pension out of the box did this year receive £4. And the session did appoint that in all time coming he shall have £4 per annum because his burden is now greater than before especiallye the publick reading twice every sabbath'. A note of meanness, however, is sounded by the session in 1664: they resolve to pay the fees for two poor scholars, but the master is to take two more gratis. The rate was a merk, 13s. 4d., a quarter, and the number of poor scholars, boys and girls, varied between one and four.

In 1664 George Holywell, previously pedagogue to the young Laird of Polwarth, Sir Patrick Hume, became minister of the parish, and shortly afterwards his pupil, now of age, became an elder. The new minister exhorted the people 'to have a care of putting their children to school that they might

be taught the principles of religion'. Soon afterwards 'the session did ordaine Robert Anderson schoolmaster to enroll those that were to be catechised and for his paines therein they ordained him to have from each communicant at their receiving of the tickets 6 pennies scots to be collected by the elders when they distribute the tickets to several quarters'. Robert Anderson needed further support the next year, however: 'Lent to Robert Anderson out of the box to help him to buy a cow that which he had having died—£8'. He had paid back all but £2 of this by the time the book ends in 1668.

We hear next of Polwarth in the Duns Presbytery record in 1682, when Patrick Christie the schoolmaster takes the Test. In 1685 the parish was visited, and the Presbytery heard that one man filled the posts of reader, precentor and schoolmaster, but his 'encouragement' was very small, not exceeding £20 scots. The Presbytery instructed the minister to apply to the Bishop of Edinburgh to get the heritors to act, but nothing seems to have happened and the salary in kind continued to be paid until 1719.²⁷

The Presbytery book of *Earlston* does not start until 1690, and by that time we find that all its Berwickshire parishes except possibly Merton have schools.

The 1627 Report on *Channelkirk* made no reference at all to a school, but the kirk session records survive from 1650 onwards, and it is clear that by then the leaders of the community were taking education seriously. In April 1653 the elders declared 'they had visited the families, and that in every family there was prayer as they were informed, but that there was no reading in the most part of families because none in the family could read. Recommended to the elders they would be careful to stir up such masters that could not read themselves to provide a servant against the next term that might read the scripture to the family and the lesser catechism'. And in September the minister reports that he had visited each family and 'set the masters of families upon their duty of praying, reading of the scriptures, saying of psalms, and catechising their children and servants according to the laudable acts of the general assembly. There is no mention of a school at this point, but in 1654 the elders and parishioners are being exhorted to make provision for a schoolmaster, although 'the heritors will not grant to maintayne him', and by November 1656 there is a school in existence, and the elders are 'exhorted to visit their quarters and stir up parents to put their children to the school, as they promised the minister when he did visit them'. This was essential, as the master would depend entirely on the fees the parents would pay him. In May 1657, however, 'the heritors that were convened drew up a paper binding themselves yearly to pay 40 lib. for the maintenance of

a schoolmaster and subscribed it and resolved to send it to the rest of the heritors and (persuade them to) subscribe it, and appointed Mr. Jas. Achison and (two other elders) to cast every man's proportion according to their valued rents for payment of the same once a year in February beginning February next'. The master was still owed his salary for the previous year, but the tenants and elders were willing to cover this since the heritors had committed themselves for the future.

The next problem was to make sure the children came to school. In September 1657 an act of session was made 'that no tennant should get baptism till they bind to put all their young children to the school to learn to read, the poor that cannot pay their quarter payments to get out of the poor's box quarterly'. This was not entirely effective; we find in November 'complaint made that the tennants take no care to put their children to the school'. Public intimation was to be made that parents should have no benefit of sacraments unless their children were put to school till they could read. 'Also an act made that parents that has children to be baptised shall come first to the minister and give (evidence) that they themselves are (progressing) in knowledge, and shall bring an elder or some honest man to bear witness that if they have any children come to 7 or 8 years they are at the school learning to read, or can read; who shall also be caution that he shall put all his children to school to learn, how soon they come to years capable of learning'.

Then we see the machinery for collecting the schoolmaster's salary getting into gear in 1657; two elders are to 'cast the schoolmaster's proportions' and the list is handed to him so that he can collect what is due to him from each tenant and they can claim it as a deduction from the rent due to their landlords, the heritors. The system seems to have worked satisfactorily for there is no further mention of the schoolmaster's salary in the session records, and we proceed to the building of a schoolhouse in 1661 'at the kirk', the elders having met 'to agree with workmen for building a school and providing material to the workmen'. The money probably came from the kirk's box, as it did again in 1695 when repairs were needed.

In November 1661 'Patrick Anderson being recommended by a testificat from Borthwick is received schoolmaster . . . and session clerk to have all the benefit of marriage and baptism and burials and he to be precentor, the children to be entered to the school on monday, and an act made that whoso puts not their children to school to learn at least to read sall be discharged of the Sacrament'. In 1665 it was ordained that 10s. was to be paid to the box for the loan of the mortcloth, and 2s. to the schoolmaster for keeping it, which meant a small extra source of income. In March 1670 the minutes read 'After pash (Eas-

ter) next the schoolmaster and his wife shall go down to Ugston (Oxton) to dwell and to teach the school there during the minister and session's pleasure; the minister and session are to provide as large a house as he is in at Channelkirk and to pay the male (mail: rent) of it as long as he is in it there'. How long he was there is not recorded, but again in April 1672 it is 'ordained that the schoolmaster should go to reside in Ugston for the space of two years for the accommodating of the Laird of Ugston's children and the children thereabout during which tyme the Laird of Ugston is to give him a free house with two rooms and a yard, and this to continue during his residence there, the house in Channelkirk wherein he resides at present is to be set, and the rent that is to be gotten for the said house the schoolmaster is to lift the rent of it and makes his use of it. It is further provided that the libertie granted to Ugston to have the school 2 years shall not prelude the privilege of the school being at Channelkirk after the time is expired'. Patrick Anderson himself did not stay at Ugston for long; on 3rd June 1672 he records in the book 'I Patrick Anderson Clerk put off my place, and the session book the minister took from me till the 2 of March 1673; Laus Deo'. There is then a gap in the minutes, and after they resume we realise that Patrick Anderson's first wife must have died, for he records that on 13th August 1676 he was proclaimed to marriage with Janet Fedes in the College Kirk parish of Edinburgh. On 8th January 1678 he had a daughter baptised named Agnes. From the end of that month until March 1680 there is another gap, and a new hand takes up the record.

The next schoolmaster we hear of by name is Mr. Patrick Ross; in 1689 he was delated for fornication, but he 'had run away, and left the session book in confusion'. It was not until March 1691 that 'the heritors and elders did meet and agree to appoint Andrew Vetch to be schoolmaster in Ginglkirk for a year and thereafter to continue as the ministers and elders should find he deserved and that he should enter to his office at his best conveniencie as he could conveniently come from Falla where he was schoolmaster for the present'. The parish was still tidying up after Patrick Ross; in May 1691 'the Minister declares he had baptised one of Mr. Patrick Ross his children gotten with Janet Thomson and called Patrick', and in October, when a Presbytery visitation was imminent, the minister 'Desyred the schoolmaster Andrew Vetch to have the register of what was done . . . in order against the said day and that in regard Mr. Patrick Ross (had fled) the kingdom and left 4 years of the minutes in confusion that he would be at paines to write them over again in order . . . and he was ordered to have £4 scots yearly as being session clerk in all tyme . . .'

Andrew Vetch was still at Channelkirk in 1708. He had a

child baptised John in 1695. In 1693 there is a note that the heritors were stented for his salary, and poor scholars are regularly paid for out of the box, as for example in June of the same year: 'Those who had their children at the school and were not able to pay for them were appointed to go to the elder of the $\frac{1}{4}$ and speak to them and tell them how long they were at the school'—and the elders would see to it that the schoolmaster was paid.²⁸

Earlston had a school well before the records begin in 1691; in 1679 the schoolmaster, Walter Scott, left to go to the school at Bolton. From 1688 to 1693 Mr. Thomas Rutherford was schoolmaster, and was in receipt of the annual rent of a sum of 500 merks scots mortified by the late Mr. Robert Young, minister of Dumbarny, to the schoolmaster of Earlston for teaching the poor scholars of the said parish. In 1694 the heritors and elders met to choose a new schoolmaster, and unanimously appointed Mr. John Lookup to be schoolmaster and session clerk, but he was there only two years, and then Mr. Rutherford returned to the post. Both he and Mr. Lookup acted as clerk to the Presbytery as well as to the parish. During Mr. Lockup's time in office the kirk formally discharged (prohibited) an adventure schoolmaster, Alexander Hastie, from 'keeping a school to the prejudice of the public school'.²⁹

Gordon's Kirk Session records survive from the 1650's and contain accounts of payments made from the box. These include 5s. 'for the schoolhouse', possibly for repairs, in 1654, and various sums for its rent in 1657, at which time the name of the master may have been James Fairbairn. In 1658 Archibald Fortune was the schoolmaster and was paid from the box for teaching six poor scholars; in 1662 'the Heritors being met did condescend and agree upon a set fee for a schoolmaster, did appoint and ordain Archibald Fortune, schoolmaister for this present, to have 10s. scots of ilk land in the parish of those that are resting awand (owing) preceding Whitsunday 1661 years And since the said term of Whitsunday 6s. 8d. scots money yearly at the term of Whitsunday in tyme coming, to be paid by the possessor of the land whether heritor or tennant And ordaines the same to be marked and set down in the kirk session book'. School fees for poor scholars continued to be paid regularly, and the schoolmaster in his capacity as reader was usually given 30s. out of the money collected at the annual communion service in June. Archibald Fortune, whose son George was born in 1661, departed in 1677, and soon afterwards Thomas Kerr was 'settled and ordained scholmaister and precentor and reader of the church, with the consent of the Countess of Hoom, Laird and Ladie Greenknowe . . . except for Aldexander Home of Belita and Ladie . . . his wyf who

would have a Latin schoolmaster which the rest would not consent to'. Thomas Kerr married Betrick (Beatrice) Lamont in 1680, and left Gordon in 1682. John Wood was then 'admitted Schoolmaster, precentor and Reader of the Church of Gordon with the consent of Mr. Charles Home brother german to the Earl of Home, Laird and Ladie Greenknow, Ladie Ffaside and James Home her husband . . .'

In 1683 the minister and schoolmaster went through the parish collecting for a new mortcloth; it was to be kept and cared for by John Wood and he was to get 2s. out of the 14s. fee charged for using it. The fees for poor scholars, usually numbering two or three, were paid at a rate varying between 12s. and 13s. 4d. per quarter, perhaps depending on the pupil's age or attendance record. One of them was given money to buy a New Testament. At this time there was also a private or adventure school in East Gordon, far enough away for it to offer no threat to the public school, for Robert Williamson the schoolmaster there was also paid out of the box for poor scholars he taught. John Wood left at the end of 1689 and was succeeded by Mr. Robert Stodhart, who had graduated from Edinburgh University in 1686 and was qualified, clearly, to teach Latin. He was not always paid regularly; in 1691 'the minister is appointed to write a letter to my Lady Home as touching Mr. Robert's entry to Gordon school and to be precentor there in reference to his salary which he wants of her ladyship'. Mr. Robert left at Martinmas 1692; the heritors met on 6th December and appointed Mr. John Wilson in Galashiels in his place, the Countess of Home signifying her agreement by letter. The bedell of the parish took a letter of appointment to John Wilson, who 'came and entered to his office Sabbath day next the 11 of December and took up school upon the Tuesday next after'. Exactly a year later he was succeeded by John Young, who stayed until March 1696 when he recorded his own departure: 'This day it being enquired of me whether I had engaged to take on to be a soldier in the service of our King William I answered in the face of the minister that I had done so. In witness qrof (whereof) I have subscribit the minutes of the sessionbook with my hand—John Young, Clerk'.

During this period the school in East Gordon was taken by Margaret Edgar. The session enacted 'that any poor scholars that is taught be Margaret Edgar afterwards come and present themselves before the session', and having thus satisfied themselves of her capacities they regularly thereafter paid her for poor scholars she taught. Her pupils were mainly the younger children and 'those not able to go to the public school', presumably because of distance; she may have taught most of the girls, but some at any rate went to the public school,

and if poor had their fees paid. She was still there in 1700.

The public school's new master in 1696 was James Lauder, and he was followed in 1697 by John Inglis, both appointments being approved by the heritors. In 1698 the parish found it necessary to repeat its policy on the education of the poor: 'The session appoints in time coming that every parent that hath children to be put to the school that if they be not able to pay their $\frac{1}{4}$ s. (quarter's) wage that they speak to the elder in the bounds before they put them to the school'. In January 1699 a brief entry in the book records that John Inglis was 'rebuked and acknowledged fault and was reponed to his place'. He probably kept the session book himself and was thus able to suppress any details of what he had been up to. He seems to have remained in office for some years after this.³⁰

In the ancient burgh of *Lauder* there was a Latin school at least from 1621 when Mr. George Ewein was given his fee of £40 from the town's common good fund; previously, in 1594, £16 was paid to an anonymous schoolmaster who may not have been a graduate. In the 1670's Mr. William Johnstone was schoolmaster and had a doctor called Robert Tait. The Presbytery made an informal visit in 1693 and spoke to the schoolmaster, but his name is not given.³¹

The Report on *Legerwood* in 1627 makes no mention of a school, and one supposes there was none. Kirk session minutes for part of 1689 and 1690 are extant, and the loss of the previous book is explained in entries in March 1690: Thomas Wilson the last schoolmaster was supposed to hand over the parish register, but he refused to do so or to give any reason, although he 'undertook to give up the roll of them that payed for the Bell'. His reasons were probably well known at the time: in August 1690 the neighbouring Presbytery of Chirnside and Duns discussed the grievances of the kirk session of *Legerwood* anent the misbehaviour of their schoolmaster, and in September they noted that he was deprived of office. He did go on taking pupils, for in October 1691 the Presbytery of Earlstoun was obliged to enact that 'Thomas Wilson contumaciously keeping school at *Legerwood* is discharged . . . to keep school any longer there under pain of being further proceeded against.' We hear no more of him, but a successor in the position of precentor in the parish, William Ker, was also in trouble with the Presbytery, and was suspended for some offence in 1701.³²

Mertoun has no records before 1697, and the first entry connected with schooling reads 'To John Ker for his son being learned at Stichel upon charity—14s.'. There was probably a school at *Mertoun* at this time, however, as there is good evidence for it the very next year; possibly John Ker's son was boarding with relations at Stichel. The schoolmaster in 1699

was William Henderson, who was paid 10s. for 'every scholar in this parish that is learned upon charity'.³³

Nenthorn was in Earlstoun presbytery until 1776, but the minutes in the 1690's do not mention a school, which may well indicate that the state of affairs was satisfactory.

At *Westruther*, where scanty records start in the 1650's there was certainly a school in 1659 and poor scholars' fees were paid out of the box. In 1680 half-a-crown was 'given . . . for a fordas (—dais) to the schoolmaster's seat.' In 1691 the minister of Gordon was 'appointed to examine Mr. Richard Fraiter in order to his being schoolmaster at Westruther'. It is probable that his salary was the £6 scots yearly which is reported in 1704 when Mr. Alexander Lindsay was session clerk, precentor and schoolmaster; he received casualties as well.³⁴

Evidence for *Cockburnspath* comes from the Dunbar Presbytery records. At a visitation in 1656 'the minister being asked if they had a school answered they had, and that they had a hundred pounds for stipend to the schoolmaster, but there was some debate anent the payment of it because it was not equally stented as was alleged; the Presbytery desires the heritors to meet and divide the same equally'. But in 1659 the matter was still not settled; one of the heritors, Sir James Nicolson, was refusing to agree to the stent on grounds that the relict of the previous schoolmaster had some counter-claim. The conflict was eventually smoothed out and it was reported in 1665 that the school was 'provided by law'; at this time it was noted that the kirk was 'not yet plenished since the English displenished it'. Later the same year the minister had to complain to the presbytery that there was 'no school kept'; the remedy was for the Presbytery to visit the parish and speak to the heritors, and this must have had the effect of making them pay up, for Mr. Robert Gaudie was nominated and elected to be schoolmaster; he came with his testimonial from Dalkeith and took the oath of allegiance. In 1682 Mr. David Guild was schoolmaster, but had aspirations for the ministry; in 1701 Mr. John Gibson had the job.³⁵

Hume was officially united with Stichil in the neighbouring county in 1640, but one minister was already reporting for both parishes in 1627: there was no school nor foundation for one. In the 1640's there was a clerk called J. Halyburton, and in the 1650's one called James Lennox; they kept the register of baptisms and probably taught school as well. Thomas Ker, who left Gordon in 1682, came on to Stichil as schoolmaster, and died there some time before 1694.³⁶

The evidence here collected, and summarized in the appended Table, on schools in Berwickshire in the seventeenth century suggests to me that while the letter of the law was not observed its spirit was, and that reading, writing and the prin-

ciples of religion were taught in nearly every parish during most of the second half of the century. The story of heritors denying or delaying the payment to the schoolmaster which they should have made under the Acts goes on well into the eighteenth century, but schoolmasters could scrape a living, and education was increasingly available for those who wanted it.

REFERENCES

¹⁶ Duns Presb. Mins 24 Jul 1660; 25 Aug 1663; 29 Sep 1674; 5, 26 Sep, 7, 27 Nov 1682; 6 Feb, 6 Mar, 3 Apr 1683.

¹⁷ Duns Presb. Mins 3 Aug 1681, 28 Jan 1701, 18 May, 7 Aug, 4 Sep, 7 Oct 1705.

¹⁸ Report, 1627; Duns Presb. Mins Jan 1671; Bunkle and Preston Session Records, ed. J. Hardy, B.N.C. 1899: 29 Sep 1667, 5 Oct 1673, 1 Apr 1683; Duns Presb. Mins 6 Mar, 3 Apr, 2 Sep 1683; B&P. Records 7 Aug 1683, 9 Mar 1684, 22 May 1687, 13 May 1688, 3 Feb 1689; Duns Presb Mins 20 Jan 1687, 22 Feb 1711, 5 May 1715; Fasti sub Sprouston.

¹⁹ Duns Presb. Mins 1 Jul 1673; 27 Nov 1682; 3 Aug 1686.

²⁰ Berwicks. Docts. Folio 8, Folder 35; Greenlaw K. S. Mins 25 Apr 1652; Duns Presb. Mins 14 Dec 1669; Lauder Tests 25 Jul 1682; Duns Presb. Mins 26 Sep 1682; Rev. Thos Boston, Memoirs; Duns Presb. Mins 11 Sep 1690; Lauder Tests 27 Sep 1699, 13 Jul 1697; Chirns. and Duns Pr. Mins Jun 1697; Duns Pr. Mins 22 Jun 1683, 24 Apr 1671, 18 Jul 1699; Chirns. Pr. Mins 2 Oct 1701.

²¹ Greenlaw K. S. Mins 25 Apr 1652; Duns Pr. Mins 25 Aug, 8 Sep 1663, 26 Sep 1682; Chirns. and Duns Pr. Mins 12 Jun, 26 Jun 1694.

²² Ellem K. S. Mins 14, 28 Nov, 12 Dec 1658; 29 Nov 1661; 11 Aug 1662; 4 Jun 1665; Duns Pr. Mins 22 Nov 1667; Ellem K. S. Mins 30 May 1669, 10 May 1668; 29 Jun 1673; Duns Pr. Mins 3 Aug 1673; Ellem K. S. Mins 5 Aug 1673; 10 Jan, 15 Apr 1675; Duns Pr. Mins 24 Aug 1680, 12 Jul 1687.

²³ Duns Pr. Mins 14 Aug 1683, 26 Sep 1682; Chirns. and Duns Pr. Mins 21 Jan 1696; Duns Pr. Mins 22 Apr 1700.

²⁴ Greenlaw K. S. Mins Oct 1648, May 1649; 27 Oct, 15 Dec 1650; 27 Jul, 17 Aug, 14 Sep, 12 Oct, 30 Nov 1651; 1 Apr, 16 Dec 1655; Duns Pr. Mins 26 Sep 1682, Jun 1684.

²⁵ Greenlaw K. S. Mins 8 Jun 1654; Duns Pr. Mins 6 Feb 1683; Chirns. and Duns. Pr. Mins 14 Apr 1691; Duns Pr. Mins 30 Jan 1700, 22 Feb 1711.

²⁶ Duns Pr. Mins 26 May 1674; 7, 27 Nov 1682; 2 Jul 1686, 20 Apr 1717.

²⁷ Polwarth K. S. Mins 1, 29 Feb, 10 Oct 1652; 4 Dec 1653; 12 Feb, 29 Aug 1654; 1 Jun, 27 Jul, 27 Aug 1656; 12, 19 Apr, 16 Aug 1657; 16, 23 May 1658; 5 Jun, 14 Aug 1659; 17 Jun 1660; 9 Jun, 6 Aug 1661; 16 Aug 1663; 9 Oct, 20 Nov, 4 Dec 1664; 22 Apr, 22 Jul 1666; 10 Jun 1667; Duns Pr. Mins 26 Sep 1682, 2 Jun 1685, 22 Feb, 10 Apr 1711, 4 Jun 1717, 6 Jan 1719.

- ²⁸ Channelkirk K. S. Mins 17 Apr, 4 Sep 1653; 22, 29 Oct, 1654; 3 Nov 1656; 4, 24 May, 13 Sep, 1, 22 Nov, 5 Dec 1657; 3 Jan, 14 Feb, 30 May 1658; 5 May 1661; 2 Aug, 17 Nov 1695; 20 Nov 1661; 28 May 1665; 27 Mar 1670; 14 Apr, 3 Jun 1672; 13 Aug 1676, 8 Jan 1678; Jan 1689; 17 Mar, 5 May, 4 Oct 1691; 5 May 1695; 2 Apr, 11 Jun 1693.
- ²⁹ D. J. Withrington, E. Lothian Transactions Vol. IX; Earlston K. S. Mins 7 Jul, 2, 24 Sep 1694; Earlston Presb. Mins 20 Dec 1694, 25 Apr 1695, 8 Oct 1696; Earlston K. S. Mins 26 Nov 1694.
- ³⁰ Gordon K. S. Mins 29 Oct 1654, 15 Mar 1657, Greenlaw K. S. Mins 20 Apr 1658, Gordon K. S. Mins 12 Jun 1660, 25 Mar 1662, 14 Jun 1663, 21 Oct 1666, 9 Jul 1671, 3 Feb 1661, 28 Jan, 24 May 1677, 8 Feb 1680, 11 Jun 1682, 4 Feb 1683, 13 Apr 1684, 15 Apr, 3 Jun 1688, 12 Nov 1689, 4, 18 Jan 1691, 23 Oct, 23 Dec 1692, 10 Dec 1693, 29 Mar 1696, 31 May 1694, 2 Jul 1697, 24 Nov 1700, 12 Apr 1696, 16 May, 13 Jun 1697, 8 Jan 1698, 1 Jan, 23 Jul, 26 Oct 1699.
- ³¹ Maitland Club Miscellany, Vol II Part I; Lauder K. S. Mins 7 Jan 1677; Earlston Pr. Mins 2 Nov 1693.
- ³² Legerwood K. S. Mins 2, 9 Mar 1690; Chirns. and Duns Pr. Mins 14 Aug, 11 Sep 1690; Earlston Pr. Mins 27 Oct, 13 Nov 1691.
- ³³ Mertoun K. S. Mins 26 Sep 1697; Earlston Pr. Mins 12 May 1698; Mertoun K. S. Mins 19 Dec 1698, 17 Mar 1699.
- ³⁴ Westruther K. S. Mins 24 Aug 1659, 23 May 1682; Earlston Presb. Mins 27 Oct 1691; Westruther K. S. Mins 21 Sep 1704.
- ³⁵ Dunbar Pr. Mins 12 May 1656, 27 Jul 1659, 31 May, 28 Jun 1665, 28 Feb 1666, 2 Aug 1682, 16 Apr 1701.
- ³⁶ Stichil and Hume Parish Register of Births—flyleaf; Lauder Tests 20 Feb 1694.

TABLE

	Minutes extant from	School existing Before							
		1600	1630	1650	1660	1670	1680	1690	1700
Chirnside Presbytery	1690								
Ayton	—		✓						
Chirnside	1661			✓					
Coldingham	1694	✓							
Coldstream	1690			✓					
Edrom	—						✓		
Eyemouth	—								✓
Foulden	—								✓
Hutton	1649			✓					
Ladykirk	1697								✓
Mordington	—								✓
Simprim	—								✓
Swinton	—								✓
Whitsome & Hilton	—								✓
Duns Presbytery	1660								
Abbey St. Bathans	—								
Bunkle & Preston	—					✓			

RECORDS OF MACRO-LEPIDOPTERA IN ROXBURGHSHIRE AND SELKIRKSHIRE

(Watsonian Vice-Counties 80 and 79)

By A. G. BUCKHAM, 9 Gorse Lane, Galashiels.

Shaded Broad-bar <i>S. cheropodiata</i>	10.7.73 26.7.76	Wells Sawmill Allan Water	NT51 NT40	A common species found on most hillsides and rough verges.
July Lead Belle <i>S. micromata scotica</i>	7.73 7.74	Allan Water Fulton Hill	NT40 NT61	Fairly Common, can be beaten from gorse.
Small Argent and Sable <i>E. tristata</i>	27.6.73 4.7.73	Gilboa Wood, Denholm Heron Wood, Denholm	NT51 NT51	Common, can be seen flying by day.
Yellow Shell <i>C. bilineata</i>	26.7.71 4.7.73	Wells Sawmill Blawearie, Wells	NT51 NT51	On flowers of snowberry. Several disturbed from herbage.
Grey Mountain Carpet <i>E. caesiata</i>	27.6.73	Gilboa, Wells	NT51	Only one seen in this area, near to Ruberslaw
Shoulder Stripe <i>A. badiata</i>	15.4.71 21.4.76	Wells Sawmill Wells Sawmill	NT51 NT51	Common at lighted windows. Four in light trap.
Streamers <i>A. derivata</i>	21.5.72 19.5.76	Wells Sawmill Wells Sawmill	NT51 NT51	Occasional at light. Thirteen in four years.
Beautiful Carpet <i>M. albicollata</i>	27.6.71 23.7.77	Wells Gardens Wells Sawmill	NT51 NT51	Day-flying, not common. On lighted window—4 in 6 years.
Water Carpet <i>L. suffumata</i>	2.5.71 28.4.76	Wells Sawmill Wells Sawmill	NT51 NT51	Common at light trap. Four at light trap.
Purple Bar <i>C. ocellata</i>	16.8.71 1.8.73	Wells Sawmill Belling Hill	NT51 NT61	One in light trap. Disturbed from herbage frequent.
Striped Twin-spot Carpet <i>C. salicata</i>	24.5.72	Wells Sawmill	NT51	One only in light trap.
Phoenix <i>L. prunata</i>	10.8.69 14.7.76	Rutherford Mains Wells Sawmill	NT63 NT51	Occasional at light. Not common.
Chevron <i>L. testata</i>	2.9.72 22.8.74	Wells Sawmill Wells Sawmill	NT51 NT51	Fairly common at light trap.

Northern Spinach	28.9.70	Bowmont Forest	NT72	Not very common, only six in five years.
<i>L. populata</i>	25.8.73	Wells Sawmill	NT51	
Barred Straw	11.7.69	Rutherford Mains	NT63	Four at light trap.
<i>L. pyralata</i>	15.7.76	Wells Sawmill	NT51	Common at light.
Small Phoenix	1.6.71	Wells Sawmill	NT51	Very common at light, seven in one night.
<i>E. silaceata</i>	2.7.76	Wells Sawmill	NT51	
Red-green Carpet	12.10.72	Wells Sawmill	NT51	Occasional at light, not very common.
<i>C. siterata</i>	6.10.73	Wells Sawmill	NT51	
Autumn Green Carpet	14.9.73	Wells Sawmill	NT51	Fairly common at light.
<i>C. miata</i>	15.5.76	Wells Sawmill	NT51	
Dark Marbled Carpet	19.7.73	Wells Sawmill	NT51	Very common at light.
<i>C. citrata</i>	24.7.76	Wells Sawmill	NT51	Fourteen in one night.
Common Marbled Carpet	6.6.73	Wells Sawmill	NT51	Frequent at light. Not so common as
<i>C. truncata</i>	29.8.77	Wells Sawmill	NT51	<i>C. citrata</i>
Barred Yellow	27.7.73	Wells Sawmill	NT51	Occasional at light, can be beaten from
<i>C. fulvata</i>	15.7.76	Wells Sawmill	NT51	hedges.
Blue-bordered Carpet	7.8.71	Wells Sawmill	NT51	Comes to light and occasionally day-flies.
<i>P. rubiginata</i>	25.8.73	Wells Sawmill	NT51	
Pine Carpet	3.8.73		NT51	Frequent at light, Four in trap.
<i>T. firmata</i>	18.9.76		NT51	
Grey Pine Carpet	14.10.71	Wells Sawmill	NT51	Not common, only two taken at light.
<i>T. obeliscata</i>	24.10.71	Wells Sawmill	NT51	
Grey Spruce Carpet	2.6.73	Gilboa Wood	NT51	Common.
<i>T. variata</i>	18.9.76	Wells Sawmill	NT51	Seven at light.
Broken-barred Carpet	17.6.72	Wells Sawmill	NT51	Fairly frequent at light in small numbers.
<i>E. corylata</i>	21.7.76	Wells Sawmill	NT51	
Mottled Grey	14.2.71	Bowmont Forest	NT72	Several at light.
<i>C. multistrigaria</i>	20.3.77	Wells Sawmill	NT51	Very common in Roxburghshire.
Green Carpet	22.6.71	Wells Sawmill	NT51	Very common at light, some variation in
<i>C. pectinataria</i>	30.7.74	Wells Sawmill	NT51	colour.



PLATE 2. Constantinople. Mr. Gibson addresses the Club.

Captain R. H. Walton, R. A.

In the death of Captain R. H. Walton of Wilkinson Park the Club has lost one of its best known, best loved and most active members. Northumberland has lost an active and knowledgeable antiquarian, and the country has lost one of its leading authorities on firearms both ancient and modern.

He was President of the Club for 1960/61 and during my many years as Secretary was a veritable tower of strength. Affectionately known as "Bill" to almost everyone, his contributions to the *History* have been of the greatest interest and importance. An authority on the strategy of war, his accounts of the battles of Otterburn and Flodden have the authenticity which is missing in so many other versions. He knew every contour of the Border Counties, having traversed so much of them on foot leaving no stone unturned, no possibility unexplored. In investigation of historic sites, be they camps, buildings or merely places connected with lore and legend his thoroughness and patience were as scholarly as they were sincere. The dulllest pieces of history became fascinating when recounted by Bill.

Bill was born in Wales, grandson of the inventor of "Walton's Lincrusta" and "Anaglypta", wall coverings so beloved by the Victorians. He was educated at Charterhouse and Sandhurst, and later studied engineering at Armstrong Whitworth's Elswick works. During the war he served with distinction in Burma with his own "private army".

In 1948 he returned to Northumberland to make his home in his beloved Coquet valley. Nothing was a trouble to him and his kindness to all was an example of perfect altruism. At his home at Wilkinson Park he had not only a famous collection of firearms of all periods but also a library of rare local works and a museum of antiquities. "The Park" was ever a delight to visit. Bill and Marjorie his wife were wonderful hosts and one always left feeling inspired.

He was perhaps the leading authority also on standing stones, stone circles and sculptured stones in the area, having visited and listed them throughout its length and breadth. A crack shot, he reorganised the Northumberland Rifle Club and its annual meetings at Ponteland, and for many years he instructed the Northumberland Constabulary in pistol-shooting.

One of my eldest friends, I am greatly saddened by Bill's passing, as many others must be. I can say with Geoffrey Boothroun, the famous gun authority and author, in his tribute in the *Shooting Times*, "Bill Walton was one of a rare breed of men. I am the richer by knowing him, and the poorer by his passing", which I am sure we all are.

W. R. E.

Mrs Swinton of Swinton

Mrs Swinton of Swinton, who died on 19th November, 1977, at Coldsream, was Eva Catherine, second daughter of Major George J. N. Logan Home, 13th of Broomhouse, a lineage derived from one of the "Seven Spears" of Wedderburn, and his wife Eva Seton of Teskerby, Cornwall.

In 1925 Miss Logan Home married the late Rev., later Canon, Alan Edulph Swinton of Swinton, Rector of St. Mary's and All Souls at Coldstream, where they lived at Eaglesheugh for some years, beloved not only by their own Congregation at Coldstream and those who attended the weekly service in their Mission hall at Birgham, but by the many townspeople who came to know Mrs Swinton well. Her help and advice so often sought were gladly given, and when occasion demanded, she willingly joined in the affairs of the other Churches of the town; I can remember several excellent addresses which she gave, especially at the annual remembrance of the Women's World Day of Prayer.

Mrs Swinton was also a Commissioner of Girl Guides, during which time I learnt to appreciate her lively interest in so many things, as well as her kindness and friendly welcome which I have valued very highly ever since.

As Miss Logan Home she joined the Club in 1923, and in 1960 Mrs Swinton became its President. Like her sisters and brother she had a great love of Natural History, which sprang perhaps from her younger days spent in India. She had a worldwide knowledge of Botany and as a member of the Wild Flower Society had collected rare plants all over Britain on excursions which she referred to as 'great fun', and certainly those botanical outings on which she took our Club members were most enjoyable.

In 1974 Mrs Swinton became the 'Mother' of our Club, ie. having the longest membership, and at a great age, a few months after her brother, this quiet gentle lady passed on, the last of her generation of the Logan Homes of Broomhouse and Edrom.

G. A. E.

EIGHT HUSBANDLANDS OF WHITSOME

Grace A. Elliot

The several unpublished Mss. found among the "Old Documents of Berwickshire" in Duns Library concerning Whitsome and a certain Dr. John Brown in Coldstream prompted me to look again at the records of this old village. Dr. Brown's small pecuniary embarrassment led to his eventual bankruptcy, mainly through the delayed repayment of a much larger debt due to himself from the sale of his husbandlands in Whitsome. The village has a long and obscure history from the stone and bronze ages to a probable Roman occupation, proven by the so-called cairn of Doons Law; the fort of the Battleknowes on the farm of Leetside with the supposed Roman camp there, as well as by the artifacts, and a coin, of these periods found in the neighbourhood.

The Bernicians who settled throughout old Northumbria (of which Berwickshire was a part) after the Romans had gone, gave to us many of the O E Place-names found on the eastern Borders. No mention seems to be made to either Whitsome or Hilton during the Anglo-Saxon era, but, that Hilton is an O E name and probably the older village of the two, is confirmed by a charter of King Edgar's (1098-1116) granted to the monks of St. Cuthbert at Coldingham priory, in which Hilton is mentioned for the first time, but not Whitsome, yet Uuiet Hwite, who witnessed an earlier charter of Edgar's, is supposed to have lived at a place to which he gave his name, Hwite's ham or Whitsome as we know it. This is likely correct for both places are listed in the Ancient Taxatio of 1176 and again in Bayamund's roll of 1275 when the Ancient Taxatio is given as 40 merks and the Churchlands of Whitsome as £6-13-4. Scots.

The names of two vicars appear in the Ragman Roll of 1296 when they gave their Oaths of Allegiance to Edward I of England at Berwick during the War of Independence.

The Templelands and the Spitalfield of Whitsome are also referred to in old records, although Mr. John Ferguson makes no reference to them in his Presidential address to the Club in 1896. These old names do not occur together without reason and are usually associated with the two Orders of Chivalry, first introduced into Scotland by David I (1124-1153). The Knights Hospitallers were the older of the two Orders but the Knights Templars, who became too powerful politically, were abolished in 1312 by Papal Bull. Their trial took place at Holyrood in 1319 when the Knights Hospitallers of St. John of Jerusalem fell heir to all the Templars' possessions; from such an origin the Templelands and Spitalfield of Whitsome may

have sprung; also the name of Battleknowes, even if located beside the pre-historic fort, may be modern and derived from the time of the destruction of the village by the Duke of Gloucester when he made his inroad into Scotland in 1482.

It is strange to find that Whitsome does not appear in the 1831-1931 Index of the Club's "History", but this could be due to the fact that the New Statistical Account of Berwickshire which was published in 1842 gave a very good account of the history of this parish, and consequently its mention in our publications only occurs in other articles such as: "Pre-reformation Churches in Berwickshire"; "The Haitlies of Melterstain"; "Gravestones of Berwickshire" and "The Hepburns of Hailes", as well as in the Historical Manuscripts Commission's Reports on the "Homes of Wedderburn" and the "Homes of Marchmont" etc. Gradually from these records we are able to discover something of the Superiors and feuars of Whitsome and its husbandlands.

From the beginning of the reign of Robert the Bruce the Superiority of Whitsome at first belonged to John de Ile but in 1322 "Robert Bruce gives to Roger Pringle the half lands of Whitsome which had belonged to John de Ile extending to 100 shillings worth of land", at the same time he "Gave the other half of the same lands on the same terms to Nicol Foulter". Except for a short period of forfeiture the Pringle family held the superiority of their lands in Whitsome until 1535 when the Hepburns of Hailes acquired it; since the latter had held some land in Whitsome from about 1400 it seems to suggest that they may have become the owners of Nicol Foulter's land at some time. The whole estate of the Earl of Bothwell was forfeited to the Crown in 1592 and in 1595 the superiority of Whitsome was granted to Sir George Home of Wedderburn.

Many other families held lands by feu charter from these superior lords, lands which were known by their measurement as husbandlands, i.e. twenty six acres, or as much as can be ploughed by two oxgangs and mown by scythe. The feuars of these lands had their own court—the Bourlaw court, whose members were chosen from among themselves; rules were very strict and it was compulsory for each member to attend all meetings; at Whitsome these were held on the Birlie Knowe, a mound which lay behind the school house. The feuars also controlled the Common lands which were let out to the tenants and sub-tenants. The husbandlands of Whitsome comprised: Whitsome itself, 10; Whitsomehill, 4, (called Rundabutts); Whitsomelaws, 20; Whitsome Newton, 7; and in 1560 Hepburn's Quarter comprised 8, 6, and 9 hbds, the 8 and 9 being in 1841 included in the farm of Leetside; 10 hbds belonged to Ravelaw, while Whitsome Quarterland contained $\frac{3}{4}$ of a husbandland.

The Templelands must have lain round what is known as Templehall, a row of cottages which stood near the Temple spring where the Temple well was discovered in 1832 on the farm of Leetside; there were also 40 acres belonging to the Templelands in Myreside, a place demolished later and annexed to Dykegatehead; also by 1841 Deadrigs, Cartrigg and Leethead had disappeared, a fact which emphasises the importance of recording old field-names now.

The eight husbandlands of Whitsome inherited and disposed of by Dr. John Brown, Chirurgeon and Apothecary in Coldstream are likely to have been those eight in Hepburns' Quarter and later included in Leetside.

In 1517 "Sir Alexander Hepburn of Duntarvy was succeeded by his son Alexander Hepburn in the lands of Whitsome, and who was under the legal direction of William Brown, who gave sasine to Alexander Fockhart as Attorney for Alexander Hepburn". The suggestion here is that Alexander Hepburn was still a minor and that William Brown was his legal "Tutor" or trustee for the estate of Whitsome; he may have been a local man connected with a family of that name at Kimmerghame mill.

John Home, brother of Sir David Home of Wedderburn got a lease of eight husbandlands of Whitsome in 1560 from Sybilla Wallace widow of John Hepburn of Kirklandhill (Lauder parish) all of which he promised "to red up and out so that she may enter the same as her life-rent heritage, and all tenants to be cleared out".

There is a Precept for a charter of the fourteen husbandlands and a cottage land of Hepburn's Quarter in Whitsome in the King's hands through the forfeiture of the Earl of Bothwell and granted to William Home, to be held in fee and heritage for the customary services. Dated 12 November 1592. These were the six and eight husbandlands of Whitsome. The Voul of Whitsome, William bought in 1633.

In a Contract dated 1596, between George Home of Wedderburn and Patrick Hepburn of Whitsome, "the latter to assist the clearing off of his debts sells to George Home the superiority of the lands of Whitsome for 2250 merks which is all that remains to him". This sale may refer to the remaining nine husbandlands which had belonged to the Hepburns.

George Home had already granted a lease of the Easter corn mill of Kimmerghame to another William Brown who was still there in 1608; his grand-daughter Agnes got 500 merks in marriage tocher in 1648 from her father, a third William Brown in Kimmerghame East mill, and in the following year this same William Brown had a Letter of Horning from John Falla a merchant in Kelso for £36. This must have been paid

however, for he is still in Kimmerghame east mill in 1657. When Sir George Home of Wedderburn died in 1616 he owed the Browns 2500 merks; this figure is given in the list of debts owed by Sir George which was drawn up by his grandson in 1656; the list also shows that Catherine Home wadsetter of Whitsome Voults had lent him 13,000 merks.

George Brown, a son of William, became a merchant burgess of Edinburgh and married Catherine Home, who, in 1661 was served heir to her grandfather William Home in Manderston, thus getting the Voults of Whitsome.

The actual relationship between Catherine and the Homes of Abbey St. Bathans is not entirely clear but is probably the following. The Homes of Abbey were derived from the provosts of Dunglass and were described as "of Barnesyde" in Auchencraw; the kirklands of Dunglass belonged to the Prebendary of Barnesyde in 1621, and by 1632 there was a James Home of Barnesyde, Franpath and Abbey St. Bathans. Alexander Home of Abbey who owned the eight husbandlands of Whitsome is described as "Apperand heir" of Barnesyde in 1629. An Alexander Home is found mentioned also, as "heir of his father William Home merchant burgess of Glasgow" in 1661, but whether he was Catherine's grandfather or not is uncertain although her father is thought to have been William Home, merchant burgess of Edinburgh. If all this was so, then Catherine was a niece of Alexander of Abbey, and it would also explain how he came to own the eight husbandlands in Whitsome. Alexander Home married Anne Reull daughter of the Rev. George Reull of Longformacus, c.1664. In the Berwickshire Old Documents, Folio 5. folder 59. there is a Heritable bond dated May, 1675 given by Alexander Home of Abbey to Isabell Reull, daughter of the Rev. George Reull sometime minister of Mordington, in which Alexander borrows 1,000 merks from Miss Reull his sister in law, and for which sum she is to receive "the Rents" from his eight husbandlands of Whitsome.

That he was a Covenanter is well known, but he must not be confused with Alexander Hume of Hume who was executed in 1682. In 1683 we find that Alexander Home of Abbey was imprisoned in Haddington because he would not take the "Test"; later the same year Alexander Home of Abbey was freed and sent back to Duns and told to stay there. "The price he paid for that Indulgence was a bond of 4000 merks" The next year he appeared again in court with others "when the Process against them was dropped. 1st April 1684." He is listed in the Porteous Roll in September of that year "for reset. Found caution to compear." He had been fined £200 in 1680 and again for not turning out as a heritor to the host before Bothwell, so it is small wonder that he kept borrowing money, and the eight

husbandlands were probably fully mortgaged to Catherine his niece, and maybe her sons, who appear in the covenanting roll of fugitives, "David Brown feuar of Whitsome and James his brother". They are supposed to have inherited through their mother, lands in Whitsome.

In 1681 a George Brown, schoolmaster in Whitsome witnessed a bond, but it is not known what relation he was to the others. In 1690 he had no salary.

David Brown is likely to have been the father of Dr. John Brown of Coldstream for it is clear that he had inherited the eight husbandlands of Whitsome before 1696, as his name is on the "Roll of Heritors who attended the Rendezvous on Fogo moor, conforming to ane Act of His Majestie's Council" and where he is termed as "a portioner of Whitsome." (Folio. 6, folder 10.)

Dr. Brown found it necessary in 1712 to borrow £15 stg from Francis Thomson at Ross in Northumberland, the terms of repayment being annually £5, with complete repayment by 1719. Also in 1712 he borrowed £25 stg. from a fellow Chirurgeon Apothecary in Berwick called Batherstone, but by 1716 both men were suing Dr. Brown for the non-payment of the debts. Meanwhile Dr. Brown, who either disliked being in debt, or did not like being encumbered with 208 acres of land so far from his place of business, sold in 1715 his eight husbandlands of Whitsome for 10,500 merks to Robert Wood, tenant in Wester Printonan in Eccles parish, who is mentioned for the first time in the Heritors Roll for the County in 1715 as "a portioner of Whitsome"; he gave Dr. Brown 500 merks of this sum as a first payment on the land; his cautioners were Robert Patterson and Robert Sanderson.

However, since Dr. Brown had repaid nothing by 1716, Francis Thomson brought a summons against Robert Wood and Robert Patterson "for repayment of £20 stg and the said John Brown, common debtor, for his interest, which being oft and diverse". Dr. Batherstone also obtained a Decreet against them for £25.19.7½ but as no effort was made at that time to repay these monies it is not surprising to find that the Sheriff of Berwickshire then ordered them to pay both Thomson of Ross and Dr. Batherstone of Berwick all that they were due, but it wasn't until 1717 that Dr. Brown paid £5 of it and the others paid the rest. Poor Dr. Brown, having been denounced as a common debtor, had to leave the country; he went to Williamsburg in Virginia where he died; perhaps he need not have gone, had he been paid for his eight husbandlands in full in the first place.

After a lapse of fourteen years we find David Laing, Chirurgeon Apothecary in Jedburgh acting for Charles Brown, Dr. of Medicine son of the deceased Dr. John Brown

of Coldstream and discover that when Dr. John had died, Robert Wood still owed him 6,000 merks of the original 10,500 merks due for the eight husbandlands of Whitsome. Dr. Charles Brown uplifted £50 stg. of this and also went off to Virginia, leaving Dr. Laing in charge of affairs; the latter obtained another £60 stg. from Wood and gave him his final receipt. Thus Robert Wood tenant in Wester Printonan became a feuar of Whitsome and owner of the eight husbandlands there which were later incorporated in the farm of Leetside. The first time Robert Wood is named as "of Leetside" is in the Roll of Landed men summoned upon Assizes to the Circuits in Berwickshire when he appears in 1749 as "Robert Wood of Leetside." Strangely enough Leetside is not marked on Armstrong's map of Berwickshire but "Mr. Wood" appears in its place and he was most likely a son of Robert Wood in 1715; his heirs were still there in 1788 when they appear in the Heritors Roll for that year.

Perhaps it is well to remember that Dr. John Brown of Coldstream should not be confused with Dr. John Brown born at Lintlaw in 1735, founder of the Brunonian system in medicine.

Documents referred to in this article are contained in:-

Folio 5, folders 50-62. "Recently Acquired old Documents of Berwickshire." HBNC, Vols. XIII, XV, XVI, XXI, XXIV.
Historical Mss. Commission's Report. Vol. 1902.
Robertson's Index, Ancient Scottish Charters.
Covenanters of the Merse.
Armstrong's Map of Berwickshire. 1771.
Fenton Wynes' "Royal Valley".

FURTHER EXTRACTS FROM THE CORRESPONDENCE OF DR JAMES HARDY WITH MRS JANE BARWELL-CARTER

Letter 86.

January 2, 1884

I congratulate you on the arrival of another season. May you enjoy all the happiness and comfort it can afford. I have several times intended to write you, but work came in the way. It is the same with Miss Dickinson, I must have neglected thanking her for the very nice drawing of the spoon, and the coin, when I was from home, and other letters or employments put it out of mind. But I intended to have taken it with me, on my next visit to Edinburgh and then I would have recalled all the circumstances, and at the same time felt the propriety of making an apology.

I went into Edinburgh to represent the Club at the Jubilee of the Edinburgh Geological Society, and also to do some business with the engravers for plates to the next number. I then proceeded to my sister's at Loanhead for a few days. When there I visited Roslin, and formed the acquaintance of the incumbent, Mr Grant, whom I found immersed in papers and charters. I then passed down by Hawthornden, finding the woods rather bare, but the ferns very fine in the crevices and ledges of the rocks. In the evening I saw Mavisbank now neglected. I had a day at Dalkeith and Newbattle Abbey, seeing the interior of the Duke's palace, and all his woods and gardens; and then at Newbattle, the giant trees and the gardens. I had not time to go into the house—and heard about the preparations for the Forestry Exhibition. After my return I had a deal of writing to get done, and I took a week's reading without writing to anyone of some new books, and then recommenced work, and so the time rolls on.

We have not yet started printing, but one of the plates is ready. I have to go to Edinburgh to see about more, especially those by Miss Dand of sculptured rocks at Morwick, and I am only waiting for a finished sketch of Piers Cockburn's tomb at Henderland, before setting off on this new errand.

I had some correspondence with Mr. Leather of Middleton Hall, about reprinting Vol. I of Club's Proceedings. Mr. Blair, Alnwick, to whom I wrote, says it could be done if 200 subscribers at 7/6 could be obtained; or 7/- as the engravings would have to be reproduced. Where the plates and blocks of this first volume are, I know not. Some of them were by your mother, especially the illustrations of Dr. Baird's Entomostraca. I do not know if you have got back the plates from John Thomson. He appears to be at Kelso still. Mr. Craig, however wrote me,

that he had no intention of reprinting the vols. Mr. Leather is to be at the expense of the circular in the first case, to ascertain what support the scheme may have. The Club itself is in debt at present, and cannot afford a contribution.

I am bad of a cold at present, which is rather uncomfortable, and will not allow of going much out.

I have not got all the Proceedings sent off yet. There were not any funds; but the embargo is now removed. Edward Batters has got his copy. I wonder if he is going to give us another paper. We cannot afford any plates this year, as we have 4 or 5 to pay for, besides others spoken about, and a woodcut. Miss Russell promises a plate at her own expense.

We have snow this morning, which does not look so very agreeable. Mrs. Hardy is well. We have enjoyed the glorious sunsets and sunrises.

Letter 87.

January 25, 1884

I did not intend that you should pay anything for the duplicate number that was not sent to you, or for its postage either. I will not affront you by returning the stamps, but will place them among the Club's stock, to further the good work. . . . I have been sticking close to my work so as to get out of the way of the printer, who was waiting on me, when all these articles were passing between us. I am happy to say I am now far ahead, and last night waved above my head, the account I have drawn up of the Vale of Yarrow and St Mary's Lake. I have only now the Wooler and Berwick Meetings. You must know that at Berwick a small party of three, Mr. W. Wilson, Mr. Batters and I, visited the Camp at Habchesters, and took its dimensions. These I have to record, and also the measurements of some "wild bull" horns, found on the low near Broomhouse, now in the Museum. I have not got Miss Dickinson wrote yet, but Mrs Lumsden's coin has been recorded with some others found, or exhibited at Holy Island. . .

I have been getting numbers of little sketches of antiquities from Mr. Andrew Currie of Darnick, the sculptor, which I hope will be useful for woodcuts. . . . I have got a book with sketches to copy, and really cannot find time. They are pen and ink drawings; and one is the old bridge at Ednam, mentioned in Moir's poetry; which is now taken down. Had we had a draftsman near, he could easily have furnished it with the proper qualifications for a wood-cut.

I have snatched time to read all the "Standards" for which I thank you. Our Scotch papers do not take so much interest in big animals. The forestry Exhibition appears to be going to succeed. I went to the second meeting; and there were not

twenty altogether, but the energetic working committee was appointed, who have done everything. I expect to be called in again, when the prizes are to be given, as I am one of a special Committee on Forest insects. I am, however, preparing to visit Edinburgh for a day very soon, to see about an engraver for our pen and ink sketches.

Mrs. Hardy has had a number of out doors flowers all along, but the birds pick off many of the blossoms, especially of the Primroses and Polyanthus. Some of the real spring flowers are appearing but this frost and snow will check them.

Letter 88.

August 4, 1884.

I have at length found an interval to write to you, as I ought to have done long ago. I must first of all congratulate you, on recovering your woodcuts. I am glad Mr. Muirhead took it in hand, as I am afraid I would have failed, I had seen John Thomson before that, and he spoke of carrying out his project of reprinting the two first volumes, and impudently said you had presented him with the wood blocks for the cuts. As he had been well received by members at the Cornhill Meeting, I could not behave rudely to him; but I would rather not have met him as I was entering Kelso; for he kept me from seeing his late colleague, Mr. Craig, a decent man, by whose aid I got your volumes returned. So I went on my way to Harpertoun to my brother's, and saw no more of him.

I was going the next day to Coquetdale, in behind the Cheviots, and accomplished it. My nephew drove me to Hownam, and then to Buchtrig, and there a man was waiting to take my luggage across the hills to Blindburn, a farm near Coquethead. The tenant gave me his room for a week; for only shepherds live up there; and in that time I explored western Kidland, as I had accomplished in respect to the eastern portion last year. This was while the Farne Islands meeting was getting up, at which demonstration I was absent. I was near Alwinton in one of my journeys; and within view of Redesdale in another; at the head of the Beaumont on the day when I returned, and near the head of Kale and Jed on the next day. I came at last across by Oxnam to Jedburgh, and got home on a Saturday night, much stronger than when I went away, although fatigued everyday for a fortnight.

Since I came back I have had one day's excursion with Dr. Stuart and young Mr. Evans to the wild glens above Oldhamstocks. Dr. Stuart was extremely pleased.

I had to start and examine the ground on foot for our last meeting at Whittingham, and very tired I was. These East

Lothian meetings have cost me more walking than all the rest of the great district we now include in our bounds; and the meetings have generally been poorly attended. People do not know how beautiful East Lothian is, and how accessible from the railway. To get up attendance at this meeting I had "to issue a whip", and it was successful. Those who came were more than usually rewarded. The grounds of Whittingham were beautiful, in themselves; but in the Mansion there was a Natural History Collection made by the late Prof. Balfour of Cambridge, and by Miss Balfour, and it was in wonderful good order, with many rarities. Miss Balfour came down from London apparently to show us, at least to get the house ready, for when I went first the furniture and pictures were covered up, which now all were permitted to see. Refreshments were on the table in one of the rooms. We then hurried off to Pressmennan, and had a short walk on the wooded shores beside its winding waters; and having picked up a few plants and obtained the best views, we returned to Stenton and saw the church and the monuments, as we had done at Whittingham, the ministers shewing us every attention. Almost in the eleventh hour, Miss Nisbet Hamilton invited the Club to visit Biel, which is most charming at present on the outside. In the interior a much more extended range of rooms were shewn than on our previous visit, which members still speak of with rapture. Miss Hamilton was from home, but the minister of Prestonkirk, had been deputed to point out and explain what was more remarkable. . . . Of the 29 present 25 dined. We had a greedy innkeeper, but got his cravings appeased peacefully. . . . Then we went to the Manse at Prestonkirk and saw the garden and flowers, and the young trees, and the church and churchyard. The multitude of impressions that must have passed through the sensorium of the members that day would be hard to calculate. Apparently everyone enjoyed the sights and must have had pleasant dreams. . . .

I was at Dunse Castle last week on a visit to Mr. Hay to see the damage done to his woods by the gale. I saw also some of the contents of the Charter chest; which I may see again, if spared.

We are going to Ettrick this month. Lord Napier wished to dine the Club, but we will accept luncheon only, and return to Selkirk to dine. George Hughes has gone to Canada to the British Association Meeting. I hope you keep well.

March 5, 1885.

I thank you much for your kind remembrance. I had a notice of Mr. Bigge's demise, and then a newspaper also (both from Berwick). It is a sad loss to the Club as he was well liked, and had extensive influence among the clerical members. He took to our Club instead of the Tyneside, after he had found a more congenial membership. I have always been friendly with him. A few years ago I spent two days with him at Stamfordham, and he kindly shewed me as much of the district as we could command by driving across it. He was very much respected by high and low. He knew everybody, and enjoyed the old fashioned ways of country folks, and had a good deal of an easy gossip style in conversation. At Christmas time he sent presents of game to the Librarians and Museum keepers in the Scientific and Literary Institute of Newcastle, some of them old acquaintances of mine. They were greatly pleased with the attention he had paid me on this visit. Only his two youngest daughters were at home. His time was very much occupied with Poor Law business; and when I heard from him last, in the end of January, he said they were occupied with some troubles over a lawsuit, as I understood it between parishes. He had been suffering from lumbago but had got over it then, and had just finished writing for the Club, a memoir of Mr. Carr Ellison, who was a relation of Mrs. Bigge. This I have not yet received, and was every day expecting, when I heard that we should "see his face no more". He might have been promoted in the churches but refused titles, and wished to be let alone where he was. In our little garden there are numerous memorials of his love of flowers, as every now and then he was sending something fresh. The rooms at Stamfordham looked out on the richest profusion of summer blossoms. His library was rich in local books, especially Berwick relics, and county histories. His tastes ran after wild plants and birds and quadrupeds, about which he had many anecdotes, some of which I have not yet used. He was fond of "Folk-lore", and wrote a paper on country "freits". He had not a very good style of composition; more of crack, than intellectual exertion. It is nearly forty years since I saw him first at the meeting to found the Tyneside Naturalists' Club, and his is the only countenance except that of Mr. Carr-Ellison's, that I have a recollection of, as being present, some of the others I knew.

I am glad to have Mr. Price's little paper in good form, which I will preserve. The decayed tree stump, reminds me that when I was at Shawdon two years ago, I was shewn a blown down tree in an avenue that had frightened the servants who chanced to pass that way, by emitting a phosphorescent light after dark. They imagined that it was a ghost. I will get the story when I go

back, as I expect to do this summer. A young man there is making drawings of antiquities, preparatory for my advent, for descriptions for the Club. . . .

Shortly after you wrote me about Sir Walter Elliot, another "strapping Elliot" came into the field in his brother Col. Charles Elliot, who is married for his second wife to a Miss Davidson, whose mother was a Campbell Swinton. He wishes to become a member of the Club, and I had a letter from Sir Walter recommending him. He can only sign his name now.

I am going into Edinburgh next week to see about engravings for our next number. We are to have quite a number of Urns figured this year. . . . There has been an ancient British burial ground disturbed by a quarry at Amble, and one of our Alnwick members secured most of the Urns, and has written an account.

Mr. Batters has sent his notes on Algae: it is not very long. We have another Algologist at Alnwick named "Andrew Amory". There are five species new to the coast in his Alnmouth list. I have not seen him.

Mr. Blair our printer has been very ill, but is a little better. The Reprint is finished as far as the two first numbers. This illness of the Master is against us.

I am very busy having a deal of information to transcribe from rare volumes to be prepared. My visit to Edinburgh has also the acquisition of correct dates in view.

I was greatly at loss for assistance in sketching illustrations. A distant relative of Mrs. Hardy has been helping me at Rothbury: the same who sketched the Flints and Dagger in our last number. I am getting into quite a stock, which I may bring to some anniversary meeting at Berwick, I hope. Thank you much for an occasional "Standard" to enliven an evening after a heavy day's writing. I wish to finish their work in March and then get out of doors.

Note:— For a memoir of the Rev. John Frederic Bigge, M.A., (1814–1885) formerly Vicar of Stamfordham see H.B.N.C. 11, 207–215.

income

Subscriptions

Annual, Junior and Library	£1003.00
Entrance fees	37.00
Badges	29.75
Arrears of Subscriptions	36.75
	<hr/>
	£1106.50

Sundries

Refund—Deeds of Covenant	£59.14
Sale of History	5.00
Sale of Tie	1.50
Visitors	37.25
Donations	9.00
	<hr/>
	111.89

Bank Interest received

Royal Bank of Scotland—Deposit	£38.86
	<hr/>
	38.86

expenditure

Printing and Postage of History	£619.58
Printing and Postage of Club Notices	229.60

Sundry Expenses

Insurance of Books	£7.50
Book binding	34.29
Subscriptions refunded	23.50
Hire of room—Youth Centre	3.00
Bank charges	2.20
	<hr/>
	70.49

Subscriptions

Scottish Regional Council (Archaeology)	£2.20
Association for the Preservation of Rural Scotland	5.00
Berwickshire Council of Social Service	2.00
	<hr/>
	9.20

Officials Expenses

Mr. T. D. Thomson (Corresponding Secretary)	£7.00
Mr. & Mrs. MacKenzie Robertson (Joining Field Secretaries)	54.50
Mr. J. Stawart (Treasurer)	14.52
	<hr/>
	76.02

Credit Balance for Year

£1004.89
252.36
<hr/>
£1257.25
<hr/>

BALANCE SHEET AS AT 22nd SEPTEMBER, 1977

<i>General fund</i>		<i>Represented by</i>	
Balance as at 22nd September, 1976	.. ..	Royal Bank of Scotland—Current %	.. ..
ADD Credit Balance	.. ..	Royal Bank of Scotland—Deposit %	.. ..
	£856.55		£ 107.49
	252.36		1001.42
	<u>£1108.91</u>		<u>£1108.91</u>
		<i>Reconciliation</i>	
		Balance as per Bank Statement	.. ..
		Less O/S Cheques	£ 2.00
			34.29
			<u>£107.49</u>

PRINTED FOR THE CLUB
BY MARTIN'S PRINTING WORKS,
MAIN STREET, SPITTAL
1979

HISTORY
OF THE
BERWICKSHIRE
NATURALISTS' CLUB

The Centenary Volume and Index, issued 1933, price 50p.
is invaluable as a guide to the contents of the *History*.



HISTORY
OF THE
BERWICKSHIRE
NATURALISTS' CLUB

INSTITUTED SEPTEMBER 22, 1831

"MARE ET TELLUS, ET, QUOD TEGIT OMNIA, CÆLUM"

VOL. XLI.
PART II, 1978.
PART III, 1979.

OFFICE-BEARERS

Joint Field Secretaries

D. MACKENZIE ROBERTSON, Esq., 4, Hermitage Lane, Kelso.
Mrs D. MACKENZIE ROBERSTON, M.C.S.P., F.S.A.Scot.
(Tel. Kelso 2252).

Corresponding and Editing Secretary.

T. D. THOMSON, Esq., C.M.G., O.B.E., M.A., LL.B., F.S.A.Scot., The Hill,
Coldingham, Eyemouth. (Tel. Coldingham 209).

Treasurer.

J. STAWART, Esq., 4 Douglas Close, Berwick upon Tweed.
(Tel. Berwick 7549)

Librarian.

Rev. H. S. ROSS, B.D., 16 Ravensdowne, Berwick upon Tweed.

The Index to Vol. XLI will be included in
the first part of Vol. XLII.

HISTORY OF THE BERWICKSHIRE NATURALISTS' CLUB



CONTENTS OF VOL. XLI PART 2 — 1978

1. Presidential Address — Two Clerical Friends	79
2. Club Meetings in 1978	89
3. Botanical Meeting at Scremerston, June 24th, 1978	89
4. The North Northumberland Pic Nic Club	91
5. Natural History Observations, 1978	93
6. Hawthornden and William Drummond	97
7. Cannibals in Wooler	107
8. Plants found at Silverwells	110
9. Gray's Plans for Coldingham Priory, 1850	111
10. Records of Macro-Lepidoptera in Roxburghshire and Selkirkshire	113
11. Starlings and Darjeeling Policemen	116
12. Bridegrooms, Bodles and Mortcloths	117
13. The Correspondence of Dr Hardy and Mrs Barwell-Carter	121
14. Old Scots Measures	127
15. Financial Statement and Balance Sheet	128

ILLUSTRATIONS

1. Rev. Israel Craig, Minister of Lowick 1793-1843	85
2. Proposed Restoration of the East End of Coldingham Priory, c.1850	112

The Editor tenders his humble and respectful apologies for the lengthy delay in the appearance of these two Parts of the Club's *History*. This has been due to circumstances beyond his control, and he thanks Members for their forbearance and understanding.

PROCEEDINGS
OF THE
BERWICKSHIRE
NATURALISTS' CLUB

TWO CLERICAL FRIENDS

*being the Anniversary Address delivered by Rev. H. S.
Ross, President of the Club, on 20th October 1978*

THE two ministers whose lives I want to compare and contrast, were both Presbyterians, or as they might have been called, since they ministered south of the Scottish Border, Protestant Dissenters. They are Israel Craig, who served in Lowick from 1793 until 1843 and William Whitehouse, who served in Spittal, Berwick-upon-Tweed, from 1813 until 1857.

Both men were inducted during the nearly twenty years of almost continuous war with revolutionary France, Israel Craig at Lowick in the year it began, William Whitehouse at Spittal near its end. Craig must have witnessed the "false alarm" of 31st January 1804 and the riot over recruiting in Berwick on June 9th of that year, while Whitehouse must have seen the effects of the Press Gangs' activities among his congregation. Yet the war, as such, seems to have made little impact on their lives or ministries.

The first half of the nineteenth century was a time of great political and social ferment, the period of agricultural improvement and prosperity but low wages and poor rural housing, of corn laws and agitation for their repeal, of pressure for local government re-organisation and parliamentary reform. Moreover for Presbyterians in the North of England it was a period of uncertainty and some difficulty. Prevented by the various provisions of the Clarendon Code from setting up any effective national organisation in England for the previous century and a half, they watched theological developments in the south with apprehension and the growing tension regarding Patronage in Scotland with mixed feelings. After the failure of an attempt in 1826, in 1836 the "Presbyterian Church in

England in connection with the Church of Scotland" was inaugurated, and the Presbytery of Northumberland joined it in 1840. However, the Scottish connection was broken at the Disruption of 1843, whose effects are well known north of the border, but less well known though no less damaging to the Presbyterian interest south of it, especially in the northern parts of Northumberland.

It was a time of political, social and economic stress and change, during which, as I do not need to remind you, our own Club was founded, the first purely field club of its kind. Neither of my subjects became members, though Israel Craig at Lowick had some scientific interests, possessing a telescope, a barometer, and a "grand electrical machine" which he valued at £10 and a "small cylinder electrical ditto". The circumstances of the time and the climate of thought influenced and is reflected in the lives of both men, and in the acts of generous charity by one toward the other which both recorded.

Israel Craig as we shall see, was a quite wealthy and well connected bachelor, who was able to be generous to his congregation and to many other individuals and good causes, while William Whitehouse was married, had a large family, no resources but his meagre stipend, and was often in great financial difficulty. Undoubtedly Craig was the more noteworthy of the two, and of his life and circumstance a good deal is known, partly because of a controversy which arose after his death about a clause he had inserted in the Trust Deed of the Lowick Presbyterian Meeting House, whose building he helped to finance. William Whitehouse appears only briefly and with less credit in the records, as one who with his congregation seceded from the Presbyterian Church in England in 1847 in order to join the Secession Church, his motive being largely, so far as can be determined from his own letters, the betterment of his condition. But at least he was honest about his reasons, and we should not judge him too critically until we have heard his own account of his circumstances.

Craig tried to secure for Lowick a succession of orthodox and evangelical ministers, by inserting in the Deed of his new Meeting House the requirement that future ministers should hold licence to preach from a Presbytery of the Church of Scotland. From the perspective of history and without stirring up old arguments, it seems most likely that Craig intended to exclude both English Unitarians (who often claimed the name "Presbyterian") and ministers of the "moderate party" in the Church of Scotland, since he is said to have approved the action of those who set up the Free Church, before he died, and might

well not have approved the transfer of the congregation and its property to the post disruption Church of Scotland in 1848 held to be required by the Trust Deed. On the other hand the Spittal congregation, founded in 1745 as a body of "Protestant Dissenters", had already, from 1784 to 1790 given their allegiance to the Relief Synod and then returned to an English loyalty. By the irony of history after Whitehouse had led the congregation into the Secession Church, that Church, in the same year, united with the Relief Church to form the United Presbyterian Church, the English Synod of which joined with the Presbyterian Church in England in 1876, so Spittal returned again to English Presbyterianism and is now of course in the United Reformed Church.

What kind of man was Israel Craig?

Preserved in the Library of United Reformed Church Historical Society are two manuscript account books, which record the personal expenditure of Israel Craig between 1st January 1794 and 15th October 1843, a period of very nearly fifty years. These books were written up for the Journal of the Presbyterian Historical Society of England in 1949 (Vol.IX pt 2) by Dr. P. J. Maclagan. Towards the end of a delightful article Dr. Maclagan noted that among places Craig had visited, and which he had helped financially, was Spittal. It was on re-reading this article a year or two ago that I determined to find out more about Craig and his connection with the place and congregation I now have the honour to serve. Also in the U.R.C. archives there is a paper, apparently written by himself, giving personal details about Craig, some of which I do not think are recorded elsewhere. It is there stated that he was born at Outterston, in the parish of Temple, in Midlothian, on 4th November 1763, the sixth child and eldest son of William Craig, farmer, and Jean, his wife. The family had farmed Outterston for at least three generations, but the young Israel had no inclination for agriculture, so his father sent him to the local Grammar School at Temple, where he was taught by Alexander Tweedie, and afterwards to the High School in Edinburgh. He writes that he went to the College in November 1781 (aged 18) and was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Dalkeith in December 1791 and ten months later was engaged as Assistant by the Rev. Cornelius Lundie of Kelso. When Lowick became vacant he offered himself as a candidate and was one of seven, each of which, he states, was to be allowed to preach three Sabbaths. By a majority vote, he was invited to preach first, and as a result received a unanimous Call, being ordained and inducted on 5th December 1793.

As a bachelor, he lived in rooms for about the first six

months of his ministry in Lowick, but in May 1794 he paid 10/6d for the carriage of his furniture from Kelso and set up housekeeping. In that month he wrote out an inventory of his household furniture, beginning with twelve silver teaspoons and sugar tongs. The list is interesting for what it contains and for what is omitted. He had plenty of cutlery, crockery, glassware and kitchen utensils. Other items include a mahogany escritoire, "my own picture", a map of the world and two other maps, and a silver pencil. The list is headed "Household Furniture" which may explain the absence of books, with the possible exception of "The Four Seasons" (2/9d) which may be Thomson's work, or perhaps a picture. The total value adds up to £187/14/5d. Thirty three years later, in 1827, he made out another inventory, listing his possessions room by room. By now the value had grown to £236/1/5d with an additional list of silver plate valued at over £60. So he prospered as the years went by.

Indeed an obituary notice speaks of his life style in terms of both "genteel opulence" and "strict frugality". There is evidence of both in his account books, which are a record of expenditure only, for no details are given of income. It is clear however that he had financial resources beyond his stipend, and from records of gifts to his mother and sisters, it would appear significantly greater than other members of his family. It is also clear that he used what he had generously but carefully. In 1796, after supplying the needs of the manse, the surplus produce of his garden was given away, but in future years it was sold, bringing in between £5 and £10 each year.

He subscribed to newspapers and journals; The Edinburgh Weekly Journal, The Berwick Advertiser, Chambers Journal from its beginning, the Religious Monitor, and the Evangelical Magazine. He made donations to the Edinburgh Missionary Society and to Berwick branch of the Bible Society. He kept a series of resident domestics, and by the standards of the time was generous to them during and after their service. He bought both food and spirits in bulk, in quantities which appear to indicate generous hospitality. No doubt he felt the effects of inflation—14½lb of beef @ 5d per lb in January 1796, 17lb @ 7d per lb. in 1805. In August 1819 he bought two salmon for 8/9. (43p)

The most usual food purchases are mutton, oatmeal, flour and tea, though the manse diet became more varied as the years went by and he prospered. One item which would be less likely than most to find a place in a modern manse budget is the frequent mention of bulk purchases of wines and spirits. Rum, two gallons at a time, brandy in similar quantities quite

frequently, port wine by the dozen bottles but less frequently, but above all, whisky, often nine or ten gallons at a time, at least once a year, sometimes more often, once 27 gallons and, in January 1840 21 gallons of Glenlivet at a cost of £22/5/-. In 1831 he records that he had £9 worth of whisky "taken by the gaugers" and was involved in a fine of £120 and legal costs of nearly £20. Which shows an attractive human side to his character. Purchase of ale is rare, though this may have been home brewed. The bulk purchase of spirits probably again implies hospitality as well as some medicinal use in the village, and may say something about the state of the water supply.

Craig rode a horse, which he hired, on his ministerial visits. It was probably a riding accident which caused the broken leg for which he bought a cradle in December 1799 at a cost of half-a-crown. He visited various Doctors, including Dr. Fuller of Berwick to whom he paid five pounds for "wasting, abusing and mismanaging my ankle"—probably in attempts to reduce swelling. His temper at this period cannot have been improved by the imposition for the first time of Income Tax at 10%, though the first £60 was exempt and the next £140 at reduced rates. At the first imposition Craig managed to pay only thirty two shillings (£1.60) plus his usual window tax, but by 1815 he was paying £25/2/6d. Almost the only note in the books not connected with expenditure thankfully records that on 5th April 1816 "Property Duty of 10% ceases this day".

This level of taxation gives some evidence of the private resources from which Israel Craig financed the many cash gifts recorded in his accounts. First, of course to his family, his mother and sisters, and to the younger members of the family, for whose education and maintenance he provided. Then his own church, paying apparently from his own pocket the increasing ground rent charged by the ground landlord, then a gift of £300 to the building fund for the new Meeting House, plus a guinea in the collection, and subsequently paying the interest on the outstanding debt on the building fund—generosities which do not seem to get all the credit they might deserve in the official histories of Lowick Church of Scotland. Then presents to many named individuals, his servants, his ministerial assistants and colleagues in other churches, in amounts both large and small, from one shilling (5p) to £200. And in particular, gifts to one of my predecessors in Spittal—the Rev. William Whitehouse and his family.

Whitehouse was so different. Apart from the bare facts of dates and minutes regarding presbyterial actions affecting him, the only discoverable sources for his life, so far, are three letters written by him in 1847 and one about him of the same

date, all addressed to Robert Barbour of Manchester, and the 1851 Census Returns for Spittal. He was born in Wetherby, Yorkshire, about 1780, and was ordained by the Morpeth Class (or Presbytery) of Northumbrian ministers at Thropton in 1811. Though his wife was born in Scotland, he was therefore himself an English Presbyterian without any Scottish ecclesiastical connection. However he counted himself a Presbyterian and was both annoyed and hurt when the Rev. Thomas Johnstone of the Low Meeting in Berwick, writing his History of Berwick in 1817, referred somewhat scornfully to the Spittal congregation as "professing the doctrines and church discipline of the Independents". Certainly for many years after this Whitehouse regarded himself as subject to the discipline of his Presbytery and there is no evidence that he or his congregation held any of the characteristic doctrines of Congregationalism.

In his 1847 letters Whitehouse refers to having a household of twelve persons dependent upon him, and the Census Return of 1851 shows that there were even then six living in the manse, Whitehead himself being 71 years of age, his wife Jane 52, and the four children still at home 16, 14, 11 and 9 respectively. Their home was the old manse, which still stands, in somewhat modernised form, the last house at the end of West Street, Spittal, facing down the Billendean, but in those days on the very edge of the village. It was held on copyhold tenure from the Lord of the Manor of Spittal by successive ministers of the Meeting House until the present manse was built for the Rev. William Porteous, who succeeded Whitehouse.

William Whitehouse was poor. The poverty trap is no invention of the mid-twentieth century. He had no private resources, a large family, and a stipend from the date of his induction at Spittal in 1813 up to the time when he led his congregation into the Secession Church in 1847, of £80 per year. By 1842 Israel Craig was paying his personal assistant, a young un-married minister, £50 per year from his own pocket, and in 1841 Craig's expenditure for food and clothing for himself and his resident domestic, a household of two, was £63, his total expenditure that year, most of the extra being gifts, being £284. From Craig's account books you can trace a steady, though not by our standards very dramatic rise in food prices: Mutton 8d (3p) per lb in 1813 and 1/- (5p) in 1842 and this is fairly typical. With rising prices and a growing family, Whitehouse must have been hard pressed to provide the barest necessities. But there were other difficulties.

In 1842 his eldest son, then 16 years old, left an apprentice-



Rev. Israel Craig, Minister of Lowick 1793-1843.
(Photo. Rev. H. S. Ross)

ship with a Berwick Draper unfinished, having apparently had a difference with his Master over the amount of credit allowed to customers. With one of his sisters he set up a small retail drapery business in the manse parlour. Unfortunately the little business did not prosper. As the family had no capital they had to take their stock on credit and were apparently again too generous in giving credit to their own customers and were soon in difficulty.

In the second of the three letters written to Robert Barbour of Manchester in March 1847, and preserved in the United Reformed Church History Society archives, and in which he is acknowledging a gift of £10 from Barbour, Whitehouse says that the gift is especially opportune, since it comes at a time when he had to wait two months more for his stipend payment, was living on credit for food, and already owed £40 of the next years stipend of £80. He writes that the previous year he had only managed to pay his debts by "providentially selling my encyclopedia for £25" and he blames much of this difficulty on his son, though he says it was to save him "the desperation of going to sea" that he had encouraged him to start his little shop, without, as he says, any capital except "the £60 left to my little boy by the late Rev. Israel Craig of Lowick". In Israel Craig's accounts there is an item of £60 to Rev. Mr. Whitehouse, on 8th August 1840. Although this is a year or two earlier than the date given by Whitehouse for the start of the business, and was a gift made three years before Craig died, on 13th October 1843, it is possible that this was a gift in lieu of a legacy. It was, in any case, a generous gift, and the last recorded of a series of benefactions in Spittal, which had begun as far back as May 1802 with the gift of 1/- to the maid of the then minister, Rev. Henry Cant. In August 1814, the year after Whitehouse's induction, Craig gave a guinea for the repair of Spittal Meeting House. In August 1835 he gave £5 to the Meeting House, in 1836 £5 to Mr. Whitehouse's children as a present, with another £3 the following year. In 1838 Mrs Whitehouse received £3 and Miss Whitehouse £1, and Mrs Whitehouse another £1 in the summer of the following year. The Spittal manse was not the only one in the area to benefit from his generosity, but the regularity and amount of the gifts indicate the measure of Craig's friendly concern for the material welfare of the Whitehouse family, especially the children.

It may be significant that apart from the last gift of £60, all Craig's presents were given to Mrs Whitehouse or the children. Whitehouse himself not only lacked resources but he also lacked Craig's business sense. One man who met him and

tried unsuccessfully to dissuade him from a course of action described him afterwards as foolish and obstinate. In 1826 he had to appear before his Presbytery for a minor infringement of its rules, for which he duly apologised. There is no doubt that he inspired loyalty in his congregation, the great majority of whom supported his desire to transfer from the Presbyterian Church in England to the Secession Church, the reason for which is quite frankly stated in one of his letters to Barbour—that if the Spittal congregation transferred to the Secession Church, that Church would increase his stipend and provide him with an assistant minister, and that a number of people in Spittal with Secession sympathies would join his congregation and so strengthen it, and that otherwise they might start a new church in Spittal which would weaken his church. There is an interesting minute in the records of the Golden Square Church (now Wallace Green Church of Scotland but then in the United Secession Church), to the effect that on 26th February 1847 the Clerk reported that “one of our members at Spittal had requested him to mention to the Session that several in communion with us there, wished that there should be in that village a preaching station in connection with the Secession Church. The Session unanimously approved of their design”. There were therefore, other pressures besides the economic, influencing Whitehouse and his congregation. The transfer to the Secession Church was agreed by the congregation, who ignored the arguments set before them by the Northumberland Presbytery, no other Presbyterian congregation was set up in Spittal, and we may hope that the Whitehouse family fortunes improved.

We should not be tempted to criticise the Spittal congregation for allowing their minister to be placed in so difficult a position, for at this time it is clear that most members of the church in Spittal had very little themselves. In fact, in one of his letters, Whitehouse gives an interesting, if somewhat jaundiced, account of Spittal in 1847: He writes “We have a greater proportion than I have seen or heard of in any village, of very aged, infirm, lame, maimed, drunken, dissolute and very poor persons. This is occasioned by the consequence of former smuggling practices, the Sabbath desecrations of the pilots and their families, the bondage system of the neighbouring monstrous large farms - whose labourers when aged are not allowed a habitation on the lands on which were spent their strength and sweat, and they come here to occupy our many miserable hovels, to enjoy their starvation parish allowance; the disasters on the seas and in the neighbouring collieries, producing many poor widows and orphans. . . . Almost all

young females and youths leave us for domestic service and employment in distant parts, or on the devouring sea. . . . The railroad workers are also occasioning much evil among us by their profanity and drunkenness on the Sabbaths, and by their requiring the women at whose houses they are lodged to stay at home cooking for them" (i.e. on Sundays) ". . . Spittal was, within these five years, insulated from Berwick, by the bad footways, and the tides when full preventing persons going the shortest way without climbing a dangerous rock. . . . Now the rock is cut away, and the Spittal people and Summer bathers can walk dryshod. . . . or have a pleasant ride for a penny in the. . . . two steamers that ply between the village and Berwick."

Most of what he says is, of course, a piece of special pleading, designed to discourage any thought in Robert Barbour's mind about setting up another English Presbyterian congregation in Spittal, after the change in allegiance.

Soon after the transfer was completed, Whitehouse received the help of his first assistant, a James Falconer, whose name is still honoured in Spittal, though he had to retire owing to ill-health after only two years. Then in 1850 there began the greatest ministry in the congregation's long history, that of William Porteous of Coldstream, first as colleague and successor to Whitehouse for seven years, and then after Whitehouse died, as full minister until his own death in 1881. So we may hope that the last years of Whitehouse's ministry in Spittal were happier and easier than the middle years. Seventeen years younger than Craig, Whitehouse outlived him by fourteen years, and died on the thirteenth of October 1857, in the year of the Indian Mutiny.

I have said nothing about the two men's theology, which I would not think an appropriate subject for this present occasion, nor have I said much about the spiritual effects of their ministries, which I would not wish to either assess or compare. I do not claim to have achieved what I would not venture to attempt, but I hope I have added just a little to our Club's knowledge of one aspect of our interest, the local history of our area.

Sources

- MS Account Books of Rev. Israel Craig) in U.R.C. History
- MS Letters of Rev. William Whitehouse) Society Library
- MS Minutes of Northumberland Presbytery
- MS Rev. W. Z. Gibb : Notes on Golden Square Records
- Rev. W. Mackelvie : Annals & Statistics of the United Presbyterian Church 1873

- Rev. Israel Craig : History of the Presbyterian Church of Barmoor and Lowick. 1824
Rev. W. Samuel : History of Presbyterian Nonconformity in Lowick. 1902
F. Ross : Short History of the Scottish Presbyterian Church at Lowick. 1960
Dr. P. J. MacLagan : A Minister's Petty Cash (In Journal of Presb. Hist. Soc. of England, Vol. IX p.68, 1949)
-

FIELD MEETINGS, 1978

- 17th May. Mertoun and Bemersyde.
15th June. Coldingham and St Abbs Head.
19th July. Simonburn and Chipchase.
17th August. Chesters (Drem), Whitecastle, Nunraw.
20th September. Roslin and Hawthornden.
20th October. Annual General Meeting.
-

BOTANICAL MEETING AT SCREMERSTON, JUNE 24th. 1978

During 1959 some members of the Club held a Botanical meeting at Scremerston, yet nothing has been published in the "History" about the plants found since the record of 1913, a gap of sixty five years. Recently, changes have taken place over part of the Dunes, hollows have been filled in with rubbish, lime waste hillocks levelled, and the whole covered with soil from elsewhere and rolled in, under the direction of the local Council. The one time fishermens' cottages disappeared during World War II when the Air Force used the area. Today the number of visitors to the beaches is greater and consequently there are many more parked cars.

Such changes destroy the natural habitat of many plants and the food on which our insects depend, and are sufficient reason to suggest an opportunity to bring the Club records up to date.

In 1978 twelve members shared in this botanical search when 26 of the 56 plants listed in 1913 were found. Unfortunately only six members handed in their records for inclusion in the new list, which is too long to print here; a typed copy of the complete records for 1913, 1977 (an impromptu list) and 1978 however can be consulted in the B.N.C. Library if required. The most important plants found this year are given here, and also those 1913 records* still to be looked for.

Our thanks go to everyone who helped to make the afternoon so

enjoyable; and surely none will forget the sight of the bank of Burnet Roses in full bloom, the thick carpet of Northern Marsh Orchids near the shore, and the lovely Bloody Cranesbill everywhere.

HBNC Vol. XXII

1st. Records for 1977 and 1978

1977

Adder's Tongue Fern.
Carlina Thistle.
Grass-leaved Orache.
Greater Knapweed.
Moschatel.
Oxford Ragwort. (in-comer)?
White Bugloss (Sport).
Pink Bugloss (Sport).

1978

Pink Bugloss Same plant.
White Cranesbill. (Sport).
Wite Rest-harrow. (Sport),
Corn Salad. (Lamb's Lettuce)
Cuckoo Flower. (Ladies Smocks)
Early Purple Orchid.
Mouse-eared Chickweed.
Mullein.
Scentless Mayweed.
Sea Stock.
Smooth Hawksbeard.
Spotted Cat's Ear.
Wild Mignonette.

1913 Records to be looked for

Dove's Foot Cranesbill.
False Oxlip. Moonwort.
Square St. John's Wort.
Water Forget-me-not.
Dark Green Mouse Ear.
Sea Milkwort. Felwort.
Water Crowfoot. Water
Speedwell.
Yellow Flag.

Particular attention should be given to the Rushes and Sedges in the 1913 list. These are difficult and if found should be checked if possible with Sowerby's "English Botany" which has excellent coloured illustrations of all Sedges, or by a second opinion.

A.L.H.B. & G.A.E.

THE NORTH NORTHUMBERLAND PIC NIC CLUB

(Editor's Note: The original manuscript of what is printed below was found by our fellow-member Mrs Burn in an old work-box bought for her son about 1977. It has been transcribed by her and Miss Elliot; the latter adds "The whole is in the handwriting of Thomas Henry Liddell, Baron of Eslington, Lord Ravensworth. Eslington is beside Whitingham in Northumberland and the one-time estate of Ravensworth is just south of Gateshead in County Durham. Ravensworth castle was pulled down just before World War II, leaving Eslington as the main residence of the present Earl of Ravensworth".

Miss Elliot has also provided biographical notices of almost all the members of the Pic Nic Club; these are available for reference in our Library. Some of them were connected with our own Club.

The manuscript was contained in an envelope addressed to Mrs Collingwood, Glanton Pyke, which is initialled "T.H.L." This does not appear to have passed through the post and was presumably delivered by hand.)

The first Annual Meeting of the NORTH NORTHUMBERLAND PIC NIC CLUB

Thursday April 24th 1843.

Will be held at 11 oclock in the Forenoon at the same spot
as last year.

President

1. Honbll Mrs Liddell, Eslington.

Vice President

2. Walter Selby Esq., Biddleston.

Committee of Management

3. Thomas Selby Esq., Biddleston.
4. William Forster Esq., Alnwick.
5. Arthur Bigge Esq., Linden.
- 6a. Bryan Burrell Esq., Bolton.

Annual Members

1. Mrs William Forster, Alnwick.
2. Revd. Mr and Mrs Goodenough.
- 3 & 6a. Bryan Burrell Esq. & Mrs Bryan, Bolton.
4. Mifs Liddell, Eslington.
5. Mifs Florentia Liddell, Eslington.
6. Seymour Liddell Esq., Eslington.

7. Miss Bigge, Linden.
8. Rev'd Mathew Burrell.
9. Miss Sarah Pulleine.
10. Rev'd Mr Buckell, Edlingham.
11. Mr Burrell, General Burrell's son.
12. Wm. Grey Esq., Bolton.
13. Mrs Wm. Grey, Bolton.
14. Mrs Henry Grey, Bolton.
15. Mr Hy. Grey, Bolton.
16. Rev'd Leonard Orde, Alnwick.
17. Rev'd Charles Harcourt, Rothbury.
18. Miss Bells (2) of Longouton.
19. Rev'd H. Bell.
20. Miss Clutterbuck, Warkworth.
21. Mrs Clutterbuck, Warkworth.
22. P. Selby Esq., Swansfield.
23. Mrs Selby, Swansfield.
24. Mr Conybeare.
25. Charles Liddell Esq.

Honorary Members at Discretion

Rules of the North Northumberland Pic Nic Club

1. That there be always four meetings held annually of the North Northumberland Picnic Club.
2. That there be one meeting during the Spring, two meetings during the Summer and one during the Autumn of each year.
3. That these annual meetings of the Club be held always either on the Eslington Estate or on the Biddelstone Estate.
4. That each member of the Club bring with him or her one bottle of Champagne and one dish.
5. That in the case of married people, one bottle of Champagne and one dish be enough for the Contribution of two persons.
6. In the case of a family this rule also holds good.
7. But this rule be enforced to the utmost.
8. That any member not strictly observing these rules be immediately expelled the Club.
9. That any member having been expelled the Club for any infringement of these rules he never again be restored to the Club—on any pretence.
10. Each member is expected to bring to the meetings:—"a cheerful countenance and demeanour—and to leave their cares at home".
11. That each member exert him or herself to the utmost of their ability to sustain the character, activities and sociability as well as the excellence of the meetings.

12. That each member is expected to repeat a story, to supply an anecdote or a song on being called upon by the general voice of the meeting.
13. That the taking place of the meetings of the Pic Nic Club be entirely dependent upon the state of the weather and the temperature.

signed T. H. Liddell
Walter Selby Esq.

April 1844.
Established 2 years.

NATURAL HISTORY OBSERVATIONS DURING 1978

Notes compiled by A. G. LONG
Hancock Museum

ENTOMOLOGY

On Feb. 3, three melanic males of the Pale Brindled Beauty *Apocheima pilosaria* and one Early Moth *Theria rupicaprararia* were taken at street lamps near Cheviot View, Ponteland. Industrial melanics of *pilosaria* are much more abundant on Tyneside than Tweedside.

On Feb. 4, three specimens of *T. rupicaprararia* were taken in Cockburnspath village near a street lamp.

The fine hot weather of May and June favoured the Orange Tip butterfly *Anthocharis cardamines* which has undergone a widespread population explosion. It was recorded as follows:-

May 9, at Wells Sawmill, Roxburghshire, 2 males (A. G. Buckingham).

May 16, at Wylam and Warden on Tyne (T. M. Martin and A. Garside).

May 17, several at Newtown St. Boswells, St. Boswells, and Maxton (A. G. B.).

May 18, at Peebles, 2 males; Innerleithen, several (A. G. B.).

May 19, near Denholm on Hawick Road, 1 male (G. A. Elliot).

May 20, roadside 2 miles from Morebattle, 1 male (M. E. Braithwaite).

May 24, Abbey St. Bathans, 1 male; Kelso, 2 males; Stitchill 1 male (A. G. B.). Eccles, 1 male (P. Summers).

May 25, St. Mary's Loch, 1 male (A. J. Smith).

May 27, Selkirk Hill, 1 male (A. J. S.); below Lennel Churchyard on Tweed north bank, 2 males and 2 ova on *Alliaria petiolata* (A. G. L.); at Brunton, Hums-haugh, and Haughton, several (M. E. B.).

May 29, between Riding Mill and Slaly, 2 males (Mrs. Pybus).

- June 3, Kielder, on site of new dam (A. G. L.); at Hawick and Blackpool Moss, several (A. G. B.).
 June 4, Lindean Reservoir, several (A. J. S.); Nether Whitlaw Moss (A. G. B.).
 June 11, below Lennel Churchyard on Tweed bank, 1 female (A. G. L.).
 June 20, Selkirk, several (A. G. B.).

This increase in the Orange Tip has not been solely a local phenomenon but is part of a more widespread and gradual build-up in northern England and Scotland. Miss G. A. Elliot reported that at Kildrummy, Aberdeenshire, Orange Tips were flying freely in early June 1978 and had only appeared there in 1977 for the first time in 25 years. One Red Admiral *Vanessa atalanta* was seen on Tweed bank below Lennel churchyard on June 10. Others were reported from Hauxley on the Northumbrian coast in September (B. Little).

On May 21 four Small Blues *Cupido minimus* were seen at Coldingham—an early date (P. Summers).

On June 10 a velvet black wind-blown larva was found on a path at Lennel Braes. It had a brown head and three pairs of lateral white spots near the front end. It pupated and produced an imago of the Satellite *Eupsilia transversa* on Sept. 20. The caterpillar is a notorious cannibal.

On July 16 a larva of the Chamomile Shark *Cucullia chamomillae* was found on a flower head of Scentless Mayweed near the coast at Scremerston.

On July 29 the large Tortrix *Archips podana* was reared from a larva found on a fruit tree at Padgepool, Wooler (G. A. Elliot).

On Aug. 26 (a late date) one Large Heath *Coenonympha tullia* was seen on the Cumbrian side of the R. Irthing above Lampert.

The following lepidoptera were taken by m.v. light trap at Sourhope Agricultural Research Farm, Roxburghshire, by J. McConway and S. J. Burns during August.

Garden Tiger *Arctia caja*.

Confused *Apamea furva*.

Hedge Rustic *Tholera cespitis*.

Antler *Cerapteryx graminis*.

Common Sallow *Xanthia citrigo*.

Square-spot Rustic *Xestia xanthographa*.

Autumnal Rustic *Paradiarsia glareosa*.

Common Rustic *Mesapamea secalis*.

Dark Arches *Apamea monoglypha*.

Smoky Wainscot *Mythimna impura*.

Rosy Rustic *Hydraecia micacea*.

Northern Spinach *Eulithis populata*.

Chevron *Eulithis testata*.

Barred Straw *Eulithis pyraliata*.

Dark Marbled Carpet *Chloroclysta citrata*.

Small Autumnal Carpet *Epirrita filigrammaria*.

Purple Bar *Cosmorhoe ocellate*.

July Highflyer *Hydriomena furcata*.

On Sept. 6 a Small Autumnal Carpet *E. filigrammaria* was found under a street lamp at Cheviot View near Ponteland, it could possibly have come from Prestwick Carr which lies about a mile to the east.

On Sept. 21, Mangold Flea beetles *Chaetocnema concinna* occurred as pests in sacks of Barley at Tindle near Wooler (B. Mortimer).

On Sept. 23, larvae of the Broom moth *Ceramica pisi* and the Beautiful Yellow Underwing *Anarta myrtilli* were found at Ros Castle near Chillingham.

On Sept. 28, a specimen of the Celery Fly *P. heraclei* was brought from N. Shields.

On Oct. 27, two specimens of *Palomena prasina* the Green Shield bug were found on pomegranates in Newcastle, probably imported from abroad.

On Oct. 8, a specimen of the Small Copper *Lycaena phlaeas* was feeding on flowers in a garden at Cheviot View, Ponteland.

ORNITHOLOGY

A Merlin appeared at a bird table at Horseupcleugh and two Kingfishers were reported from the R. Dye near Dye Cottage (E. O. Pate).

BOTANY

Records by M. E. Braithwaite.

From Bemersyde Moss VC 81, NT 61.34.; 16.5.1978

Scrophularia umbrosa Green Figwort.

Bidens cernua Nodding Bur-marigold.

Ranunculus lingua Greater Spearwort.

Ranunculus sceleratus Celery-leaved Buttercup.

Sanguisorba officinalis Great Burnet.

Silene silaus Pepper-saxifrage.

Carex X involuta with both parents *C. rostrata* Bottle Sedge and *C. vesicaria* Bladder Sedge.

Typha latifolia Great Reed-mace.

Sparganium emersum Simple Burr-reed.

Sparganium erectum Branched Burr-reed.

Rorippa sylvestris Creeping Yellow Cress.

From crag on east side of Ale Water (NT920632)—*Viola hirta* Hairy Violet.

Helianthemum chamaecistus Rock Rose.

Saxifraga granulata Meadow Saxifrage.

Asplenium adiantum-nigrum Black Spleenwort.

A. trichomanes Maidenhair Spleenwort.

Polystichum aculeatum Prickly Shield-fern.

From junction of Eye and Ale VC 81, NT 939626, 1.7.1978—

Astragalus glycyphyllos Wild Liquorice on east bank, scarce.

Thalictrum minus Lesser Meadow-rue, plentiful.
Echium vulgare Viper's Bugloss, on N. west bank.

On river Eye below Ayton Mains NT 936622—
Aconitum napellus Monkshood—large colony.

Near Little Dean—

Vicia sativa Common Vetch—in pasture at NT 928626;
Heracleum mantegazzianum Giant Hogweed continues to
 spread e.g. road verge at NT 920620.

Tropical seeds.

Two sea beans of *Entada gigas*, a tropical climber found in America (family Leguminosae) were found at Amble by C. Finch. Such seeds can be carried to Europe by the Gulf Stream but are usually found on the west coasts of Britain, mainly in Ireland and Scotland.

Records of Bryophyta by D. G. Long.

Mosses numbered as in Census Catalogue (3rd Edition) and Hepatics as in Censu Catalogue (4th Edition).

Staward Bridge, Allendale VC 67, NY 79.59., 25.3.1978.

29/7 *Dicranum tauricum* Sapehin (*D. strictum*)—on log.

77/27 *Bryum radiculosum*—on stonework of bridge.

Haugh Head nr. Wooler VC 68, NT 92, 26.3.1978.

8/1 *Marchantia alpestris* (Nees) Burgeff—calcareous soil.

77/- **Bryum gemmiferum* Wilczek and Demaret—sandy shingle.

R. Till nr. Ford VC 68, NT 93, 26.3.1978.

77(- *Bryum gemmiferum*—silty river bank.

Nr. Leaderfoot Bridge VC 81, NT 53, 2.4.1978.

77/27 **Bryum radiculosum* —on old wall.

R. Tweed, Mertoun Bridge VC 81, NT 63, 2.4.1978.

8/12 *Fissidens exilis* —soil under trees.

139/1 *Scleropodium caespitosum* —on *Populus*.

R. Tweed nr. Lochton VC 81, NT 73, 2.4.1978.

151/1 *Pylaisia polyantha* —on *Sambucus*.

R. Tweed opposite Carham Hall VC 81, NT 83, 2.4.1978.

77/- **Bryum gemmiferum* —muddy river bank.

44/13 *Barbula nicholsonii* —calcareous rocks.

R. Tweed at Union Bridge VC 68, NT 95, 2.4.1978.

103/1 **Cryphaea heteromalla* —on *Sambucus*.

NOTE: species with * are new VC records.

HAWTHORNDEN AND WILLIAM DRUMMOND

BRIGID McEWEN

The Club visited Hawthornden on 20th September, 1978.

Divino Munere Gulielmus Drummondus Johannis Equits Aurati Filius ut Honesto Otio qui Esceret Sibi et Successoribus Instauravit Anno 1638.

(By divine favour, William Drummond, son of Sir John Drummond, Knight, that he might rest in honourable ease, founded this house for himself and his successors. 1638)

Dates are in time what places are in maps, and some dates, like some places seem to be the nodal point, familiarity with which illumines the surrounding area. 1638, the date on this inscription in the courtyard at Hawthornden, is such a date. It was the year of William Drummond's final installation in his old home, but—Jenny Geddes having thrown her stool—it was also the year of the Covenant, the culmination of the prolonged struggle between Prelacy and Presbyterianism, between King and Kirk, between King and Parliament which ultimately burst out into the Civil War and the execution of Charles I, burned throughout Oliver Cromwell's Commonwealth and fizzled away under his son Richard, Tumbledown Dick. 'These recent troubles' as he termed them, had a melancholic effect on William Drummond, and from them dates the last and least productive phase of his life, though it is unnecessary to hold as did his earlier biographers that it was grief at the King's death in January 1649 that hastened his own the following December.

Because of the inscription, it might well be thought that 1638 was the date of Drummond's first entering into Hawthornden, but this was not the case. He had inherited it on his father's death in 1610. There are, however, several gaps of time and place that need to be filled in. Although he married in 1632, the first child to be entered in the local parish register at Lasswade was Richard born 1639, by which time there were already several other children in the Drummond nursery. This would seem to indicate that in the first few years of married life the household was elsewhere. David Masson, whose 'Drummond of Hawthornden' (1873) is still the standard life, favours the theory that they were staying with the Scots of Scotstarvet in Fife or Edinburgh. Drummond's sister was married to Scots-tarvet, the author of 'The Staggering State of Scots Statesmen'. I believe no one, as yet, has checked the appropriate parish registers for the baptisms of the elder children. This would account for the gap in time, but as to the gap in space, that perhaps is exaggerated. A date inscribed on a house does not necessarily mean that that was when it was built and that there was no dwelling there before. In regard to Hawthornden several points seem to justify this view.

No doubt Drummond was acquainted with Francis Bacon's 'Essay on Beauty' and shared a number of its opinions including that typical of the time that 'There is no excellent beauty that hath not some strangeness in the proportion' but one wonders—delightful

though the result is—whether when buiding from scratch he would have set out to pierce the wall containing the inscription with six windows (at the last count) all different in size, form and level.

Besides, parts of Hawthornden are very much older, its origins in the caves hollowed out of the cliff on which it stands going back to the night of time; and of its building Father Hay, the eighteenth century historian, says 'It is thought an ancient fortification. . . . John Major (the scholar writing in 1521) makes mention of this fort in the life of King David' (c 1340). Perhaps there was a banqueting hall in what is now the courtyard with the well in the middle; perhaps a stair does descend from there beside the well to the caves below; perhaps the caves were used by the castle-dwellers as well as by much earlier inhabitants: the steps have been worn away by very many feet. There is much to be unravelled. But basically there were three phases of building. The keep with its 7 foot thick walls at the left of the entrance existed by the fifteenth century and its foundations possibly a good deal earlier; the central section area over the main doorway, bearing the Drummond arms impaled with those of Scott ('a good specimen of that class of work' as McGibbon and Ross put it) by the sixteenth century; and the right hand end, extending across the east side of the courtyard, by the seventeenth, with Drummond's renovations completed by 1638. Beyond that Bishop Abernethy Drummond who married the poet's great granddaughter, the last of the direct line, in 1760, is said to have made quite considerable alterations; and the Victorian generation are said to have added turrets and the kitchen which brings the house almost to the brink of the precipice.

The third reason for believing in the existence of a liveable-in house before 1638 is where, otherwise, would Drummond have housed his library and where entertained Ben Johnson on his visit in 1618? He was a figure, who, as a fortnight's guest and 'Drink being the natural element he liveth in', would have needed a certain amount of room. It is the two windows at the extreme right end, when facing the main doorway, that are said to light Drummond's study and above it, his bedroom with its fire-place bearing 'the scallop shell of quiet'. It is from the study that he is said to have seen the approach of Ben Jonson and gone out to greet him under the sycamore tree whose trunk, severed in 1957, gives an indication of its great size and age:

'Welcome, welcome royal Ben'
'Thank ye, thank ye, Hawthornden'

The poet William Drummond, was born in 1585, three years before the Armada. His grandfather was Sir Robert Drummond of Carnock, 'master and surveryor of all the King's works' of whom the poet Montgomery had written when he died:

'This realm may rew that he is gone to grave,
All buildings brave bids Drummond now adieu'

His parents were Sir John Drummond, Gentleman Usher to King James VI, and Susannah, sister to Mr. Secretary Fowler, courtier to Queen Anne. It was his father who acquired Hawthornden, with its neighbouring lands of Slipperfield, Whitfield and Kingsfield, in 1598.

William Drummond was the eldest of seven children. He was sent first to the High School in Edinburgh and then to the University, and when he was twenty-one he went to Paris and to Bourges where he studied Law. He could indeed have practised as a lawyer but when his father died four years later, in 1610, he took up residence at Hawthornden, 'that beloved spot of his life-long habitation' and devoted himself to study and to writing.

He was not typical of an early seventeenth century gentleman, but more like some pensive romantic of the late eighteenth, early nineteenth century. 'Content with my books' he wrote 'and the use of my eyes, I learnt ever since boyhood to live beneath my fortune'. Just as well, as where his money actually come from is as bit mysterious: his property was scarcely extensive and when he was obliged, against his will, to send soldiers to Leslie at Duns Law, it was only a few fractions of men he was due for.

As Bishop Sage says in his *Memoir* prefacing the 1711 Folio Edition of Drummond's Works

'He was a great cavalier, and much addicted to the King's party, yet was forced to send men to the army which fought against the King; and his estate lying in three different Shires, he had not occasion to send one entire man, but halves and quarters and such like fractions: upon which he wrote extempore the following verses to his Majesty—

'Of all these forces raised against the King
'Tis my strange hap not one whole man to bring
From diverse parishes yet diverse men;
Butt all in halves and quarters. Great King then,
In halves and quarters if they come 'gainst thee,
In halves and quarters send them back to me.'

Whatever the financial situation Drummond apparently did not need to earn his bread. He travelled, he built on to his house, he entertained, he played the lute, he studied the stars, he meditated, 'in that sweet and solitary seat, very fit and proper for the muses', he had a large library of 550 volumes: 267 Latin, 35 Greek, 11 Hebrew, 61 Italian, 8 Spanish, 120 French, 50 English, which last included Spenser's *Faery Queene* and Sidney's *Arcadia*, for which he had paid six shillings each, and *Romeo and Juliet* for which he had paid four pence. It may have been said of him that 'It is a great desparagement to Vertue and learning that those things which make men useful to the World should also incline them to go out of it', but somehow although he did not live in the world, his writings circulated. As Edward Phillips, Milton's nephew and a helper in his blindness,

prefaced the 1656 edition of Drummond's works saying 'his poems are the effect of a genius, the most polite and verdant that ever the Scots nation produced?—The first work that brought him to public notice was 'Moeliades' written on the untimely death of Henry Prince of Wales in 1612. It stands out among the black-edged offerings that poured from the inkwells of every poet, writer, versifier, and rhymmer in the land.

Drummond became the correspondent of Michael Drayton, author of *Polyolbion*; the friend and correspondent of Alexander Menstrie later Earl of Stirling; and, most famously, friend, correspondent and host of Ben Jonson.

Falstaffian, if not Rabelaisian, Ben Jonson's life, productive though it was, did not lend itself to the keeping of diaries and correspondence. As his near contemporary John Aubrey says in his 'Scandals and Credulities' at that time of his long retyrement his pentions (so much as came in) was given to a Woman that governed him, and with whom he lived and dyed nere the Abie in Westminster; and that neither he nor she took much care for next weeke, and would be sure not to want wine; of which he usually tooke too much before he went to bed, if not oftener and sooner'. 'My Reports not unacceptable to his Majesty,' the account of his journey to Scotland, was consumed by fire when his lodgings were burnt, as he lamented in 'An Execration to Vulcan.' It is Aubrey himself who provides much that is known of Jonson. The other chief source is Drummond, who kept detailed notes of their conversations and Jonson's opinions which were ultimately deposited in Edinburgh by Bishop Abernethy Drummond, and edited by David Laing in the last century. Bishop Sage says "In their conversation there was a deal of Learning, Wit and Innocent Mirth", but there was also boasting, sweeping dismissal and scurrility on Jonson's part and a certain distaste and censoriousness on Drummond's for all that he busily wrote everything down. Queen Elizabeth, Leicester, King James, Inigo Jones, Sir Philip Sidney all receive similar treatment and one is sad to be told that the last named was 'no pleasant man in countenance, his face being spoiled with pimples and high blood and long.' Spenser, Raleigh, Hooker, Bacon, Shakespeare who 'wanted art' and Robert Southwell the Jesuit poet, of whom he does say he 'was hanged, yett so he had written that piece of his, the Burning Babe, he would have been content to destroy many of his.' Jonson could be generous. He did tell Drummond he wished 'Forth Feasting' were his own, 'otherwise my verses all good especially the Epitaphe of the Prince, save that they smelled too much of the schooles and were not after the fancie of the tyme.' And of him Drummond wrote 'he was a great praiser of himself, scorner, minded more to lose a friend than a jest. . . . jealous of every word and action of those about him (especially after drink which is one of the elements in which he liveth). . . . a dissembler. . . . a bragger.' Though, or perhaps therefore, Jonson did maintain that 'Of all states he loved most to be named honest.' It must have been quite a wearing visit.

That apart it cannot really be thought that Ben Jonson's only

reason for visiting Scotland was to see William Drummond, but it was part of his reason and that was tribute enough.

In the Summer of 1618 when Jonson was 46, weighing nearly 20 stone, and at the height of his powers, the father figure of all the London taverns and the chief poet of his day, valued by King and Court, people and poets, he set off to walk to Scotland. Bacon remonstrated that 'he loved not to see poesy go on other feet than poetical dactylus and spondaeus' and it was joked, that he would get no further than the north of London. But after a month on the road and a new pair of shoes, which cost a shilling at Darlington, he reached Edinburgh at the beginning of August. Perhaps he wanted to be away from London. Five years before 'Sir W. Raulighe sent him Governour with his son. . . . to France. This youth being knavishly inclyned, among other pastimes. . . . caused him to be drunken and dead drunk, so that he knew not where he was, thereafter he laid him on a carr which he made to be drawn by pioners through the streets, at every corner showing his Governour stretched out. . . . at, which sporte young Raughlie's mother delighted much (saying his father young was so inclyned) Though his father abhorred it.'

This young man had died in January 1618 on the fateful expedition to San Tomas which was to cause his father's imprisonment in the Tower and his execution that same October. Perhaps besides getting copy, Jonson did also wish to return to his roots, described grandiloquently to Drummond: 'His Grandfather came from Carlisle and he thought from Annadale to it, he served Henry 8 and was a gentleman. His father losed all his estate under Queen Marie, having been cast in prisson and forfeitted, at last turned Minister.' The troubles of the past century were a convenient way of fudging origins and accounting for present impoverishment.

Jonson was feted in Edinburgh which he called 'The heart of Scotland, Britain's other eye.' The Provost and Burgesses feasted him more than once during the autumn and winter 1618/19, a particular banquet costing them £221.6.4. Scots, and they made him a freeman, the notice of which caused them a little trouble: Item 20 Jan 1619, at direction of the Counsell to Alex. Patersone for wrytting and gilding of Benjamine Johnstonnes burges ticket being thryes written. His finances were apparently so good, and his temper so generous, that he gave gold to one John Taylor, the London Water Poet who had also walked from London, setting off after Jonson in an attempt, it was thought, to emulate if not to ridicule him.

A few years before he met Ben Jonson and long before he himself met death, Drummond had been preoccupied with the subject. As Bishop Sage says: 'Notwithstanding his close retirement and serious applications to his studies love stole in upon and did entirely captivate his heart; for he was on a suddenly highly enamoured of a fine beautiful young lady, daughter to Cunningham of Barns, an ancient and honourable family. He met with suitable returns of chaste love from her and fully gained her affections; but when the day for the marriage was appointed and all things ready for the solemnization of

it, she took a fever and was suddenly snatched away by it, to his great grief and sorrow.' This is thought to have happened in 1615. The following year saw the publication of his second work: *Poems: Amorous, Funerall, Divine, Pastorall: in Sonnets, Songs, Sextains, Madrigals: by W. D., Author of the Teares on the Death of Moeliades*. He wrote with a lucidity ahead of his time, and with the straightforwardness whose lack makes a Jonson more alien to our ears than a Shakespeare: lyrical, rich and yet simple, with echoes of the future. He speaks of Hawthornden:

'What sweet delight a quiet life affords
And what it is to be of bondage free
Far from the madding wordlings hoarse discords
Sweet flowery place, I first did learn of thee.

In 1617 James VI & I visited his Northern Kingdom for the first time since his departure in 1603. Drummond's contribution to this event was the poem that Jonson had admired, entitled 'Forth Feasting: A Panagyric to the King's Most Excellent Majesty' in which the River Forth invites all the Scottish Lakes and Rivers to come and celebrate:

... Our floods and lakes come keep this holiday:-
Wate'er beneath Albania's hills do run,
Which see the rising or the setting sun,
Which drink stern Grampius' mists or Ochil's
 snows
Stone-rolling Tay, Tyne, tortoise-like that flows,
The pearly Don, the Dees, the fertile Spey,
Wild Naver, which doth see our longest day,
Ness smoking sulphur, Leven with mountains
 crowned,
Strange Lomond, for his floating isles renowned,
The Irish Ryan, Ken, the silver Ayr,
The snaky Doune, the Ore with rushy hair,
The crystal streaming Nid, loud-bellowing Clyde,
Tweed which no more our Kingdoms shall divide. . . .

Two years after Jonson's visit Drummond was seriously ill, and it was only three years later that he published his next work 'The Flowers of Sion' and 'The Cypress Grove' the first being poetry and the second prose, bound together and of an altogether serious, if not metaphysical nature. Walter Scott contended that they were written in one of the—more accessible—caves, reached by walking past and beyond the house, at Hawthornden: very suitable for musing on the melancholy inherent in man's existence.

It might be thought that the granting by Charles I of Letters Patent to Drummond in 1627 for the *Mechanical Inventions* (including the Box Pistol, Shooting Pike, Fiery Waggon, Open Gun etc. etc.) might indicate that his time was not solely devoted to the muses, to writing and study, and that he was a fitting successor in science to his late neighbour, Napier of Merchiston; however this

was probably no more than a useful form of patronage on the part of his friend, the Scottish Secretary of State, then still Sir William Alexander of Menstrie, later Earl of Stirling; besides being a slight on the latter's predecessor in office, the Earl of Melrose, later Earl of Haddington, whose brother 'Sandy' Hamilton did know about military inventions. It is ironic that it was the next Lord Haddington who was blown up in the explosion at Dunglass Castle in 1640.

At this time Drummond's movements or indeed plans do not seem quite clear. In that same year he gave his library to the University in Edinburgh. But the previous few years and the subsequent couple present a blank. It is thought from his son's diary written in the 1650s, which is of additional interest as it refers to still familiar names e.g. 'Young Trotter of Charterhall' that the character referred to as 'Lodi' or 'Ludovicus' is in fact a natural son of Drummond's born about this time, though whether the liaison kept him at Hawthornden, or the prospect of the birth sent him abroad, is still a matter for conjecture. However in 1632 Drummond did marry, and his wife was said to resemble his lost love. She was Elizabeth Logan, granddaughter of Sir Robert Logan of Restalrig who owned Fast Castle and was a friend of the Napier of Merchiston who invented logarithms. Drummond was 46 and he and his wife were to have nine children.

Though for the next few years, Drummond was away from Hawthornden, his pen was not idle. In 1633 he 'produced' Charles I's Scottish coronation, so preceding Sir Walter Scott as a deviser of royal ceremonial in this country—'how pleasant it would have been if a Linklater or a Compton Mackenzie had been charged with running the proceedings in Edinburgh in 1953 (not, I think, Hugh McDairmid)' as T. D. Thomson says.

The previous year 1632, he had written some 'Considerations' to the King who, by allowing the Earl of Menteith to re-assume the old family title of Strathearne, had unwittingly raised up a rival royal claimant. This stemmed from the two marriages of Robert II, the first to Elizabeth Mure, and the second to Euphemia Ross. From the marriage to Elizabeth, the Stuarts were descended; from the marriage to Euphemia, the Strathearne's. But the legitimacy of Elizabeth's marriage was said to be doubtful and therefore the throne should rightfully have belonged to the Strathearnes. 200 years before Charles had allowed its resuscitation, the title had been carefully resumed by the Crown so as to obscure this claim. It was one of which Buchanan made great play against Mary Queen of Scots, and here was Charles, when many would have been glad to get rid of him, himself re-inforcing it, while the new Earl of Strathearne went bragging round Edinburgh: 'I have the reddest blood in Scotland.' Drummond's interest in this was not disinterested. Since their Hungarian forebear had accompanied Queen Margaret, the Atheling's sister, from their exile in his land, to the court of Malcolm Canmore in 1066, the Drummond family's greatest claim to fame was that Annabella Drummond, daughter of Sir John Drummond of Stobhall had, in 1394, married Robert III, son of Robert II and Elizabeth

Mure, and had been the mother of the Poet King James I, first of the Stuarts. The Drummonds, those 'energetic Scottish somebodies' Masson calls them, could not hold their heads so high if the marriage of Robert II and Elizabeth was null and void. No doubt this was one reason which prompted Drummond to embark on his 'History of the Five James' which was not published until after his death and which Masson refers to as 'an indifferent work.' A pity he was not alive on Wednesday 26 May 1694 and present in the royal Abbey of Saint Germain des-Prés in a gathering of lawyers, royal librarians, counsellors, scholars besides members of the Jacobite Court to see a charter discovered among the muniments that Archbishop James Beaton of Glasgow had brought with him to the safety of Paris in 1560. It was a charter of King Robert II, founding a chaplainry in Glasgow Cathedral in fulfilment of conditions imposed by the pope who dispensed the King from the impediments of consanguinity and affinity when he married Elizabeth Mure. This provided authentic and contemporary evidence that the marriage had received the requisite papal dispensation and that the Stuart dynasty which sprang from that marriage was unquestionably legitimate. The Jacobite court at Saint-Germain-en Laye was overjoyed: this document routed at a single stroke, George Buchanan and his followers who had impugned the legitimacy of the Stuart Dynasty.

Apart from working on his 'History of Scotland during the reign of the Five James (1424-1542)' all Drummond's other writing now was prose. The times were too troubling, and besides, poetry is the genius of youth, and he was no longer young. He seemed to see with a clear eye the dangers of one liberty becoming another tyranny, and the consequences of the attack on Authority: 'But out of that duty a subject oweth to his Sovereign I ever favoured the party of Authority, knowing it to be the main-beam of the state; which being once shaken, the whole frame built on it is ready to be over-tumbled'. In all his writings, whether directed to his king or the king's many and various opponents he urged justice, moderation, tolerance, peace: 'Irene', 'The magical mirror', 'Queries of State', 'Squibs', 'Skiamachia' and 'Remoras' all written between 1638 and 1642, are models of good sense and of their kind. However, his wisdom unheeded, the furies were unleashed. And he said 'Should I meet a number of madmen and they were to have me dance with them I were the occasion of my own destruction if I opposed them'. He survived. He sent his fractions of men to Duns Law in 1639, but managed not to go himself; likewise the following year he was fortunately not, as he was supposed to be, at Dunglass Castle when it was blown up. He epitomized Scottish Conservatism, 'Drummondism' as Masson calls it, and while not joining Montrose, to some extent inspired and supported him by his writings. For these he did have to answer and, as it says in the 1711 Memoir 'Being a reputed Malignant, he was extremely harassed by the prevailing party and for his verses and discourses frequently summoned before their 'Circular Tables', he was let off, as those men, whose own weapon should have been the pen, apparently believed it to be less of a danger

than the sword; and Drummond did not use his sword. But perhaps that was because he saw prophetically. In 1646 in his 'Objections against the Scots Answered' he urges that the Scots 'unless they would fall under the fearful sin of perjury. . . cannot render their Sovereign to the disposing of a nation who intended (as they have given forth in many pamphlets) his disposing, the ruin of his authority, and perhaps of his royal person; for that nation who struck off the head from the grandmother may make small reckoning to do the same to the grandchild'.

When that very deed occurred, Drummond's grief was profound. He now no longer wrote urgent political prose. He wrote the obituaries of several friends who died the same year dating them 'Died with our Monarchy and State—D.O.M.S.; and he again took up his History of the Five James. But not for long. In December 1649 he was dead. He was buried in Lasswade churchyard. The next year Montrose would be caught and executed, and for a further eight years Cromwell would be the Protector. However times had changed since a royalist wrote 'Who would have imagined a twelve month since that Noll Cromwell's nose could ever have entered Edinburgh without putting it into a combustion?' and only two years after the 'Almighty Nose's' death, with General Monk's assistance a Stuart King was on the throne once more.

William Drummond's connections continued to live at Hawthornden until the middle of this century, though the direct line ceased when his great granddaughter, Barbara Mary Drummond, died in 1789. She had been married secondly to Dr. William Abernethy, physician and Episcopal Bishop, who assumed the name of Drummond. They had one daughter, but she died aged thirteen in 1777.

It is a curious thing that an Abernethy figures also in the early history of Hawthornden. There is an inscription to the left on entering the courtyard which is in memory of 'Sir Lawrence Abernethy of Hawthornden. . . . A brave and gallant soldier, who, at the head of a party in the year 1338 conquered Lord Douglas, Knight of Liddesdale five times in one day yet was taken prisoner before sunset', Sir Lawrence was on the side of the English who had captured Edinburgh in 1338. Yet at that time, Sir Alexander Ramsay of Dalhousie, to whom David II is said to have given Hawthornden, and who was very gallantly and successfully fighting against the English, was said to be hiding with his band of men in the caves in the cliff below. It is hard to see how they could have coincided, though they were united in one thing. David II 'injudiciously' as the Douglas Peerage puts it 'Bestowed the office of Sheriff of Teviotdale, previously held by William Douglas, Knight of Liddesdale, on Sir Alexander Ramsay' and thereafter, for all that they had been friends before, Sir William became the implacable enemy of Sir Alexander whom he eventually captured and starved to death in Hermitage Castle in 1342. Sir Alexander's death was lamented by Wyntoun, and as the Douglas Peerage says, of the company of young men he raised, who took up their quarters in the caves of Hawthornden 'to be of Alexander Ramsay's band was considered as a branch of military

education, requisite for all young gentlemen wo meant to excel in arms.'

The Abernethy, Ramsay, Douglas families seem to entwine. There is an Abernethy-Douglas connection in that Margaret daughter of Sir Alexander Abernethy, by dispensation of Pope John XXII married in 1329, Sir John Stewart of Bonkyl, first Earl of Angus. They had a son, the second Earl, Thomas 'a turbulent and profligate person' who married Margaret, daughter of Sir William Sinclair of Roslyn, and they in their turn had Thomas, the third Earl on whose death his nephew, George Douglas was granted the Earldom by Robert II with the lordships of Abernethy and Bonkyl. Hawthornden passed into Douglas hands for 200 years until it was acquired by William Drummond's father in 1598. Its fortunes throughout that time are not known, though it is unlikely it would have escaped Hertford's repeated Rough Wooing in the 1540s, any more than Craigmillar or Roslyn did. In the early seventeenth century it was being restored and lived in, but whether Cromwell came in 1650, or Monk, from his headquarters in Dalkeith, to batter down the walls of the banqueting hall or whether that had been done—as might be supposed, over a hundred years before—is speculation.

A matter for speculation too is the origin of the caves in the cliffs beneath the castle. One of their later uses was as a doocot, the constructed niches very similar to those at Hailes Castle, not being as F. R. Coles rather peevishly writes in his article 'Rock Hewn Caves in the Esk Valley.' (Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries 1910/11) 'Bottle-racks for some Troglodytes or Cyclops' as Masson had said. Before that they were perhaps used as an extension of the keep above, reached either by the possible stair beside the well or by the door on their landward side: the steps there, which have been levelled up with concrete, have a three inch depression worn away in the middle.

Before that again, their true entrance was 27 feet up the side of the 49 foot cliff-face, reached in Pennant's day by twenty-seven steps cut in the rock. This opening bears the marks of the bars and hinge bolts of a gate and of much use. There is no doubt that, like the other caves on the Esk, they were used as hideouts and dwellings by bands of robbers or of soldiers such as Sir Alexander Ramsay, but when or by whom they were in fact hewn is unknown. In their 'Notes on Rock Scribings at Hawthornden' Professor Gordon Childe and John Taylor (PSAS 1939) describe figures cut in a recess of rock just up the river from Hawthornden which closely resemble Irish Bronze Age carving.

One inhabitant the caves surely cannot claim is Bonnie Prince Charlie who, when he was in the area in the autumn and winter of 1745/6, far from hiding was aiming rather to be seen as much and as frequently as possible. But distinguished visitors they have had: besides Pennant, Stukeley and Pococke there were, as well as Ben Jonson, Boswell, Scott, Chambers, and of course Queen Victoria and Prince Albert. They came on 14 September 1842, a couple of years after their marriage when she was having her third child. A

picture of this visit by Sir William Allan hangs in the Portrait Gallery in Edinburgh. It shows the Queen in a pink dress and white bonnet, holding a blue fringed shawl on her arm, and Prince Albert, in black with a white waistcoat and a top hat. They are standing in a group of 13 figures and 2 children overlooking the edge of the precipice. It is the late afternoon of their second last day in Scotland. They are accompanied by the Duchess of Buccleuch and Queensberry, Colonel Bauverie, and in the absence of the owners, the Walker Drummonds, by their agent Mr. Henderson. Prince Albert reads out to Queen Victoria the inscription to William Drummond by Young which ends:

O sacred solitude, Divine retreat,
Choice of the prudent, envy of the great!
By the pure stream, or in thy waving shade
I court fair Wisdom, that celestial maid!

Whatever its previous or subsequent history, it is Drummond who epitomizes Hawthornden. Drummond of Hawthornden he is called; indeed Jonson in the old Scottish usage just called him Hawthornden. The two names are inextricable. Hawthornden illuminates Drummond. Drummond immortalizes Hawthornden.

Now, though, that his descendants no longer live in the castle, it is fitting that it should be occupied by a family bearing the name of one of his Edinburgh teachers, Adamson. And it is to them and in memory of Mr. Adamson, who with his wife, was such a kind host and guide to the Berwickshire Naturalists and to myself in the autumn of 1978 that I would like to offer this present essay.

CANNIBALS IN WOOLER

YPSOLOPHA dentella, (Fabricius 1775). GRACE A. ELLIOT.

Not much has been written locally about this pretty moth since Linnaeus found it in the 18th century. A member of the Microlepidoptera, Order of Plutellinae, like many Lepidoptera it has had several name changes, so to keep our records straight these are repeated here, and also, because a new "Check List of British Lepidoptera" is due in 1979 when we may find the names revised again.

The moth is listed in Richard South's *Synonymic List of British Lepidoptera* (1884, p.31.) under the name of *Harpiteryx xylostella* (Linn).

Edward Meyrick in his *Revise Handbook of British Lepidoptera* (1928 p.799) named it *Cerastoma xylostella* (Linn) and wrote that it was "common in Britain to Roxburgh, N. Ireland, Europe and Asia Minor in July and August." He described the larva as pale yellow-ish green with a broad reddish dorsal stripe, feeding on *Lonicera*. 5-6. (i.e. May-June).

L. T. Ford also used Mayrick's name of *Cerastoma xylostella* (Linn) No. 1133. in his *Guide to the smaller British Lepidoptera* (1949, p.171) and wrote concisely "Larva 5-6 on *Lonicera* in a web. Pupa 6-7 in a rather long white cocoon affixed to rubbish on the ground. Imago 7-8." He made no mention of the larva being cannibal.

Kloet and Hinks in their *Check-list of British Insects* (1945 p.137) named the species *Ypsolophus xylostella* (Linn, 1767), and I. R. P. Hislop in his *Indexed Check-List of British Lepidoptera* (1947, p.33). also called it *Y. xylostella* (Linn) and gave it the unattractive English name of *Tooth-streaked Hooked Smudge* (No. 2077). In his revised *Check-list* (1964) the number was changed to 2165.

The most recent *Check-List of British Insects* (1972) published by the Royal Entomological Society of London, uses the name of *Ypsolopha dentella* (Fabricius 1775) and gives *harpella* (Dennis & Schiffermüller, 1775), and *xylostella* sensu auct. as synonyms.

Fabricius it will be remembered attended lectures given by Linnaeus at Upsalla and became famous for his *System of Classification of Lepidoptera*.

The meanings of the various names given to the moth are in the *Accentuated List of British Lepidoptera* (1858. p.83). published by the Oxford and Cambridge Entomological Societies, thus the generic name *Ypsolophus* (from the Greek) means "with a high crest." This probably refers to the appearance of the Moth's wing-tips when at rest. The epithet *dentella*, presumably refers to the peculiar tooth-like wing-tips, while the synonym *harpella*, the Greek word for a sickle, refers to the shape of the fore-wing tips. The larval food-plant *Xylosteum* (Bush Honeysuckle) now included in *Lonicera* gives it the lesser epithet of *xylostella*.

Both the 1968 and 1973 editions of the *Oxford Book of Insects* (pp.120-121) named the moth *Ypsolophus harpella* (Schiff), where it is illustrated in two positions: one, an oblique stance of rest, is most striking. It is described as a "Common moth with hook-tipped wings flying in July and August in wooded districts everywhere except N. Scotland. The eggs overwinter, and the larvae feed in May and June within flimsy webs spun beneath the Honeysuckle leaves. They pupate within slender white cocoons."

According to George Bolam (H. B. N. C. XXVII.234) he only took the Species at Alnwick Park, but Robson considered it common and generally distributed in Northumberland; Grant Guthrie found it not uncommon amongst Honeysuckle about Hawick and Shaw had it from Eyemouth. Dr. A. G. Long took it on Honeysuckle in his garden at Gavinton, but we never found it on the plant in our garden at Birgham; however, our Northumberland records for last year are interesting.

On the 20th June 1978 some of the attractively coloured larvae of this moth were found eating the leaves of a garden Honeysuckle at Padgepool, Wooler. They were about $\frac{3}{4}$ inch long, flat, slender and pale green with a crimson-brown stripe along the centre of the back. They wriggled when disturbed but did not fall from the leaves as some caterpillars do. Four were transferred with a piece of the

food-plant to a jam jar and by the 22nd there was a long sleek silky-white cocoon hanging down the side of the jar; the cocoon was empty and only three larvae remained in the jar. On the next day one of the three was found wriggling on the bottom of the jar, but later it too had disappeared leaving no trace. On the 24th, a second cocoon appeared with the larva inside it, thus the third larva seemed to be safe, and there was hope that the fourth would pupate successfully also. However it did not work out that way for on the morning of the 25th it was obvious that there had been a fierce battle. Larva No.4 had climbed to the cocoon and pulled larva No. 3 halfway out, but No. 3 held fast to the silken case with its claspers while both clung together in a sort of tit-for-tat death bite, neither having survived to eat the other. Human beings could learn a lesson from this!

Cannibalism is well known though not frequent among lepidopterous larvae. The Orange Tip butterfly, the Dunbar and Satellite moths are all cannibals but we were unaware of the occurrence among the *Ypsolopha dentella*; had it been suspected each caterpillar would have been placed in a separate jar and four moths most likely obtained. Neither has cannibalism been mentioned in connection with the Diamond-back moth, *Plutella xylostella* (Linn. 1758) which is a close relative of *Y. dentella*, and which has often nearly ruined the turnip crops, especially that of 1891 in Berwickshire and elsewhere.

See. H.B.N.C. Vols.11, 336; V.89; XIII, 296, 379-385; XXVII, 232.

PLANTS FOUND AT SILVERWELLS

Mrs Logan-Home has kindly provided a list of plants found at Silverwells, Coldingham during the ownership of the late Misses Logan-Home, whose plant-hunting experience covered such a variety of places.

<i>Alopecurus geniculatus</i> <i>Marsh Foxtail</i>	18.6.58
<i>Aphanes arvensis</i> <i>Parsley Piert</i>	6.6.58
<i>Betula pendula</i> <i>Silver Birch</i>	19.4.59
<i>B. pubescens</i> <i>Downy Birch</i>	19.4.59
<i>Doronicum pardalianches</i> <i>Leopard's Bane</i>	6.6.58
<i>Equisetum arvense</i> <i>Common Horsetail</i>	29.4.58
<i>Erica cinerea</i> <i>Bell Heather</i>	1.8.58
<i>Geranium pyrenaicum</i> <i>Pyrenean Cranesbill</i>	28.8.66
<i>Gnaphatium sylvaticum</i> <i>Wood Cudweed</i>	29.8.66
<i>Myosotis discolor</i> <i>Changing forget-me-not</i>	6.6.58
<i>Ophioglossum vulgatum</i> <i>Common adders tongue</i>	6.6.58
<i>Potentilla sterilis</i> <i>Barren strawberry</i>	4.3.58
<i>Raphanus raphanistrum</i> <i>Wild Radish</i>	29.9.59
<i>Trientalis europaea</i> <i>Chickweed Wintergreen</i>	18.6.58
<i>Valerian pyrenaica</i> <i>Pyrenean Valerian</i>	6.6.58
<i>Viola palustris</i> <i>Marsh violet</i>	6.6.58
<i>Corallorhiza trifida</i> <i>Coral root Orchid</i>	
<i>Pyrola minor</i> <i>Common Wintergreen</i>	

GRAY'S PLANS FOR COLDINGHAM PRIORY

As was noted last year, the Club came into possession, through the kindness of the Revd. Mr Ross, of a bundle of plans and sketches made by William Gray of Berwick who was the architect for the restoration work at Coldingham Priory in the eighteen-fifties.

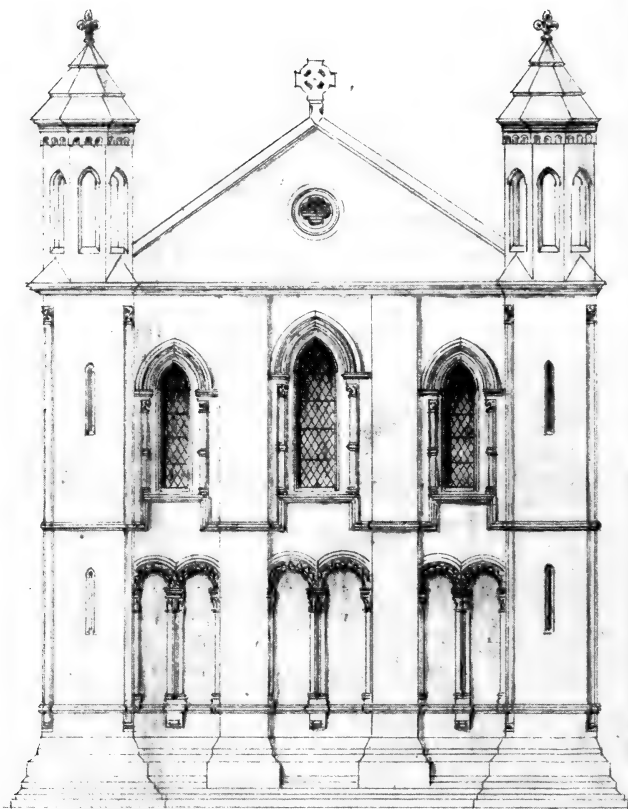
Many of these are of small details such as mouldings but a number are of importance and interest. We learn from one that there was "a priest's door now blocked" in the arcade arch of the north wall immediately in front of the present pulpit; another indicates a door in the south (post-1662) wall opposite the "priest's door." A plan which includes the surroundings of the present church shows a small area of black and yellow tiling on the floor of the south transept, something of which there had hitherto been no indication; unfortunately it appears from measurements recently taken on the spot that this area, if it still exists, is under the tarmacadam path leading to the church door.

Other plans give some indication of the state of affairs before 1850. There are some details of the stair and its housing at the west end of the church and of a stone seat running along the first few feet of the west end of the south wall, presumably related to the similar one in the south transept. This plan (which bears the signature "C. Graham") also shows an arch immediately north of the northwest corner of the church and a tombstone decorated with stepped cross, sword and (?) cock lying on the top of the remains of the twelfth century wall which is under the church floor.

One set of drawings shows what Coldingham escaped because funds were limited. The original proposal to the restorers seems to have included bringing out a broad and shallow transept to the south, roughly including the area of the present porch and completely departing from the historical origin of the present church as the choir of the monastic church. It was also proposed (as illustrated opposite) that each of the four corners of the church should be surmounted by a "pepper-pot."

The National Monuments Record of Scotland has accepted custody of these documents for safekeeping.

T.D.T.



Proposed East end

Proposed Restoration of East end of Coldingham Priory, c.1850.
(Photo. Royal Commission on Ancient and Historical Monuments
of Scotland)

RECORDS OF MACRO-LEPIDOPTERA IN ROXBURGHSHIRE AND SELKIRKSHIRE

(Watsonian Vice-Counties 80 and 79)

A. G. Buckham, Galashiels

July Highflyer <i>H. furcata</i>	19.6.72 11.8.77	Wells Sawmill	NT 51	Not very common. Small numbers at light.
May Highflyer <i>H. impluviata</i>	7.6.73 10.6.78	Wells Sawmill Riccarton Bar	NT 51 NY 49	Not common, only occasional. One at light-trap.
Scarce Tissue <i>R. cervicalis</i>	30.5.73 15.5.74	Wells Sawmill	NT 51	On lighted window pane. Uncommon—never in light-trap.
November Moth <i>E. dilutata</i>	6.10.73 3.11.76	Wells Sawmill	NT 51	Common, comes freely to light.
Christy's Carpet <i>E. christyi</i>	11.10.72 4.10.77	Wells Sawmill	NT 51	Difficult to identify.
Autumnal Carpet <i>E. autumnata</i>	6.10.73 7.11.74	Wells Sawmill	NT 51	Common at light.
Small Autumnal Carpet <i>E. filigrammaria</i>	22.8.76	Wells Sawmill	NT 51	Only occasional; two at light-trap
Winter Moth <i>O. brumata</i>	20.12.71 8.12.77	Wells Sawmill Greenhouse, Lilliesleaf	NT 51 NT 52	Very common—males fly in sheltered areas.
Northern Winter <i>O. fagata</i>	25.11.71 2.11.72	Wells Sawmill	NT 51	One at light; not common. Two at light-trap.
Barred Carpet <i>P. taeniatum</i>	29.7.73 15.7.76	Wells Sawmill	NT 51	One at light; uncommon. One at light; usually worn.
Rivulet <i>P. affinitatum</i>	19.6.71 18.6.76	Wells Sawmill	NT 51	Common at light-trap. Regular visitor to light.
Small Rivulet <i>P. alchemillata</i>	6.6.73 16.6.74	Wells Sawmill	NT 51	Two at light-trap. Fairly common at light.
Grass Rivulet <i>P. albulata</i>	27.6.71	Wells stables	NT 51	One only, day-flying.
Sandy Carpet <i>P. flavofascia</i>	31.5.71 18.6.76	Wells Sawmill	NT 51	Two disturbed from herbage. Regular at light-trap.

Twin-spot Carpet <i>P. didymata</i>	22.7.71 28.7.76	Wells Sawmill Roxburghshire	NT 51 NT 51	Common at light-trap also found freely day-flying.
Slender Pug <i>E. tenuata</i>	1.7.73 28.5.74	Wells Sawmill	NT 51	Not very common; three at light in nine years.
Foxglove Pug <i>E. pulchellata</i>	2.8.73 4.7.74	Wells Sawmill	NT 51	One at light-trap. Uncommon in immediate locality.
Mottled Pug <i>E. exiguata</i>	28.5.72 4.6.74	Wells Sawmill	NT 51	Not very common but comes occasionally to light-trap.
Edinburgh Pug <i>E. intricata</i>	14.6.75	Falside	NT 61	Beaten from Juniper.
Satyr Pug <i>E. satyrata</i>	14.6.71 21.6.76	Wells Sawmill Hawthornside Moor	NT 51 NT 51	One at light-trap. Several day-flying.
Currant Pug <i>E. assimilata</i>	24.6.71 1.7.72	Wells Sawmill	NT 51	Occurs sparingly at light-trap. Two at light.
Common Pug <i>E. vulgata</i>	15.5.71 1.6.76	Wells Sawmill	NT 51	Common at light. Four at light-trap.
White-spotted Pug <i>E. tripunctaria</i>	15.6.73	Wells Sawmill	NT 51	One only at light-trap.
Grey Pug <i>E. subfuscata</i>	23.6.71 22.6.73	Wells Sawmill	NT 51	One at light. Two at light; not common.
Tawny Speckled Pug <i>E. iterata</i>	28.7.71 10.8.76	Wells Sawmill	NT 51	One at light. Occurs regularly at light.
Narrow-winged Pug <i>E. nanata</i>	1.7.73 22.6.75	Dykes Hill	NT 51	Three disturbed from heather. Several over heather.
Brindled Pug <i>E. abbreviata</i>	19.4.71 9.4.76	Wells Sawmill	NT 51	Common at light. Several at light.
Juniper Pug <i>E. pusillata</i>	31.7.73 1.8.74	Belling Hill	NT 61	Eight beaten from Juniper. Two reared from larvae.
Larch Pug <i>E. laticlata</i>	12.6.74 1.6.76	Wells Sawmill	NT 51	One at light; not common. One at light.

Dwarf Pug <i>E. tantillaria</i>	31.5.72 30.5.76	Wells Sawmill	NT 51	Occasional at light. One at light.
Green Pug <i>C. rectangularata</i>	29.7.72 9.8.76	Wells Sawmill	NT 51	One at light. Frequent at light.
Streak <i>C. legatella</i>	4.10.73 11.10.75	Wells Sawmill	NT 51	Two at light-trap. Occasional at light.
Treble-bar <i>A. plagiata</i>	7.8.72 18.8.76	Wells Sawmill	NT 51	One at light. One at light; not common.
Chimney Sweeper <i>O. atrata</i>	24.6.73 6.76	Wells Sawmill Roxburghshire	NT 51	Several day-flying. Very common in suitable places.
Welsh Wave <i>V. cambrica</i>	7.8.74 14.7.76	Wells Sawmill	NT 51	One at light. Probably more common than records suggest.
Early Tooth-striped <i>T. carpinata</i>	18.4.72 28.4.76	Wells Sawmill	NT 51	Common in small numbers at light. Two at light.
Magpie <i>A. grossulariata</i>	2.7.70 18.7.73	Kelso St. Boswells	NT 73 NT 53	Several on gooseberry bushes. Two in a garden.
Clouded Border <i>L. marginata</i>	31.5.71 4.6.76	Hawthornside Wells Sawmill	NT 51 NT 51	Several day-flying. Common at light.
Tawny-barred Angle <i>S. liturata</i>	11.6.72 28.7.76	Wells Sawmill Seedlings Wood	NT 51 NT 51	Sparingly at light-trap. One, day-flying.
Laticed Heath <i>S. clathrata</i>	21.6.73 4.6.78	Dykes Glen Lindean Reservoir	NT 51 NT 43	One female just emerged. Very common, day-flying.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENT: I am indebted to Mr. E. C. Pelham-Clinton of the Royal Scottish Museum for help in identification especially with the rather difficult group of the "Pugs."

STARLINGS AND DARJEELING POLICEMEN

G. A. C. B. (reprinted from the British Medical Journal)

In Darjeeling 20 years ago the policeman on the beat was relieved in rather an unusual manner. A small detachment of six or eight policemen, together with a sergeant, would emerge from the police station in the bazaar and march around the town without stopping; as each police post was passed, one policeman would peel off from the unit to be replaced by the man he had relieved. Thus the sergeant arrived back at the police station with a completely different group of men in his unit. I was reminded of this ritual a couple of years ago.

I had overwintered a handful of bullocks (as a typical anti-Midas, my touch transformed gold into dust), but all was not lost on my expeditions at first light to feed the stock: the morning flight of geese from river to fields and tidal mud flats some eight miles away, and the swans flapping heavily overhead in the morning mist were an experience in themselves. The starlings too aroused my interest—great flocks numbering thousands flying up the river Tweed each morning from their roosting places, which were more often in pheasant coverts than in the buildings of Berwick, causing farmers to complain of the fall in value of shooting rights. At the fluttering of thousands of wings overhead, companies of starlings could be observed, like the Darjeeling policemen, breaking off at various points without any apparent command. One company appeared to be directed to our village where it split into smaller units of four or five birds, and one of these units made its post in the tall old crab apple tree in our garden, there to perch chattering and watching. When scraps were thrown out, a loud call whistle would sound out and it seemed that within seconds the whole company of starlings detailed to the village had descended and was making the most of the human largesse. In the evening the dispersal process took place in reverse order, and the same flocks could be heard and seen getting up and winging overhead to their nightly roosting place.

BRIDEGROOMS, BODLES AND MORTCLOTHS.

T. D. Thomson.

When my greatgreatgreatgreatgrandfather was asked to serve a second term as the Coldingham Kirk Treasurer he "peremptorily refused" (to quote the Session Minutes). As one of his successors, I cannot blame him; what are the problems of inflation compared with counting and disposing of 22lb (Dutch weight) of bad coin accumulated in the poor's box—£32. 14. 4d of bodles and £7. 7. 6d of bad halfpennies?

The old Kirk Sessions are mainly remembered nowadays for their concern with the morals of their neighbours and the keeping of the Sabbath. True, our stool of repentance seems to have been kept fairly warm and fisherfolk who were spotted still at sea in the early hours of Sunday morning could be in trouble, but the Session was normally much more busied in administering the welfare apparatus of eighteenth-century Scottish society.

They met every Sunday after service. Their first duty was to count the collection for the poor, which in our rural parish usually amounted to about £3 Scots or five shillings sterling; the exception was at the Communion season in July when about £50 could be expected. Then they authorised payments of poor relief and saw any balance deposited in the parish kist, the keys to whose two differing locks were held by two of the elders dignified with the title of *clavigers*. However the collections were by no means the only source of revenue. With the deathrate of those days there was a steady income from the hire of palls for funerals. We owned several, to suit all ages, purses and social stations: "the little clait mortcloath" (9/-), the plush mortcloth (18/-), the little velvet mortcloth for a child (£1. 16/-), the second velvet mortcloth (£1. 16/-) and the best velvet mortcloth (£3, 12/-). The beauties of the last can be judged from the bill, in sterling, for a new one (its predecessor had been bought from a bequest for the purpose, not an uncommon benefaction):

9 yds. Best Black Genoa velvet	£9 0 0
4 lb. 4¾ oz. black fringe	5 3 1½
7 yds. Black glazed linen	9 4
4¾ oz. Black silk fringe	5 5¼

£14 17 10¾ Stg.

It seems to have been a good investment, even if it took about fifty funerals to recover the capital alone. The two little cloths, incidentally, were in use far too frequently. However, these funeral pomps were not always administered on a purely business basis, for occasionally one finds an entry such as "Returned the money for the mortcloath to So-and-so, he being poor".

Deaths on outlying farms involved carrying the body to the

churchyard over considerable distances, so for families who wanted to do the thing properly a horse litter was available at a charge of £1 4/-. Its maintenance was not expensive; in the fourteen years covered by this Minute Book there is only one charge, 3/6d, for "oyle for the horse litter".

At the other end of life there were occasional collections at baptisms in the more distant parts of the parish, but a considerable income came from marriages. The bridegroom paid 12/-, but if he were a party to an irregular or private marriage it could cost him £2 8/-. One wonders what lay behind the record that "Elizabeth desired that her proclamation to marry with Joseph might be stopped because she was already promised to John". As John insisted on the promise Joseph's banns were stopped, John's were published and the kist profited by £3 12/- from this little drama.

In passing, it was enacted in this field in 1749 that every bridegroom should deposit £3 on putting up his banns, repayable after nine months or else given to the Session, with 1/-, for the poor, this Act being "for performance, and abstinence until marriage". It seems to have been ineffective and was repealed two years later.

There were also deposits by people who complained that they had been defamed and sought the Session's judgement. Most were run-of-the-mill cases of vulgar abuse but at least one episode kept the Session occupied and, no doubt, the parish edified, for several weeks. The Session Clerk, of all people, complained of a *fama* that he and his wife had had a violent quarrel one night to the disturbance of the peace. He admitted that they had had "a reasoning but no bad words nor offence given to anybody" but was acquitted after numerous hearings which are recorded at greater length than most other Session business. Nevertheless he and his wife were admonished to refrain for the future from "loud reasonings". Shortly afterwards the complainer's deposit in such cases was raised from £2 to £4.

Income in 1745 totalled £329 Scots (£27 8s 4d stg.). Much of this went on immediate poor relief, to "passengers, poor strangers and children at the door" to the extent of perhaps £2 each week; a few orphans and others had regular weekly allowances. The big annual distribution took place after the Sacrament in July; a number of regular beneficiaries received from twelve to thirtysix shillings each year but there were also—as might be expected—"a great number of stranger poor at the doors" who might share four or five pounds.

We lie astride the Great North Road, so the "passengers" were numerous. Too often they did not travel any further, as witness frequent payments for coffins and graves. In some cases the Session could be generous:

"May 12th. To a poor stranger woman brought to bed of a child—6/-. To Jean J for waiting on the poor stranger woman and her child—8/-. To the said sick stranger woman—18/-." Next week there is a similar entry, but in the third one there is:

"For making a grave to a poor stranger child—4/-. For making

the stranger distrest woman's child's coffin—12/-." The mother remained in care for another week and then passed from our history.

Things were not so good three years later when after a grant of 16/- to "a stranger woman pregnant with child in her way to Glasgow from York, likely to be a burden on the parish" the next entry is 12/- paid "for carrying her on a horse out of the parish". However, the itinerant poor were by no means left helpless: they included "two poor stranger men taken by Algerians"; "two broken sailors taken by pyrots"; "a Hungarian travelling to London"; "a gentlewoman an object of charity" and "two poor women and four children from Virginia going to Belfast".

The period includes the '45, and our neighbourhood had been involved in the '15, but although Cope's dragoons must have fled through the parish after Prestonpans the Rising seems to have impinged but little. The Minutes record sundry papers and proclamations read from the pulpit anent the "unnaturall rebellion", ending on 15th June, 1746 with Cumberland's proclamation to magistrates and ministers to "discover and give account of the rebels" and the General Assembly's Act backing it. Ten days later there was a thanksgiving service for the Government's victory; the sermon was on Ezekiel XXXVI, 32, the relevance of which is not immediately apparent. Of more local consequence were the numbers of soldiers' wives and children travelling the roads and in distress and, in due course, of disbanded soldiers themselves, not to speak of half a dozen deserters from Lord John Drummond's (Jacobite) Regiment.

We did not neglect what nowadays would be called "the wider work of the Church". Twelve shillings were sent to a poor man in Berwick whose house had been burned, and a special collection by appointment of the General Assembly yielded £24 "for the relief and assistance of the Protestants in Breslow in Silesia and for helping to build a church and school there". We also helped to re-roof a meeting-house in Northumberland and contributed £19 16/- (including half a guinea from our resident Baronet) to "a publick collection at the church doors of all the parishes in Scotland for carrying on the harbour of Eyemouth".

The most distant venture with which we were concerned was a contribution of £30 to help the infant College of New Jersey (for which our neighbours across Lammermuir at Yester provided one of its early Presidents). This has truly been bread upon the waters, for twice in the past thirty years the University of Princeton has reciprocated generously towards works of our own.

The Session were also involved in education nearer home, having some responsibility for the schools in the parish and their staff (one would like to know more about a local schoolmaster who was delated for producing "a libellous ballad called 'Tom Brown's Treatment at Cairncrosshall'"). In particular they paid for and supervised the schooling of poor children at 12/- a quarter. At first such payments were recorded as a matter of routine, but there must

have been suspicions of a racket for in 1748 it was enacted that no "school wages" be paid without a means test by the local elder and that from time to time the schoolmasters were to bring such children before the Session "to be tryed what progress the saids poor Schollars make in their learning", with payment by results. Only one such examination is actually recorded, when a successful reader before the Session was given eightpence to buy a New Testament as "they were pleased with his progress in learning".

Such matters must have kept the Treasurer busy enough when he could spare time from his farming. However, there were further worries, thanks to the absence of country banks in those days. I can pay the Sunday offerings into the Bank the next day; he had to deposit the unexpended balance in the kist, whence the bad money was periodically sold off at one shilling sterling for the pound weight. Checking its contents must have been a long business: at the annual audit in May, 1745 they comprised four and a half guineas in gold, three twenty shilling notes, £139 Scots silver and £43 7s 9d in halfpennies, farthings and bodles. Surplus balances were lent from time to time to elders and others (including the Minister while he was waiting for his stipend to come in) at five per cent, which was only due when the principal was repaid. On the whole this seems to have been fairly safe, although at least twice "desperate bills" had to be written off when the borrower had long since died bankrupt.

Dead debtors were one thing, live ones another. When my ancestor's immediate predecessor demitted office after some years he had to give the Session a six weeks' bill for most of the previous year's surplus (the *clavigers* must have been very easygoing). This was followed by the discovery that twentyfour mortcloth fees were outstanding, some of them for nearly twenty years, and had to be collected, even if receipts for two of the oldest were eventually produced. Add this sort of thing to the normal duties and one year of the job must have been good enough reason for peremptorily refusing to continue in it. I get off lightly with occasional Irish florins or Sunderland tramway tokens—and these were more than compensated for when a half-sovereign turned up in the plate.

EXTRACTS FROM THE CORRESPONDENCE
OF DR. JAMES HARDY WITH
MRS. JANE BARWELL-CARTER

Letter 90.

April 18, 1885

When last I had the pleasure of seeing you we talked of the family of the Tancreds in connection with Twizell House. Today I have an inquiry about them and the descendants of the late Mr. Selby, from an old friend of Mr. Selby, once the Rev. Leonard Jenyns, but now Blomefield, a corresponding member of the Club, and a well known writer on Natural History. He intends writing some reminiscences of his visits to Twizell House as far back as 45 or 50 years ago. Could you assist me to give him a few data. The eldest daughter—Lewis—Marianne married Charles John Bigge eldest son of Charles William Bigge of Linden, who died in 1846: their oldest son Charles Selby Bigge born 21 July 1834, was married and had children. I know nothing more of him. He was nephew of Rev. J. F. Bigge. I suppose he had no share of Twizell. Linden was sold in consequence of the failure of a Newcastle Bank perhaps by this Charles Selby Bigge.

Second daughter. Frances Margaret was married to Rev. Edmund Antrobus youngest son of the Rev. William Antrobus, Rector of Acton, Middlesex. I suppose both are dead, leaving no family?

3. Jane, married to Sir Thomas Tancred, 16 April 1839. I think Sir Thomas was bankrupt through some of those Newcastle banks, or some other speculation, and is now dead. The lady now at Twizell will be this daughter of Mr. Selby; and the present Sir Thomas Tancred the engineer of Forth Bridge her eldest son. There is another son, but whether any more of the family is a question. I suppose for lack of other heirs, the estate of Twizell has descended to them. Of course I want to answer something to the purpose although Mr. Blomefield merely wants to satisfy his curiosity about the family of his old acquaintance. Mr. Bolam will tell me the rest.

I lately had a letter from Miss Carr of Dunstan Hill along with the late Mr. Bigge's memoir of her father for the new number of Club's Proceedings. It contains a paragraph will be interesting to you. Two years ago when visiting Alnwick. Mr. Carr-Ellison was at Hedgeley and was desirous that I should come and pay him a visit, and have some conversation. He sent down for me, and I stayed two days with him, when he shewed me the grounds, and was most desirous to have the names of the wild flowers, as well as the old standards in the garden, noting down their names carefully. His grandchildren who attended us part of the time, thought I was a most "knowledgeable" person, as everybody applied for information to their grandfather, but now he was indebted to me. It is in reference to this Miss Carr writes: "I am going to Hedgeley this week; and it is full of memories of my father. I am very glad he had the pleasure of seeing you there on his last visit in summer of 1883. He got me afterwards here

(Dunston Hill) to help him to make out his own rough pencil notes from your information about plants there, *in* the garden and *out*, and he laid it in *his favourite book*, *Dr. Johnston's Berwickshire*. I think with a feeling it might be read with an interest some day by children and grandchildren".

That day I saw you I found Mr. Bolam busy with the very papers he wished me to look over with him, so we had a busy hour of work; and I had done something that day, for I dislike to have an idle one. I got the volume I wanted also, and have nearly finished transcribing the portion requisite.

I had a copy of Dr. Howden's Montrose address in pamphlet form last week. I will bind it up with other papers.

I am left alone for a week, as Mrs. Hardy has gone to visit her Northumberland friends. It is the period when migratory birds are noted, so I will have several woodland, moor and sea-side rambles. The *Swallow* came this morning; only one, but early for it here. I see Primroses are peeping out on the sea-banks; there is a very pretty flowering tuft in a crevice of the rockery: it must have sown itself. Humble bees, two kinds out today, and Tortoiseshell Butterfly. But none of the warblers are present yet.

Letter 91

Probable date Nov. 1885

There was a large gathering: and much rain fell in the evening. I was the only one left behind. Mr Dixon and the Independent Minister who writes a Guide Book conducted me to Simonside Hills, showing the Camps and tombs and sculptured stones on the moors, and then ascending the Hills for the extensive prospect. Next morning I went to Alnwick where Mr Hindmarsh expected me; we saw the Park and the gardens and the Museum, and the excavations where the old Abbey stood. Then we took to the country, driving by Lemmington and Whittingham to Eslington Park to see the flower garden, on to Glanton Park where we lunched, then to Glanton, and forth to Greenville, to see an Urn; and then we proceeded to Shawdon, where dinner was waiting us. I stayed here a night and a day and another night, having had some botanical work, and got the mail gig to Alnwick again. Then we went one day to Dunstanboro' Castle, and another to Felton, taking notes of what was most apparent.

The third meeting was on Tyneside. I stayed with Miss Carr at Capt. Carr Ellison's her brother, at Dunston Hill, in close proximity to Mr Williamson, whom I accompanied next day to Hexham to join the two societies, our own and the Durham archaeologists, for Haughton Castle, Simonburn, and Chipchase Castle. We had competent antiquarians to describe these. There was luncheon at Chipchase and then we returned by Chollerton to dine at Chollerford Inn. There was a great turn out. I returned again to Dunston Hill, came down the Tyne in a steam-boat, and got the train for Dunbar, in time to catch the train back to Cockburnspath.

Before the next meeting came round I spent three days at Longformacus with Capt. and Mrs Brown, and saw a good deal of Lammermoor, even as far up as Priestlaw; and another day I was at Bedshiel Kames and Marchmont. The Club meeting at Westruther was so prolonged owing to some parties getting lost that some of us got no dinner. It was a good day's work however; and two papers and a number of drawings have resulted. Next day Mrs Hardy and I, and a Club friend went to Coldingham to meet Canon Greenwell and the Durham Archaeologists at St Abb's Head and Coldingham Church, returning in the evening.

My next visit was to Loanhead whence I climbed the Pentland Hills one day, and enjoyed the view in a pure clear atmosphere; and went the next day to Peebles, and had a most busy day note-taking in the Chambers' Institution, afterwards going to Neidpath Castle, and up the Manor Water to the bridges and then by an upland road back to Peebles. I had been a day at the Edinburgh libraries before I went out to Loanhead. I made preliminary inquiries for a Club meeting at Peebles next year.

The next meeting was Cockburnspath which was a wet one. Previous to that Capt. Norman and I had been exploring the hills above Oldhamstocks for a day and now it was Mr Hindmarsh's turn to visit Fastcastle and Lumsden Dean.

Previous to the Kelso Meeting I had to visit Dr Leishman to give instructions about the Address. The second day was a good one and it was devoted to a drive to see some British graves newly turned up near Eckford. We took Miss Leishman with us to sketch Henry Hall, the Covenanter's house, while we were grave hunting. One of the graves was directly opposite Ormiston, where Mr Wm. Boyd used to stay. We saw the minister, Mr Yarr, and then returned and picked up our sketcher, and called at Otterburn, where Miss Milne was very kind, and showed her garden, and paintings, and ornaments of cut jasper etc., and among other things an urn found on the place. This she has since got photographed for a Club illustration. When we got back Mr Elliot of Clifton Park was waiting for us, and we had to go there to see his grand deer antlers, and Indian spoils in general. We had a very wet day to encounter before reaching Kelso, and I had no part in the day's excursion. Before the meeting was finished I had to leave for Harpertoun, from which I returned two days after to examine the Urns in Kelso Museum. I only saw the Drs Douglas on the streets, on their way coming out. On my return home I had to go up to Gordon to value or put a price on Mr Stobbs's antiques to allow Lady John Scott to purchase them.

Since then I have been two days at Duns Castle with Mr and Mrs Hay to give some information about some of the paintings, which I was fortunate to accomplish.

I have had a Highland Society Prize Essay to read and decide on, just as I was about to commence the Club's Reports, and several researches to make for others . . .

I hope the Printer will use his new type and new Press. The Reprint looks very well. I made some improvement in my own

papers which had been printed without my revision; and put several wrong spelled words here and there right.

Letter 92

Oldcambus, Feb. 2, 1886

I was glad to see your hand, although I may have appeared very remiss during the past season. I have been oppressed with work all the latter end of the year and up till now, and involved in a mass of correspondence about some inquiries on subjects connected with Club papers of the future.

I have your copy of Proceedings and Mr Selby's letters laid out for return for some time, but Mr Cunningham's letters have got mislaid in some house-cleaning operations, and I have not been able to find them. I had better send the two first, and the others will be certain to be recovered, in some of my overturns of papers, as they are still in the original packet. I find I cannot manage to write the biographies of members as they fall. I have not a ready manner of expression for that kind of writing; and I know very few of the members personally. The keeping up of a varied stock of papers is heavy enough work, besides characterising the scenes of the Club's Meetings. I have had a great number of applications similar to that of Mr Evans; from whom I have a letter yesterday on the same subject. There are no duplicate parts, except one year, 1854, I think, older than 1863, and they are no longer to be given away, but to be sold for the benefit of the Club . . . The Club has an unbound series, the Rev. John Baird's besides his bound copy, but I was directed not to part with these. The Club bought them for its own reserved stock. Several who wish old numbers are not putting them to a proper use, their object being to form illustrated copies out of them, and convert them into local books of great value. One party is sprinkling them all through with Bewick's plates, another purchases photographs at the shops where they are sold in the towns where we visit, or makes sketches of his own. The proper way to illustrate is to collect a separate volume of sketches or plates.

I am glad you have got Mr Alder's portrait: you are more fortunate than I have been as yet. I suppose I only need to remind Mr Howse, when I begin to have the Tyneside Transactions bound. I have got Mr Blomefield's effigy. It is very singular that I should have a hand in these Reminiscences of a Naturalist of a bygone era.

I have just finished the account of the Club's first Meeting of the past year. There is nothing in print yet. The President's address is very meagre.

As I have been tired out with putting into shape this meeting, it will be a relaxation to recount our last year's history. The first meeting was at Jedburgh and Oxnam. I stayed the first night at Sheriff Russell's,—Jedbank, whence there is a fine look across to Hartrigge and its shady trees, and along the Fernieherst oaken-bank. We had the flower garden to go over minutely, and walks to the

town to see the Abbey, and I had a number of drawings and photos to show to the Miss Russells (2); and I induced one of them to draw for the Club the bronze and other antiquities preserved in the Museum. Mr Simson, Oxnam Row, had written to ask me to go there after the meeting, and he would drive me round the parish the next day. He came down to Jedburgh and guided us up the Oxnam water and to the Church, and gave the Club luncheon, and returned to Jedburgh, to bring me back in the evening. We had gone round by Dovesford and across the country to Oxnam, and back by Crailing Hall and Hartrigge to Jedburgh. Next day we went up the Oxnam as far as the Roman Camp overlooking Kale Water, sending on the conveyance along the Watling Street to intercept our course northwards, when we had finished our explorations. We looked at two sepulchral circles, mistakenly called Druid Circles near Upper Chatto ground, then crossed the moors and bogs for Cunzierton Hill which we climbed to the camp on the top, and there were caught up and driven along the height where we had very extensive views. We sent the conveyance home and walked leisurely back to Oxnam, and invited the Minister to dine with us, and betook ourselves to separate sofas and slept till he actually surprised us before we had got dressed. He showed us the silver communion cups and other ecclesiastical plate, which was stored at Oxnam Row. Mr Simson has a very large new house his landlord is the Marquis of Lothian. They are an old farming family the Simsons. We had another hill to climb before I left next day. I heard afterwards he was greatly pleased. We discovered that George Stephenson, the engineer's father had been born in one of the houses or cottages at Oxnam Row. It was not a botanical country at all.

Our next trip was to Rothbury to which I went in company with Mr Loney, visiting Morpeth on our way. I stayed with Mr D. D. Dixon, who is a draper and banker and merchant in general along with his brother who makes the sketches for us, a native of Whittingham, and connected with our Wooler friends. We had a nice walk in the evening and saw a number of Sir William Armstrong's wonders. The Club day was damp, but Sir William had resolved to lead us round to show us everything, both in the house, and all along his marvellous creation. Meantime I had been back to Carolside and Chapel and Earlston, and afterwards two days at Duns Castle with Mr and Mrs Hay, and also three days at Longyester near Gifford, when I climbed the Lammerlaw and saw Hopes dean, and the back of the Lammermoors. There was a wonderful mist swept up from the sea, and surrounded our little company on the hill-tops, and blotted out the fine view of the Firth of Forth and East Lothian. I was also a second time in Edinburgh to see the Exhibition. It was the most tiresome day I have had for long. I had a walk nearly to Pennycuik on this occasion. Our last meeting was at Alnwick. Owing to wet day I did not get forward to see the Castle, but was there in time for business. All defaulters in payment are to receive no Proceedings till they pay, and those who do not attend to the admonition of the Treasurer are to be struck off the roll. We meet at Berwick for the

October meeting: Rev. David Paul of Roxburgh is President. Meetings in order are: Edrom, Felton, Alwinton, Stow, Rule Water, Berwick. We require to avoid as much as possible old places of Meeting, whose interest is exhausted. I went that night to Shawdon, 8 miles distant from Alnwick, and next day walked to St Ninian's Well and Thrunton to Eglingham vicarage and Castle, and called on the fine old vicar Mr Buckle. Eglingham lies on the margin of Rimside Moor. Next day was deplorable for rain. I got away the day after, proceeding to Dunbar, and getting home in the afternoon. I have not been far abroad since. I have only one visit to pay—to Harperton by Kelso. At Kelso I suppose I shall have to get myself photographed as the Club has voted that this be done, for the Proceedings. I had perhaps better try Mr Green also and Mr Middlemas is also to have his effigy taken for services done to the Club.

I am expecting Mr Batters to give us a paper on Algae next year. I wish to complete the volume in that time. If you have received your copies, you will see that this year's is a double number. There will probably be delay in sending them out till the subscriptions are paid. I had nothing to do with the enactment of this rule, and even the treasurer protested that it wouldn't do to run payment too fine. But there were some heinous defaulters.

I am as busy as ever. I have been transcribing some of my notes for Mr Muirhead's book, and have more in store. I will copy out all I have upon the subject. I have got more Urns etc. to have sketched and described.

I have at last discovered Mr Cunningham's missing letters. They were close beside me within reach all the time, on the top of some books on one of the bookshelves. I had sought everywhere for them. I have also your father's letter to Mr Selby, etc. which I forgot to send with Mr Muirhead. The post office had broken the boards when they came and I did not like to entrust them to that mode of transit again. You will be getting both as soon as a trusty messenger can be found.

I have not heard much from Kelso. Dr Charles Douglas was at St Boswells. Sir George Douglas visited me during the season. I see he has been writing another novel. He is a good attender of Club meetings. Our losses of old members are very grievous. I cannot lament them adequately, as I did not know many of them. Very curiously a number of old men of Mr Williamson's stamp are joining us from the Newcastle district, several of them Clergymen. We are very friendly with the Newcastle Antiquarians, lending them our cuts, and receiving the like favour from them. A sumptuous work in 2 vols. 4 to by one of our members, Mr Craig-Brown, "The History of Selkirkshire" has appeared, and a copy has come to the Club. I am only commencing to read it. I lent him all our cuts; our latter vols. have been of great use to the author. *I have given up farming, but still reside here.* My brother takes it in hand.

From time to time records are published which contain references to the old Scots measures without explanations giving the modern equivalents. The tables which follow may be of some help in such circumstances:-

SCOTS LINEAL MEASURE

Raised from the Scots Standard Ell.	
8.88 Scots inches	= 1 Scots link.
1.35 links	= 1 foot.
3 ¹ / ₁₅ feet	= 1 ell.
6 ells	= 1 fall.
4 falls	= 1 chain.
10 chains	= 1 furlong.
8 furlongs	= 1 mile.
The Scots inch	= 1.001616 Imperial inches.
The Scots ell	= 37.0898 "
The Scots mile	= 1976.522 Imperial yards.
The Scots mile is the computed Scots mile; but by Statute. 1685, the Scots mile, like the English, was ordained to contain 1760 yards of 36 inches each.	
To convert Scots ells into Imperial yards, multiply by 1.0294389.	
To convert Imperial yards into Scots ells, multiply by 0.971403.	

SCOTS SUPERFICIAL or SQUARE MEASURES.

78.854 square Scots inches	= 1 square Scots link.
17.361 square links	= 1 square ell.
36 square ells	= 1 square fall.
16 square falls	= 1 square chain.
2 ¹ / ₂ square chains	= 1 square rood.
4 square roods	= 1 square acre.
To convert Scots acres into Imperial acres, multiply by 1.26118345.	
To convert Imperial acres into Scots acres, multiply by 0.79290606.	

SCOTS LAND MEASURE (Abolished.)

36 Square ells	= 1 square fall = 38 ¹ / ₁₅ square yards.
40 Square falls	= 1 rood = 1.521 "
4 Roods	= 1 acre = 6.084 "
1,296 Square ells	= 1,369 "
1,089 Scots square chains	= 1,369 Imperial square chains.
1,089 Scotch acres	= 1,369 Imperial acres.

SCOTS TROYES or DUTCH WEIGHT.

Raised from the Standard Lanark Stone.
The Lanark Stone weighed 17 lb. 6 oz. 4 dr. 8.82 grs. Imperial standard avoirdupois weight, or 121743.143 grains—one sixteenth of this is the Scots pound, Troyes or Dutch weight, and was found by a Lanarkshire Jury in 1827 equal to 7608.9496875 Imperial standard grains, but by the Act of 1618, which makes the Stirling Jug the standard of liquid measure, it is settled that the quantity of clear running water of the Water of Leith which fills the Stirling Jug weighs three pounds seven ounces Troyes. From this data the Jury found that the pound Scots Troyes was nearly 7656.25 grains.
29.91 Imperial grains = 1 drop.
478.51 " = 16 drops = 1 ounce.
7656.25 " = 16 ounces = 1 pound.
122500 " = 16 pounds = 1 stone.

SCOTS LIQUID MEASURE.

Raised from the Standard Stirling Pint.	
Imperial cubic inches.	
6.5127	= 1 gill
26.0508	= 4 gills
52.1017	= 2 mutchkins = 1 chopin
104.2034	= 2 chopins = 1 pint
833.6272	= 8 pints = 1 gallon.

SCOTS DRY MEASURE.

Raised from the Standard Wheat Firlof of Linlithgow 1. FOR WHEAT, PEAS, RYE, MEAL, BEANS, & C.	
Imperial cubic inches	
104.2034	= 1 pint.
138.395	= 1.3281 pints = 1 lippie or forget.
553.581	= 4 lippies = 1 peck.
2214.322	= 4 pecks = 1 firlof.
8857.289	= 4 firlofs = 1 boll.
141716.62	= 16 bools = 1 chaldier.

2. FOR MALT, BEAR, AND OATS, BY STRAIKE.

Imperial cubic inches.	
104.2034	= 1 pint.
301.894	= 1.9375 pints = 1 lippie or forget.
807.576	= 4 lippies = 1 peck.
3230.305	= 4 pecks = 1 firlof.
12921.222	= 4 firlofs = 1 boll.
206739.546	= 16 bools = 1 chaldier.

TREASURER'S FINANCIAL STATEMENT FOR THE YEAR ENDING 22nd SEPTEMBER, 1978

INCOME

<i>Subscriptions</i>	
Annual, Junior and Library	£1055.75
Entrance Fees	38.00
Badges	32.30
Arrears of Subscription	7.00

£1133.05

Sundries

Refund—Deeds of Covenant	71.32
Visitors	48.80
Roxburgh District Council	10.00
Donation from Bus Fund for Library	12.96
Refund from Library A/c (Hunter & Foulis)	34.29

177.37

Bank Interest received

Royal Bank of Scotland—Deposit A/c	57.32
------------------------------------	-------

57.32

EXPENDITURE

<i>Printing</i>	
Printing and Postage of History	£767.72
Printing and Postage of Club Notices	148.95

Sundry Expenses

Insurance of Books	£7.50
Postage of Reminder Notices	20.23
History Prize Money	5.00
Typing of Accounts and List of Members	7.00
Toye, Kenning and Spencer—Club Badges	53.22
Subscriptions refunded	8.00
Miss Nisbet—Guide at Drem	5.00
Hire of Youth Centre Room	2.20
Library removal from Duns to Berwick	12.96
Bank Charges	2.20

123.31

Subscriptions

Scottish Regional Council (Archaeology)	£2.20
Assocn. for the Preservation of Rural Scotland	5.00
Scottish Wildlife Trust	5.00

12.20

Officials Expenses

Mr. T. D. Thomson		
(Corresponding Secretary)	..	£5.00
Mr. & Mrs. Mackenzie Robertson		
(Joint Field Secretaries)	..	59.89
Mr. J. Stawart (Treasurer)	..	12.82
		<hr/> 77.71
Credit Balance for Year		£1129.89
		237.85
		<hr/> £1367.74

*BALANCE SHEET AS AT 22nd SEPTEMBER, 1978**General Fund*

Balance as at 22nd September, 1977	..	£1108.91
Add Credit Balance	..	237.85
		<hr/> £1346.76

Represented by

Royal Bank of Scotland—Current A/c	..	£45.34
Royal Bank of Scotland—Deposit A/c	..	1301.42
		<hr/> £1346.76

Reconciliation

Balance as per Bank Statement	..	£58.16
Less O/S Cheque	..	12.82
		<hr/> £45.34

J. Stawart
Hon. Treasurer

Certified Correct
 Ian A. McDonald
Auditor



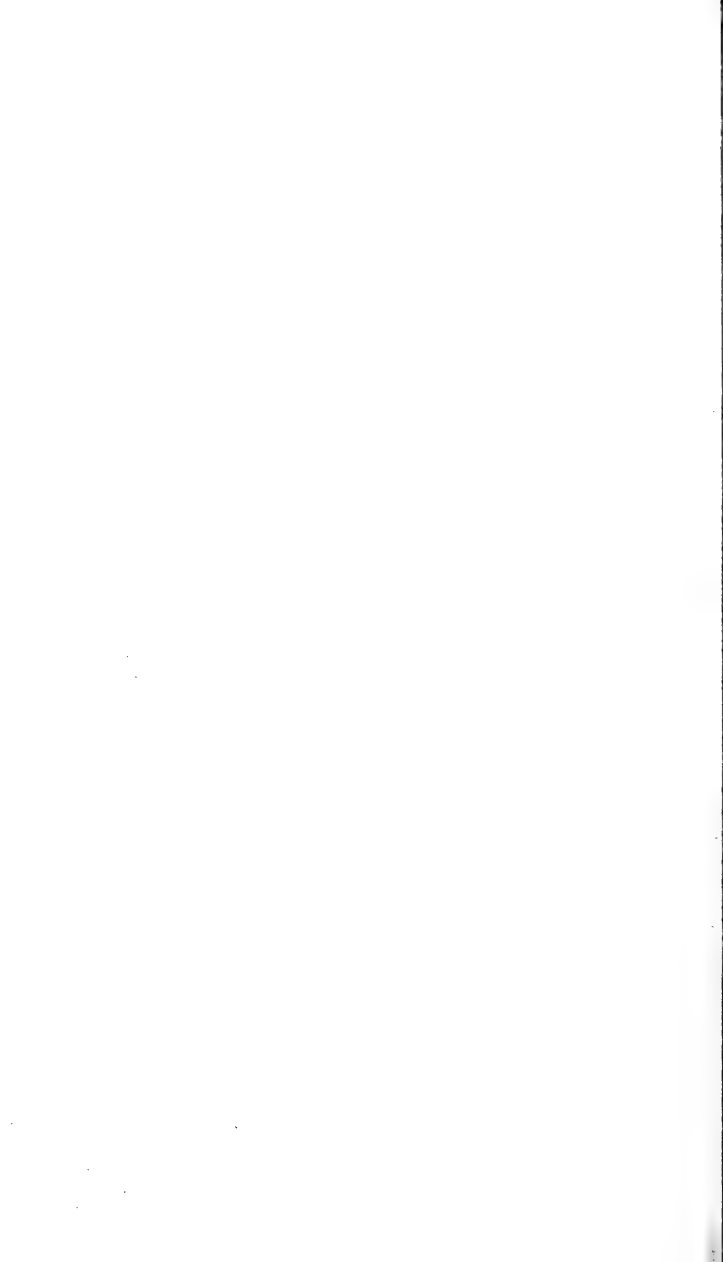
HISTORY OF THE BERWICKSHIRE NATURALISTS' CLUB

CONTENTS OF VOL. XLI PART 3 — 1979

1. Presidential Address — The Archives of the Borough of Berwick-upon-Tweed	131
2. Club Meetings in 1979	139
3. Dod Burn Excavation, 1979 (An Interim Report).	141
4. Natural History Observations, 1979	143
5. The Thomas Arkle Collection, A Bronze Looped Spearhead from the College Valley, and some Notes on Side-Looped Spearheads	149
6. Report of the Acting Librarian	159
7. A Long Cist Grave near Coldingham Loch	160
8. Records of Macro-Lepidoptera in Roxburghshire and Selkirkshire	166
9. Lauderdale's Library	168
10. The Correspondence of Dr Hardy and Mrs Barwell-Carter	180
11. Financial Statement and Balance Sheet	185

ILLUSTRATIONS

1. Nest of Common Wasp, Morpeth: 61 cm x 30 cm	146
2. Long Cist Grave at Coldingham Loch — Location	162
3. Long Cist Grave at Coldingham Loch — Plan	162
4. Long Cist Grave at Coldingham Loch — The Unshaped Stone Lintels ..	163
5. Long Cist Grave at Coldingham Loch — The Grave Fully Excavated ..	164



PROCEEDINGS
OF THE
BERWICKSHIRE
NATURALISTS' CLUB

THE ARCHIVES OF THE BOROUGH OF
BERWICK-UPON-TWEED

*Being the Anniversary Address delivered by J. S. Wall, Esq.,
President of the Club, on 17th October 1979.*

Before I say anything else, may I express here, so that it will be recorded in the History of the Club, my thanks for the great honour which was done me when you accepted me as your President. No office which I have ever held has given more pleasure to my wife and myself. I would say that it ranks equal, in that respect, with the Shrievalty of the Borough. And now to business!

It seems to me that this may well be a most appropriate time to talk about the archives of this historically most interesting Borough as members will have seen references in the Press to the fact that those archives are to be made much more readily, and much more simply, available to the public than they have ever been before, and I, for one, hope that every use is going to be made of this facility by all those who are knowledgeable about—or even merely interested in—the colourful past of this locality. Whether that interest be in the history of the town, or in how that history fits into the greater history of the Nation, or in Berwick's most peculiar ancient government—divided as it was, in varying degrees according to the period, between the garrison and the Guild of Freemen—or in the former way of life of the people, then those researchers are going to find much of absorbing interest in these archives.

But, first, let me say a word as to how this very desirable easy access to the Borough's papers has been brought about. When the Borough Council was asked by the last government to think about Job Creation Schemes Mr. Mathew Chicken, the Borough Secretary, had the brilliant idea of using that means of putting the archives in order, and of classifying and cataloguing them, firstly, to see to their preservation, and, secondly, to make them more readily available to anyone who desires to study them.

We owe, therefore, a great debt of gratitude to Mr. Chicken, in the first instance, and also to the members of the Borough Council—and I can say this because I was not one of their number at the time—who

readily adopted the suggestion. Later it was to win the support of the Northumberland County Council and of their archivist, Mr. Robin Gard, who, with his staff, gave very valuable advice and assistance.

Whether or not the scheme was regarded as of great benefit as a Job Creation Scheme I do not know, because, apparently, it never employed more than two people. But there can be no doubt as to its outstanding success from a cultural point of view. Indeed I am amazed by how much was done in the fifteen months or so that the scheme operated, and as an earnest of that I have here the Handlist which was produced almost as a side issue to the real work of cataloguing and classification. Admittedly it was based on a Handlist produced by Mr. P. Rutledge in 1960 for the Northumberland County Council, but the new list has expanded and refined the 1960 Handlist until it can be regarded as almost definitive. As an index to the archives the new Handlist will prove invaluable, and it obviously took much careful toil over many many hours to prepare in such ordered detail. There are, as one would expect, only a few copies of the Handlist scattered among the Archives Office in Berwick, the Municipal Offices and the Northumberland Archives Office, and this is the only "spare" as it were—it may, indeed, be the one which inquirers will consult at the office when they desire to identify the papers they need—and certainly I had to exercise considerable persuasiveness to be allowed to have it by me in the preparation of this talk, and, of course, to-day. However it is here and anyone who desires to examine it is very welcome to do so.

The cyclostyled sheet which has been circulated, and for whose production I am very grateful to my predecessor in this office, the Rev. Mr. Ross, is little more than the Contents page of the Handlist, but, even though it shows only the broadest possible classification of the archives, I believe it does demonstrate the enormous scope of the documents available and the width of the work which had to be undertaken to bring them to a condition of order. It was for that reason that I prepared the sheet, and also because I thought that having it might stimulate someone among our members to find out what the Berwick archives could do to help in the study of a subject in which he or she might be interested.

For the first six months or so of the Job Creation Scheme, the leader in the work was Miss Margaret Rennison, a local girl who is a History graduate of Edinburgh University, and so well qualified to take charge. By a lucky chance she moved to a permanent vacancy in the department of the Chief Archivist of the Northumberland County Council, who, as I have already indicated, has taken a close interest in the work, and, indeed, it is now a joint venture with some of its aspects being virtually under his ultimate control, and, as a joint venture, it is the subject of much bargaining and negotiation between the two authorities. Miss Rennison's work is mainly at the County Office, but the Scheme provides that on one day each week she will come to Berwick to act as Archivist here. It will be necessary, therefore, for anyone desiring to inspect any part of the archives to obtain an appointment on the day on which Miss Rennison is here,

and I can assure them that they will receive all the help which that charming and knowledgeable young lady can give them. I have referred to her as Miss Rennison because that is how I have always known her, but, in fact, she was married two days ago in Edinburgh University Chapel, and is now Mrs. John Fox. I was very relieved to find out, however, that she still intended to carry on with her work for and in Berwick.

I had hoped, when I first decided upon the subject of this talk, that the scheme would be on the point of operating by the time of this meeting so that I would be able to tell you precisely who should be contacted to make an appointment and on what day in each week Mrs. Fox, as I must now learn to call her, will be in Berwick. But, as I have already said, negotiations had to be conducted between the two local authorities, and anyone connected with local government knows just how long such negotiations can go on. On top of that, difficulties may have arisen because of Fire Prevention requirements, but I still hope that the scheme will operate before the end of the year. When it does I would expect it to receive publicity in the local Press. However, if anyone wanting these details in the future cares to get in touch with me, I will be only too happy to give them the latest information. Alternatively, if any member wants to use the archives for purposes of research before the scheme is perfected and lets me know, I will see that he or she obtains the earliest possible access in advance of the completion of the project.

At the moment the archives are housed in some of the cells on the top floor of the Municipal Buildings in Wallace Green—that building having been built originally as a gaol—and that is where it is hoped Mrs. Fox's office will be situate. It is possible, however, that for the Fire Precautions reasons I have already referred to, it may have to be in some other part of the same building.

It is obvious that most of the long line of Town Clerks of Berwick-upon-Tweed have taken their duties relating to the preservation of the Town's documents very seriously, and that accounts for the completeness of the Records in many instances. As one would expect much of the paper is extremely fragile with age, and can only be handled with the greatest of care, but it is amazing how well most of the documents have stood up to the ravages of time—a state of affairs again attributable to the care taken by successive Town Clerks and their staffs.

Those gentlemen undoubtedly kept the Records in some sort of good order, particularly when they impinged upon the duties they were carrying out at any time. In this century at least they had their own systems of classification and numbering to aid with the finding of any part of the archives which might be required. However good they were though, according to the lights of their times, it was inevitable, over hundreds of years, that many of the papers—particularly those not in bound volumes—would become a sort of hotch-potch of all manner of things which successive generations would regard as the trivia of the past, but which are nowadays of absorbing interest to those enquiring into the life styles of former centuries.

That sort of consideration applied on a national scale, and led to the setting up in 1869 of the Royal Commission on Historical Manuscripts, and the importance placed upon the archives of Berwick can be gauged from the fact that only three years after it was brought into being the Commission had already printed and published a Report upon the "Books and Papers" of Berwick. That Report was supplied by the Rev. Joseph Stevenson who was apparently born in Berwick and educated at its Grammar School. In the main I am not very impressed by Mr. Stevenson's Report which consists mainly of an alphabetical list of what he found, often under such general titles as "Boundary Papers" or "Highway Papers" which give little clue to their contents. However, in illustration of what I have just said about the accumulation of "hotchpot", he does mention "about 100 bundles of undated documents, the exact nature of which has not been fully ascertained". I would not mind wagering that most of what now remains of those 100 bundles has been classified and catalogued under the Job Creation Scheme.

Mr. Stevenson gives practically nothing of the substance of the Records which he did examine except for one book lettered "Council Book from 1574" which still exists, and which, despite its name, seems to contain a very large number of Courts decisions. Mr. Stevenson was intrigued by the lists it contained of "Scottish men and women who were resident in the town, and whom the Jurors wished to banish", and from it he quotes such entries as

"They present that there is a vagabond woman in the house with Gracy Pearson. She is sister unto Nicolas Pott's wife." Opposite this entry occurs the following note in the margin by another hand—"To be whipt out of the town." and "They present that Goodchild's children do run abegging through the town." Marginal note:—"Set them awork, or they be banished out of the town." Another entry—"They present that Widow Clarke is an idle vagabond whore, who Hath a child the last year to Mr. Kingarnel's son, and now she goeth abegging through the town, with the child in her arms." Marginal note:—"To be taken and punished, and put out of town; and he to be punished." And again—"Item. Isabella Pickering, who hath her relief forth of the Benevolence, doth neglect to repair to the Church, as well on the Sabbath day as otherwise." To which the marginal note reads—"To be punished, and to have no relief."

It would appear that in the last quarter of the 16th. century tolerance was not a virtue much in evidence in the rulers of our town.

Whether or not the Royal Commission was or was not satisfied with Mr. Stevenson's Report I do not know, but in 1901 they published another Report, this time a very long one by Mr. W. D. Macray on the town's Manuscripts. His first paragraph refers to Mr. Stevenson's Report in the following rather dismissive way:—

"This was, however, little more than a list of books and papers, and of the royal charters, with but further particulars. It was thought therefore that the records of so ancient and historical a town deserved somewhat fuller examination."

Mr. Macray makes no attempt at classifying or cataloguing, apparently believing that Mr. Stevenson's efforts in that direction were sufficient, but he sums up his own offering by the following words in the Preface:—

"In the following pages the more interesting items contained in the volumes noticed by Mr. Stevenson, but which were not extracted by him, will be found."

Undoubtedly, in the hundreds of volumes and thousands of pieces of paper which faced Mr. Macray, there is much which is cheerless or repetitive or uninteresting—or, perhaps, all three. Even so, I cannot understand how anyone can claim to cull from them "the more interesting items" and compress them into a Report, even though it does extend to some 14,000 or 15,000 words. To do what Mr. Macray claims to have done would amount, I would think, to many years of work, particularly if one were collating them properly and putting them into such perspective and offering such explanations as would make them easily comprehensible to the reader.

Undoubtedly what he does quote is interesting. For instance, I was particularly struck by a chilling formal report which seems to me to convey the essence of the almost insufferable conditions under which poor people lived towards the end of the 16th. century:—

"On 14 Nov. 1573, Isabel Haggerston, who sued her mother for her part of goods, is found to live idly, and had been well set out by her mother to divers honest and good services, but would tarry in none; wherefore it is ordered that she be delivered to the wife of Dishworthe the executioner, and whipped secretly, and is put again to service, and if any complaint come against her hereafter, then to be used as a vagabond."

Another snippet which conveys the same atmosphere, but which had a happier ending than one would expect, reads as follows:—

"16 Nov. 1594, Bartholomew Richardson, a watchman, who, being ignorant of the statutes of the town, departed from his stand-watch on the wall after he had received the watchword, and had received judgment of death as in that case provided, was brought to the place of his offence, where the gibbet was set for execution, where there were many people to behold, and the man being ready to receive execution, which was a great terror to the multitude, it was thought good by the deputy governor and the mayor to spare the life of the poor man, and to banish him the town; which was accordingly done."

Much of Mr. Macray's Report is taken up by the Orders or Statutes of the early 16th. century whereby the town was governed—mainly, of course, in the interests of the Freemen who constituted a sort of "ruling class", matched at that time only by the officers of the garrison. Those Orders are of absorbing interest, but much too long to give here, as, indeed, is the rest of Mr. Macray's Report, dealing with such diverse matters as the extraordinary circumstances which apparently sometimes surrounded the appointment of a minister, and, later, the fortunes and misfortunes of men

held in connection with the Jacobite rebellion of 1715, including the adventures of Lancelot Errington and his nephew, Mark, who, for a short time captured Holy Island Castle for the Chevalier, were themselves taken and, some months later, escaped from the gaol in the Tollbooth at Berwick.

I have a photostat copy of the whole of Mr. Macray's Report, as indeed I have of Mr. Stevenson's very much shorter one. If any member would like to borrow either or both of them for a reasonable time, I shall be very happy to let them have them.

To deal adequately with the contents of the archives, rather than just the story of their care and classification, would obviously take days rather than hours of talking, and you will be relieved, therefore, to know that I do not propose to attempt it, but there are one or two things I would like to mention.

Firstly, the Charters of the town, of which you have a list in the circulated sheet. The great disappointment here is to find that there is no trace of any Scottish Charter, or, indeed, of anything at all relating to that period in Berwick's history when it was one of the most important towns of Scotland. Such documents there must once have been. Berwick could scarcely have reached the status of one of the Four Burghs—the original Royal Burghs of Scotland—without it being recorded, and there were other grants—notably by King Alexander III—which must have appeared on parchment. It is well known—indeed it is recorded in a subsequent Charter—that when Robert the Bruce was in possession of the town in the early part of the 14th. century he carried off the Charter granted by Edward I after that English monarch had so cruelly sacked the town in 1296. It must be presumed that Bruce also took the early Scots ones as well, including the one granted by himself.

Although the first Charter in the archives is that of Henry V, it is a fact that that Charter is largely an *Inspeximus* (that is, in effect, it contains a fair copy) of the Charter of Edward III which, in turn, is an *Inspeximus* containing a copy of an earlier one of the same King, which in its turn is an *Inspeximus* containing a copy of the Charter of Edward I. So that it has always been known what that earliest of English Charters said despite the Bruce's purloining of the original, and that is just as well because it was basically the governing Charter of the town until that granted by James VI and I.

The Charter of James is shown on the circulated sheet with the date 16th. April, 1603. I first noticed that only a few days ago after the sheets had been duplicated. It then struck me as more than strange as Elizabeth had died less than a month previously. Scott's History of Berwick gives the date of the Charter as 30th. April, 1604, and that year must obviously be the right one, but I am afraid that I have no idea at the moment which day of the month is correct. The mistaken date is given in the rather slipshod Report of Mr. Stevenson, and demonstrates how such an error can be perpetuated. That Charter of James VI and I was the governing Charter of the Borough until the operation of the Reform Act of 1832, apart from an extraordinary interregnum when the Charter was surrendered, at his command, to

Charles II, who, after promising a new Charter, proceeded to die. James VII and II also promised a new Charter, but, in the end, the old Charter was restored into full force and returned to Berwick, where it has remained ever since.

Some of the Charters are in a very delicate condition, and will not be available for full public inspection. In any case, only an expert could read the ancient writing, but there are modern readable copies of at least the more important, and these are available.

The books and papers of the Guild of Freemen, extending back in one form or another to 1505, are obviously the most interesting and (after the Charters) the most important section of the archives. They, more than any other parts of the collection, take the researcher back to historical times, and enable him to understand better the factors which made up the various ways of life of succeeding generations, although, in the very nature of things, it is the formal, the grave and the bad which tend to be recorded, leaving a lopsided picture in which gaiety and happiness scarcely feature.

The Guild, as a matter of course, consistently administered the town for the benefit of the Freemen. This is nowhere better illustrated than in the tables of Tolls or Duties to be taken at the Gates by the Tollers. Here is one example:—

“Every horse-load of merchantable goods bought of a Burgess (i.e. Freeman) and going out of town	1d.
do. bought of a stranger	8d.

A curious sidelight on the way staff were paid is provided in the List of Tolls by the following item:—

“Every horse-load of eggs coming in at the gates	1½d.
Besides 1 egg in every Creel paid in the Market to the Tollers who clean the Market	

One interesting custom of the Guild was the giving of what I can only describe as a form of passport which was known as a “Protection” to its citizens—not for going abroad in the modern sense, but to allow travel through towns and rural areas of England and Scotland. There are several examples in the archives of which one dated 1745 reads as follows:—

“BERWICK UPON TWEED THESE are to certify all whom it may concern that the Bearer hereof Robert Dodds the Younger who was bound an Apprentice unto his father Robert Dodds the Elder of this Borough Burgess and Shoemaker for the term of seven years has served his said master for upwards of years during which time he hath behaved himself soberly discreetly and honestly and that he is now going abroad by his said Master’s consent about some particular business of his own

THESE are therefore to require all manner of persons to permit and suffer the said Robert Dodds the Younger to pass and repass about his lawful business he behaving himself civilly as becometh his Majestie’s Liege People.”

I have a photostat copy of that Protection if anyone would like to see it.

As time passed the Guild operated more and more like a local

authority of our town times, with more and more Committees taking over its work—there was, in 1824, even a formal Committee for Gilding the Faces of the Town Clock, which I have rather taken to my heart for no very good reason that I can think of. There was a Committee of Retrenchment at about the same time, and I mention it only in case there is anyone present whom believes that the cutting of local authority expenditure is an original ideal thought up by Mrs. Thatcher!

One of the most endearing documents in the section devoted to the Guild appears in the Handlist as "Sonnet by Mark Jameson". When I first came across the entry I could scarcely believe my eyes, particularly as I knew that Mark Jameson had been Town Clerk of Berwick for many years. Having been a Town Clerk myself, it gave me a feeling of pride in my profession. This, I felt, must surely be a *chef d'œuvre*; a love sonnet? something, perhaps, to stand alongside even Shakespeare's sonnets? Alas, when I did get hold of it I found that it was not really a sonnet at all—in fact Mr. Jameson calls it a "Sonnet doubly elongated"—and it is addressed to Guy Gardiner, the then Master at the Grammar School. It would appear that those two gentlemen and their ladies, and perhaps others, had been at table the night before when a shelf full of books gave way, and that "remarkable event" as the poet calls it is the subject of his effusion. Let me quote two verses:—

"A shelf well stored with ponderous tomes
In French and Latin, German, Greek,
Gave way, then learned ruin comes
Around their ears—the ladies shriek."

And later:—

"No: Think it not a direful token,
The work of any tiny elves.
The thing long worn at length had broken,
And of course came down the shelves."

Not, I think you will agree, great literature! In fact a year or two after the governing powers of the Guild had been abolished, and something approaching a modern town council had taken over, Mr. Jameson was sacked, and I cannot help wondering whether a Councillor with a love of poetry was at the bottom of it.

I would have liked to discuss several other sections of the archives. There is, for instance, much worthy of comment in the parts dealing with Courts and the Town Council. In particular, the making of a comparison between the old powers of the Town Council and those of the present day. It is, for instance, within my memory when Berwick had a police force—and a Watch Committee whose Minutes are in the archives—of its own, before amalgamation with the Northumberland force. I well remember Mr. Nicholson, the last Chief Constable of Berwick. Indeed there can be few people to-day who can claim to have had their ears cuffed by a real live Chief Constable, as, obviously, behaviour of that sort is beneath the mandarins of to-day. My difficulty arose from living near the Police Station, and probably being the first child encountered by Mr.

Nicholson on his daily rounds.

But that was a diversion from the main theme of my discourse. I had started to explain that my real purpose is to talk about the care, condition and keeping of the Records and about their character, cataloguing and classification, rather than about their detailed contents. Such illustrations as I have given of the long and often sombre story which they encompass have either been incidental to that purpose—as, for instance, in discussing the Reports of Messrs. Stevenson and Macray—or have been a few matters which caught my attention, and where I could not resist my own selfish inclinations to talk about them.

However, I feel I must ask you to indulge me further, as I come to an end of what I have to say, with regard to one item of a personal nature—personal, that is, particularly to my wife. When I saw that Group W—Posters—contained six old holiday posters advertising Berwick, I asked to see them, and, sure enough, there were two, the originals of which had been painted by my father-in-law. Much more importantly, as he had been killed in the First World War, they had been painted by the father my wife had never known. This seemed almost to give me a personal link with the people whose lives, throughout many generations are touched upon in the archives, and brought me, more than anything else had done, to a realisation that they were real people who had lived and breathed and had their being in Berwick.

I hope that what I have said may be of some interest and help to any members of the Club who may feel drawn to explore the archives of the town.

FIELD MEETINGS, 1979

- 17th May. Pencaitland, Fountainhall, Winton House.
- 20th June. Culross, Dunfermline.
- 19th July. Torwoodlee and Galahaugh Fish Farm.
- 15th August. Inveresk Church and Houses.
- 13th September. Holy Island.
- 17th October. Morning: Walk-About, Duns.
Afternoon: Annual General Meeting,
Berwick.

EXTRA MEETINGS, 1979

J. A. Edgar

Duns Castle Wildlife Reserve, 26th May

The visit lasted approx. from 1400 h. to 1630 h. Dr Long and the Honorary Warden Mr. Waddell accompanied the party which totalled 26. Mr. Wm. Renton, former Town Clerk of Duns, gave a short talk on the ancient town of Duns which lay on the West slope of Duns Law down to the Hen Poo. As the season is a very late one, the flowers were just becoming alive again, and the wildlife was difficult to see.

In addition to the information on the attached leaflet, the following information was noted.

(1) A few grebes and pochards have appeared at the South end of the Hen Poo, and three herons have been fishing in the lake regularly. They are thought to nest in a heronry somewhere in the region of Watchwater reservoir.

(2) There is a colony of red squirrels in the trees next to St. Mary's Cottage. The nesting places of snipe and woodcock are also in this area.

(3) The habitat of badgers, just outside the reserve, was also pointed out.

(4) The patch of Purple Toothwort *Lathraea clandestina* just within the private grounds of the Castle, has now spread quite extensively and covers an area of more than 10 sq. yds. This is a rare plant for this area and Dr. Long thinks someone must have planted a root a few years ago.

(5) What was a small patch of Bogbean 18 months ago has now spread extensively along the North side of the Lake.

(6) A goldcrest nested recently at the lake end of the Green Ride.

Bemersyde Moss and Whitrigbog, 14th July

Despite petrol problems 12 members found their way to Whitrighill, Farm Cottages at 11 a.m. One or two others did not turn up. Mr. Forsyth, Adviser in Environmental Education to the Regional Council, who has spent many years researching on the site, met the party and conducted it over the two adjacent sites. The morning was spent on Bemersyde Moss studying the small black headed gulls which nest there in their thousands and several varieties of wild duck which also live on the Moss. The party walked back along the edge of the Moss studying the dense but restricted plant life, including some very fine grasses. Apparently about 100 years ago a party from B.N.C. also did this.

After lunch the party was entertained by an excellent lecture from Mr. Forsyth, illustrated by numerous drawings and charts of the geology, history in the middle ages, and the more recent industrial history of Whitrigbog, including the building of 70' shafts and a drainage system by unemployed Durham miners in the depression. The party then proceeded to the site where Mr. Forsyth made a

cutting showing the different layers of sand, peat, mall, dark red clay (but not the blue clay), illustrating various depositions made from the glacial periods. Members took away samples for further study of their contents at leisure. Some University scientists have also been taken deep bores on this fascinating site.

A universal request was made to Mr. Forsyth to try to find time to write up his findings, including the historical and legal wrangles (and indeed murders) about the ownership of the commercial interests including water rights of this valuable site.

It was an outstandingly interesting visit but it requires to be published for further study.

DOD BURN EXCAVATION 1979 AN INTERIM REPORT

I. M. Smith

In November and December 1979, the first season of excavation, financed by the Scottish Development Department, took place at the Dod Burn site (NT 47260600), five miles from Hawick. Despite the inclement weather conditions the results proved to be both enlightening and promising, and have consequently paved the way for a further investigation in 1980.

The site is strategically located at the confluence of three valleys and shares a comparable position to the earthwork at Allan Water less than a kilometre to the west. The topography of the Dod settlement may be viewed as two separate elements, though these need not be dissimilar in age. The first is an oval enclosure, bounded by a double rampart and ditch, the second, a less substantial perimeter which serves also as a bailey to the former. Internally the area is further sub-divided into subsidiary areas, some apparently hut scoops.

Sections were cut through the ramparts at two points, and a third section was placed across a linear earthwork that ran parallel to the site on the west. Interpretation of the results suggests that the ramparts were of a simple dump construction, incorporating the material derived from digging the ditches. The banks were originally some 3m wide and still stand some 2m high, the ditches were of a similar width, approximately 1.5m deep, and exhibited a blunt 'V' profile. Vestigial evidence was found for a timber revetment but none for a breastwork, although the numerous fragments of masonry in the upper fill of the ditches may be collapse from such a feature.

A large area was opened within the site's outer perimeter and over the edge of an appended 'D' shaped enclosure. The exercise was most informative, revealing a complex of stone structures, one of which

disclosed evidence for minor industrial activity. The work also made painfully clear the problems to be met when interpreting such shallow and insubstantial stratigraphy.

A section placed across the linear earthwork to the west of the site suggested that its probable function was that of a dam. This feature should perhaps not be seen in the conventional sense, but rather, taken in association with the rampart ditches, as a conscious attempt to ward off the threat of rising water-levels and the danger thus posed of waterlogging across the lower part of the site.

Numerous pollen samples were taken from the ditch fills and from a buried soil horizon, sealed beneath the inner rampart, and these, coupled with radio-carbon dates, should provide an environmental context for the site, and will perhaps reveal the impact of its occupants upon the immediate surroundings.

The finds consisted of a number of iron objects, the fragment of a rotary quern, and several pieces of wood and bone from the ditches, some bearing signs of having been worked. Taken as a group they suggest activity on the site in the post-Roman period, although the chronological balance is redressed by a radio-carbon date which suggests that the site was functional in the pre-Roman Iron Age.

The results from the first season present a complementary picture to the excavations at Harehope Knowe, Bonchester Hill and Hownam Rings. However, the waterlogged state of the site, although confounding the archaeology, increases the potential of a complete site record through the preservation of organic material.

The trial season has clearly shown that the site's shallow interior stratigraphy necessitates an ambitious scale of detailed examination in order to distinguish and clarify the structural relationships within the enclosures.

NATURAL HISTORY OBSERVATIONS DURING 1979

Notes compiled by A. G. LONG
Hancock Museum, Newcastle upon Tyne.

On March 10, 1979, four short-eared owls were seen hunting by daylight about 5 pm. along a 1 mile stretch of the A697 near Lilburn Glebe not far from Roddam between Wooler and Powburn (NU 034223). Doubtless they were winter immigrants preparing for return to Scandanavia.

On March 23, a large Squid (*Loligo forbesi*) 18 inches long was washed up at Seaton Sluice.

The long hard winter extended into April and delayed the arrival of migrant birds. I first saw Swallows at Powburn on 25th April but on May 1st we had more snow showers. Sandpipers and willow warblers were back near Wooler Water at Haugh Head on May 6th and the Green Veined White butterfly was seen at Coldstream on the same day.

The Muslin Eermine *Diaphora mendica* was taken by Mr. G. Evans, Warden at St. Abbs Head in July. It was first taken in Berwickshire at Birgham House by Miss G. A. Elliot in 1960 and again in 1961 and 1962 (see *H.B.N.C.* 38, p.136). It is widespread but never very common in Northumberland as evinced by the following records from our file at the Hancock Museum—

Jesmond NZ26, 1899 (Mr. Henderson per J. E. Robson); Kenton NZ26, 1899 (Mr. Rhagg per J. E. Robson); Sidwood NY78, 1922 (W. G. Watson per G. Bolam); Rochester nr. Catcleugh NY89, 1936 and 1938 (Mr. Clegg per R. Craigs); Shoreswood NT94, 1899 (G. Bolam); Bolam NZ08, 1925 (G. Bolam); Riding Mill NZ06, 1962 (F. W. Gardner); Longwitton NZ08 n.d. (R. H. Benson); Benwell NZ26, 1969 (H. T. Eales); Prestwick Whins NZ17, 1973 (D. A. Sheppard and M. Eyre); Throckley Pond NZ16, 1977 (D. A. Sheppard and M. Eyre); Whitley Bay NZ37, 1978 (J. D. Parrack); Gosforth NZ27, 1979, (M. A. Walker); Bedlington NZ28, 1979 (P. R. Paul).

Six larvae of the Bedstraw Hawk moth *Hyles gallii* were seen on Holy Island on 26.8.1979 and 2.9.1979 by P. W. West and D. P. Hammersley. They were feeding on Rose-bay Willow-herb. Fifteen larvae of the Large Elephant Hawk moth *Deilephila elpenor* were also seen on the same foodplant on the island.

On 11.8.1979 a patch of Rose-bay Willow-herb *Chamaenerion angustifolium* var. *brachycarpum* was found growing at Oxroad Bay E. Lothian on the steep bank below the path a little above high tide level. The only other site I have seen for this variety is the right bank of the Whitadder about a ¼ mile below Blanerne Bridge. In this variety the fruits are about ½ an inch long. It is well known that the common form of this plant (var. *macrocarpum*) has fruits about 2 inches long. This is the variety that has increased so remarkably this century and thereby favoured the increase of the Large Elephant

Hawk and Bedstraw Hawk moths. In the Hancock Museum herbarium there are 33 sheets of *C. angustifolium* of which 28 are var. *brachycarpum*. Most of these were found last century growing wild in craggy localities such as Tweed banks 1831; Swale banks 4 miles W. of Richmond 1831; Invercauld 1832; Glen Dole, Clova 1837; Glen Isla 1837; Ravelrig 1837; Crag Lough 1841; High Force Teesdale 1846; Sewingshields Crag 1850; Grasmere 1858; Biddulph Staffs. 1890; Hareshaw Linn Bellingham n.d.; Burnmouth ravine n.d.; Moffat Water nr. Cragie Burn n.d.; Derwent banks Blanchland n.d.; above Langley Ford n.d. There is one sheet with both varieties from Crag Lough and another with var. *macrocarpum* from near Aldstone, Cumberland collected by John Hancock in 1837. It is clear therefore that both varieties occurred in similar wild localities last century but that var. *brachycarpum* was relatively more common than it is now. This poses the question as to whether the predominant var. *macrocarpum* so well known today is a distinct race with a different origin and ecological preference.

I have described the remarkable increase of the Orange Tip butterfly *Anthocharis cardamines* in *Ent. Record* 91, pp. 16, 42, and 158. Since that article appeared Mr. M. E. Braithwaite has reported Orange Tips at Gordon Moss on 10.6.1979 and Mr. P. Summers saw them there on 17.6.1979. These are the first records known for Gordon this century. Mr. Summers also saw one by the A7 three miles N. of Galashiels on 19.6.1979.

Mr. W. Davidson of Kelso recorded Orange Tips at Makerston 25.5.1977, Roxburgh Castle 27.5.1977, Lochton 20.5.1978, and Makerston 17.6.1979.

In East Lothian Orange Tips have been seen near Pencaitland 1977-9 by R. W. Barker and P. Summers and at Humbie by Dr. G. Waterston 1977-79.

In Northumberland the recovery has similarly been widespread. Males were seen each year 1977-9 at Longramlington by D. G. Burleigh and at Elyhaugh 1977-8 by Mrs. P. Henzell.

Another species of butterfly which is increasing its range is the Wall *Lasiommata megera*. According to J. E. Robson it suffered an unaccountable crash last century (in 1861). This was widespread in northern England. This century it has very gradually recovered. In Durham and Northumberland the recovery has been mainly in the coastal area. The records for Northumberland are as follows—1769 Simonburn (Wallis); Newcastle 1826 (A. & J. Hancock); 1839 Twizell (Selby); 1857 General (Wailes); 1871 Rothbury (Maling); 1870, 1871 Beadnell (Maling); 1880 Spittal (Renton); 1886 Berwick (Bolam); 1891 Norham (Miss Dickinson); 1924 Bamburgh (Harrison); 1929 Corbridge (Cooke); 1976 Wylam & Whitley Bay (Par-rack); 1977 Benwell (Eales); 1979 Seaton Sluice and Holywell (Bain-bridge & Douglas).

The records for Berwickshire are as follows—

1832 (Johnston); 1873 Lauder (Simpson); pre 1902 Billie Mains (Allan); Edrom 1955 (Logan Home).

Last year (on 5.8.1978) Mr. E. Hamilton recorded in the *Journ.*

Edin. Nat. Hist. Soc. p.31 a party of five or six of these butterflyes flying over a grassy cliff near Siccar Point.

A nest of the Common wasp *Paravespula vulgaris* was built under the roof of the former police headquarter at "The Kyllins", Morpeth. Its dimensions were—length 2 ft. (61 cm.), depth 1 foot (30 cm.). It was photographed on 14th Oct. when many drones were present on the exterior and again on 21st Nov. when a single dormant young queen was present clinging to the outer shell. This was removed for identification. It had the typical markings of *germanica* on the face and abdomen. This was of interest since the brown light and dark banding as well as the texture of the nest agreed with *P. vulgaris* as shown in the book entitled *Wasps* by J. P. Spradbery (1973) Plates X and XI. Activity in the nest continued through the mild autumn up to the first frost of Nov. 10-11. I am indebted to Mr. Joseph Gibb of Seaton Sluice for information and photographs of this remarkable nest. Three dead worker wasps brought by Mr. Gibb from below the nest had the typical markings of *P. vulgaris*. This suggests that the *germanica* queen found hibernating on the exterior of the nest was not a daughter of the colony but had found its way into the roof space from elsewhere.

The Bearberry *Arctostaphylos uva-ursi* (L.) Spreng.

Does it still occur in Berwickshire?

In the *Flora of Berwick-upon-Tweed* Vol. II published in 1831 Dr. George Johnston recorded this plant under the name *Arbutus Uva-ursi* Red Bear-berry "on the west side of Dirrington Law, plentiful, Mr. Thomas Brown, June". This station is in the Longformacus 10 km. Grid Square NT 65.

The record was repeated in 1845 by Rev. H. Riddell in the *New Statistical Account* p.94.

In 1853 Dr. Johnston again recorded it in his *Natural History of the Eastern Borders* Vol. 1 Botany, p.138.

In 1858 Rev. W. Darnell M. A. (President) mentioned in his Anniversary Address that the Club met at Greenlaw on 28th July and on the walk to Black Castle Ring and the Kaimes by way of the "Fawngrass" (Fangrist) burn *Arbutus uva-ursi* was observed along with *Triglochin palustre* and *Pinguicula vulgaris*. Unfortunately the precise location is not stated but it seems unlikely to have been Dirrington Law (*H.B.N.C.* 4, p.63).

In 1886 Dr. Charles Stuart recorded the plant as growing plentifully with *Vaccinium vitis-idaea* Cowberry on the west side of Dirrington Law (*Trans. Bot. Soc. Edinb.* 6, 80).

In 1932 J. H. Craw wrote of the Bearberry "In former days reported from Dirrington but as it has never been found again this would seem to have been in error" (*H.B.N.C.* 28, 20). However I now have evidence that the old records were correct since there is a pressed specimen in the R. C. Embleton herbarium in the Hancock Museum. The label attached states that the collector was Dr. G. Johnston, date 1832, and site Dirrington Law.

As Bearberry can very easily be confused with Cowberry the



Nest of Common Wasp *Paravespula vulgaris* measuring 2ft. \times 1ft. built under roof at "The Kylins", Morpeth, Oct. 1979.

following features should be looked for:-

(i) In Cowberry, which is the more common, the underside of the leaves is studded with small glandular dots readily observed through a hand lens.

(ii) In Bearberry the leaves tend to taper towards the stalk i.e. they are more characteristically cuneate than in Cowberry.

It would be of interest to re-investigate the western side of Dirrington Law to see if the Bearberry is still growing there.

VASCULAR PLANT records numbered as in Dandy's List (1958).

PTERIDOPHYTES by A. Willmot July 1979.

- 1/4 *Lycopodium clavatum* Stag's Horn Clubmoss. Duns Castle wood, NT 779553 and 8.
- 4/6 *Equisetum palustre* Marsh Horsetail, near Whitadder Reservoir in *Juncus* marsh NT 66.63.; Coldstream, marsh by Tweed NT 84.40.
- 4/9 *Equisetum arvense* X *fluviatile* = *E. litorale*, St. Abbs in *Phragmites* marsh with parents, NT 91.68. Det. c.n. Page.
- 14/1 *Phyllitis scolopendrium* Hart's Tongue, Mellerstain NT 64.39.; Greenlaw NT 71.46.
- 15/5 *Asplenium trichomanes* Maidenhair Spleenwort, Mellerstain NT 64.38.; Coldstream NT 84.39.
- 15/7 *Asplenium ruta-muraria* Wall Rue, Newton Don NT 71.37. Coldstream NT 84.39.
- 18/1 *Athyrium filix-foemina* Lady Fern, NT 70.37.; Stichill Linn NT 70.37.
- 21/2 *Dryopteris borreii* Borrer's Male Fern, Black Hill NT 58.37.; Eccles Holes NT 77.41.; Hirsell NT 82.39.; Ladykirk NT 88.47.; Edrington Mains Dean NT 94.54.
- 21/6 *Dryopteris lanceolata-cristata* Narrow Buckler Fern, Lithillum NT 802408; Bunkle Wood NT 81358; Coldingham Common NT 853687.
- 21/7 *Dryopteris dilatata* X *lanceolatocristata* = *D. X deweveri*, Duns Castle, damp patch in mixed deciduous wood NT 77.55.; Gordon Moss, Birch wood on peat, NT 63.42. Det. M. Gibby BM (NH).
- 22/1 *Polystichum setiferum* Soft Shield Fern, Mellerstain, by lake overflow NT 651384; Manderston, wall in gardens NT 810547; Tower Dean NT 785698.
- 25/1 *Polypodium interjectum*, Pease Dean on damp outcrop, NT 79.70. Det. J. Crabbe BM (NH) & R. H. Roberts.
- 25/1 *Polypodium vulgare* (ss.) Dye nr. Little Law NT 59.58.; nr. Duns Castle grounds NT 780565; Burnmouth NT 95.60.; Eccles NT 76.41.; Otter Burn NT 78.60.; Hume Castle NT 70.41.; Aller Burn NT 76.61.; Raecleugh Head NT 73.52.; Ellemford Bridge NT 73.59. Nr. Whitadder res. NT 66.62.; nr. St. Helens Church NT 80.70.; nr. Cambridge NT 58.48.; Dowlaw Dean

NT 86.70.; Howpark Burn 82.66.; all det. by J. Crabbe & R. H. Roberts.

FLOWERING PLANTS recorded by M. E. Braithwaite.

- 66/7 *Fumaria micrantha* Dense-flowered Fumitory, Haigsfield NT 813397, 13.7.79.
430/4 *Veronica scutellata* Marsh Speedwell, Haigsfield. Damp area in cornfield, NT 814400, 13.7.1979.
532/1 *Matricaria recutita* Wild Chamomile, Haigsfield NT 814400, 13.7.1979.
638/2 *Platanthera bifolia* Lesser Butterfly Orchid, Long Moss Coldingham Common NT 853657, 13.7.79.
656/3 *Eleocharis quinqueflora* Few-flowered Spike-rush, flush on Coldingham Common NT 859689, 13.7.79.
663/20 *Carex riparia* Great Pond Sedge, Bishop's Bog NT 785405, also at Eccles Pools NT 771415, 12.7.79.
663/57 *Carex otrubae* False Fox Sedge, Lithtillum Loch NT 803409, 12.7.79. Rare inland.
674/2 *Catapodium marinum* Sea Fern Grass, Burnmouth, nr. Breeches Rock, NT 956620, 11.7.79.

ORNITHOLOGICAL NOTE

A Black-throated Diver *Gavia arctica* was present on Lindean Reservoir near Selkirk on 20-21 December 1979 and seen by several ornithologists—A. G. Buckham and A. J. Smith.

THE THOMAS ARKLE COLLECTION, A BRONZE LOOPED SPEARHEAD FROM THE COLLEGE VALLEY, N'THUMBERLAND, AND SOME NOTES ON SIDE-LOOPED SPEARHEADS.

Colin Burgess and Roger Miket

In March 1875 the Rev. G. Rome-Hall set out for London to be formally admitted as a member of the Society of Antiquaries of London, and present a paper describing the results of his recent excavation of native hut circles at Birtley¹. To illustrate his lecture, "on an area about which they do not know much"², he carried with him on the journey a large number of prehistoric antiquities, many of which had been borrowed for the occasion from friends and neighbours. The objects lent by the acquisitive William Greenwell have escaped record, but Mr. Hunter-Allgood of Nunwick contributed a bronze sword found ploughed up at East Hill near Glanton on June 5th 1857³, and possibly two stone axes, now lost. Mr. Hugh Taylor of Chipchase Castle loaned two socketed axes and two spearheads recently discovered nearby⁴, and Mr. Hall of Dunshouses some stone axes. Mr. Thomas Arkle of Highlaws near Hartburn, then only recently admitted as a member of the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle upon Tyne, lent an interesting group of objects comprising a stone axe, a bronze wing-flanged axe, and a bronze spearhead. At present these objects are in the possession of Mr. Arkle's grandson, Mr. John Crowe of Truro, Cornwall, and the purpose of this note is to record in a little more detail the context and importance of his surviving collection⁵.

In 1865 Mr. Arkle was rector of Hartburn, although the more important items he possessed seem to have been acquired during his previous residence at High Carrick, Elsdon. His collection was not large, amounting to little more than the pieces he lent to his friend, Mr. Rome-Hall. It consists of:—

1. Polished stone axe, incomplete, butt missing. Described as 'fels-tone', a fine grey stone patinated buff on the exterior. Cutting edge damaged, pointed oval section. Surviving length 120mm. max. width 69mm. thickness 45mm. From Redeswater, Elsdon (Fig. 1.1).
2. Perforated whetstone, of sub-rectangular section. Fire grey/brown stone. Length 86mm. width 16mm. thickness 10mm. diameter of perforation 4mm. Provenance unknown (Fig. 1.2).
3. Bronze angle-flanged axe, with raised shield-pattern below a gentle slope-stop, and 'nicked' sides. Angular flanges have hammered edge facets, and the blade is bevelled. Good, smooth dark brown and green patina. Length 170mm. width at cutting edge 65mm. Found in a peat bog at Elsdon in 1865 (Fig 1.3).
4. Bronze side-looped spearhead, with bevelled blade edges, narrow, rounded midrib, and slightly expanded loops of oval/lozenge plan. The socket base is crimped, and slightly

broken. Length 157mm. max. blade width 32mm. max. socket diameter 20mm. Described as found at Redeswater near Otterburn about 1850 while cutting the field drains, but the length of this specimen tallies exactly with the $6\frac{1}{8}$ inches quoted for a lost side-looped spearhead found on Daveyshiell Moor, Otterburn, in 1850, in draining. Rome-Hall (op. cit.) implies that the spearhead he borrowed from Mr. Arkle was discovered 'twenty five years since' (i.e. c. 1850/55) in cutting a drain near Otterburn. Furthermore, the County History (6) gives this same reference for the Daveyshiell Moor specimen. It therefore seems likely that the two are one and the same. (Fig. 1.4).

5. Stone mould. A smooth, flat stone slab with pecked annular and cup-shaped depressions on both faces and on the sides. Provenance unknown. (Fig. 2.1).

It is also perhaps worth noting an otherwise unrecorded and now lost polished stone axehead from the Elsdon area. (Fig. 2.2). Although not a part of Mr. Arkle's collection it was minutely recorded and illustrated by him. For many years it had lain on the bench of George Carr, a clogmaker at Elsdon, until it passed to Mr. Whaley the innkeeper, who allowed Mr. Arkle to draw and record it in October 1866. It was described as being 'a dull yellow or ochre colour with darker clouds which in some places approach nearly to brown'. Its length measured 103mm. and its width tapered from 57mm. at the cutting edge to a little under 30mm. at the butt-end. The cutting edge is chipped in places and the tip of the butt-end is missing.

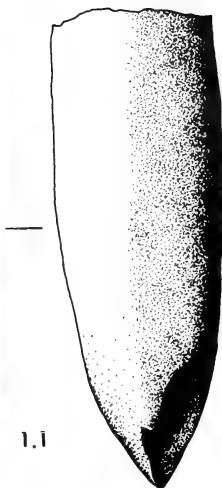
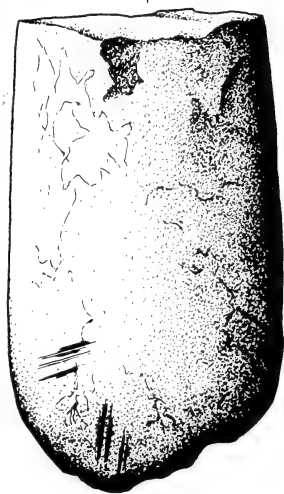
A looped socketed spearhead from the College Valley

This battered and broken specimen has lost its point and much of the midrib and socket on one side. The loops are large and prominent, and appear to have been expanded to a lozenge shape. Patches of worn, olive-green patina survive, but the surfaces have generally a corroded black and green appearance. The surviving length is 91mm. Discovered in August 1976 by Mr. R. J. Coe, lying on the river gravel on the south side of the Lambden Burn (NT 895234). At present it has been returned to its owner, to whom we are grateful for allowing us to draw and record it. (Fig. 2.3).

Discussion

Little further can be said about most of the objects listed above. The unprovenanced whetstone resembles the classic perforated whetstones of the Early Bronze Age 'Wessex Culture', but similar whetstones are widely scattered in time and space. A similar perforated whetstone comes from Howhill Farm, Norham, and is in the National Museum of Antiquities, Edinburgh (Accn. no. AL124). The stone mould is perhaps most closely paralleled in a mould found in the excavations at High St. Perth which is dated to the thirteenth century A.D., and was used in casting circular brooches (7).

The angle-flanged axe is of particular interest in that it is the third



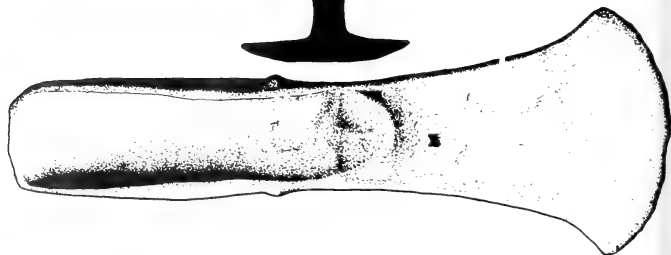
1.1



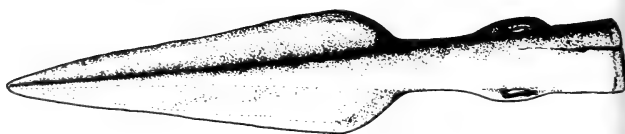
1.2

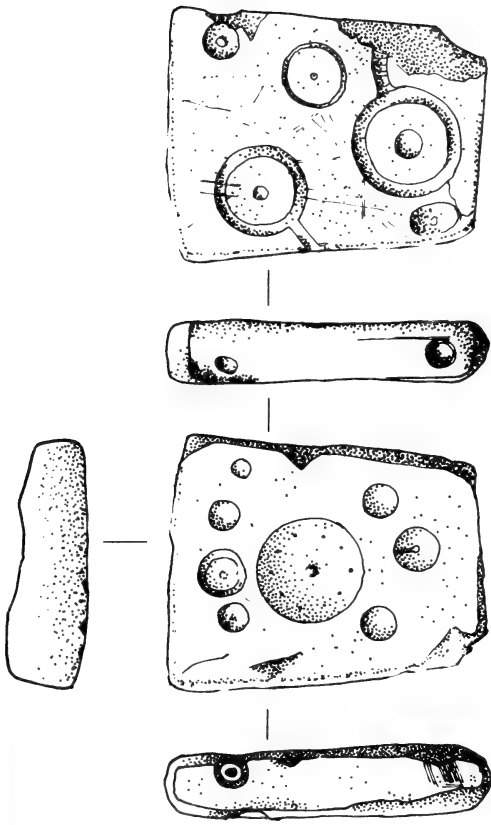


1.3



1.4

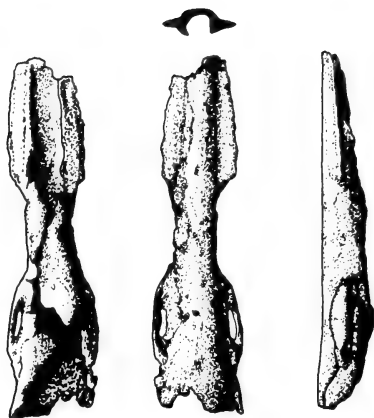




2.1



2.2



2.3

example of its type to have been found in the Elsdon area. There seems little to add to the previously published discussion of this type (Burgess and Miket, 1974) which can be assigned to the Hotham Carr phase of the Northern Middle Bronze Age (Southern Taunton Phase, or 'Ornament Horizon'), in absolute terms the 14th-13th centuries B.C.

The spearheads from Daveyshiel Moor and College Valley deserve more detailed consideration. Side-looped spearheads were the standard small spearhead used in Britain in the Middle Bronze Age, equivalent to the socket-looped spearheads, with kite-shaped blade, of Ireland. The latter are rare in Britain, but in Scotland in particular side-looped spearheads may betray influence from the Irish form, either in a more angular blade shape, or a 'short' midrib, i.e. the midrib instead of running the full length of the blade, tapers sharply to a point only half way down the blade beyond which it continues to the tip as a solid ridge. In both regions basal-looped spearheads, at first with leaf-shaped blade, in the Penard phase with triangular blade, constituted the larger, heavier spearhead in the warrior's equipment.

The chronology of socket-looped spearheads is more securely established than that of the side-looped weapons. The Killymuddy moulds, Co. Antrim (Coghland and Raftery, 1961) show they were in production in the opening, Acton Park, phase of the Middle Bronze Age, a logical development from the end-looped, solid-blade spearheads of the Inch Island industry of the Irish Early Bronze Age. At the other end of the scale, examples in Late Bronze Age personal hoards, with a Wilburton sword and tongued chape at Corsbie Moss, Berwickshire, and in a deposit of the Dowris phase at Ballinliss, Co. Armagh, show them still in use in the 10th-9th centuries B.C., but for the centuries in between there appear to be no associations.

For side-looped as for leaf basal-looped spearheads the chronological problems are altogether different. Neither are attested in Britain before the second, or Taunton, phase of the Middle Bronze Age, and this had led some recent authorities (cf. Rowlands 1976, 50-1) to doubt their existence in the preceding Acton Park phase, c. 15th century B.C. For one of us (CB) the early development of side-looped spearheads, at the same time as the socket-looped variety, has always seemed likely if only because without them Britain would have lacked spearheads in the Acton Park phase, apart from a small number of imports. Their absence from associations of this period is hardly surprising since over most of Britain this was to all intents and purposes a 'hoard-free' period.

In fact there is at least one Continental hoard which vindicates this assumption of early side-looped beginnings. This was found at Caen in Normandy in 1938, but only published much more recently (Edeine, 1961). It is in most respects a typical hoard of the north-west French Tréboul group (Briard, 1965), which was contemporary with the British Acton Park phase. Cross-Channel contacts in this period were intense, as they were throughout the Bronze Age, and

the Caen hoard illustrates the range of shared traditions which united British and north-west French workshops. Its flanged axes are characteristic Tréboul types, but also included is a Group II palstave of Liswerry type which would be happily at home on either side of the Channel. So, too, would two Group II dirks, though these are far more common in Britain and Ireland than France, and are represented by matrices on the Killymaddy moulds. Of four spearheads, three are of the short-midribbed peg-hole type, characteristic of Tréboul contexts, but the fourth is a typical, small side-looped spearhead, such as is represented by less than a dozen finds from France. This example was therefore almost certainly imported from Britain, but could only have had curiosity value in a land where peg-hole spearheads were supreme.

The traditional interpretation of side-looped origins thus seems to be confined. This sees them as a reaction by British craftsmen to Continental leaf-shaped spearhead traditions at the start of the Middle Bronze Age. For some reason they chose to adopt the socket-loops of Irish tradition for use on this novel development, rather than the Continental peg-holes, despite the fact that they had already been using these on solid-blade socketed spearheads of Arretton type.

The manufacture and use of side-looped spearheads in the Acton Park phase is thus not in doubt though it remains poorly documented. The bulk of the associated finds, as of basal-looped spearheads, belong to the Taunton and Penard phases, c. 14th-11th centuries B.C. There are examples in such typical southern 'Ornament Horizon' hoards as those from Burgesses Meadow, Oxfordshire, and Stump Bottom, Sussex (Rowlands, 1976, 54), and the Inshoch Wood association, Nairn, is of this or the succeeding Penard phase. Survival into the First Millennium B.C. is less likely in the south than the north, for peg-hole attachment returned to popularity in the south in the Penard phase, and there is little or no trace of looped spearheads in the southern Wilburton tradition of the 10th century B.C. But Highland Zone metal working traditions diverged notably from southern developments at this point, persisting both with the old Middle Bronze Age tin-bronze alloy, instead of the novel Wilburton lead-bronze (Burgess and Tylecote, 1968), and with Middle Bronze Age products. Hence the continued use of socket-looped spearheads in Ireland and Scotland referred to above. A similar survival of side-looped spearheads, at least in northern England, is suggested by the example in the Shelf hoard, Yorkshire. This belongs to the Wallington tradition, the northern contemporary of southern Wilburton metal working. A reputed association of side-looped spearhead and Yorkshire 3-ribbed socketed axe at Fell Lane, Penrith (Burgess and Tylecote, 1968, fig. 16:8), would be even later, in the Eward Park phase. The beginning of this phase must now be put back to c. 900 B.C., for it was clearly contemporary with both Hallstatt B2, as well as B3 in central Europe.

The fact that some side-looped spearheads have proved to be of lead-bronze, as at Fyfield, Berkshire, and Methwold, Cambridgeshire, has for long been taken as a sign of continuing production into

an era of Late Bronze Age technology (Brown and Blin-Stoyle, 1959). However, current research on lead-bronze shows it to have been characteristic of the Middle Bronze Age in some regions, so that this simple argument is no longer secure.

Various schemes for the classification of side-looped spearheads have been proposed (e.g. Rowlands, 1976), but with so few associations, and certainly in the absence of a full corpus, a comprehensive typological scheme with chronological significance cannot yet be attempted. The main areas of variation are the shape of the blade, whether lanceolate, elliptic, flame-shaped or angular, the form of the midrib, whether rounded, arched or ridged, the relationship of midrib and blade, whether defined one from the other by a clear midrib margin, or curving imperceptibly one into the other, and the treatment of the loops, whether of the thin 'string' form, expanded to an oval or lozenge plan, or worked up into strong lozengic plates like those which grace socket-looped spearheads. Other features derived from the latter must also be taken into consideration.

Some of these variations will be evident from the north-eastern side-looped spearheads published here. From the above it will be clear that local side-looped spearheads cannot at present be dated more closely than the several centuries between the beginning of the Acton Park phase, the northern Pickering phase, c. 1500 B.C., and the Wallington phase, which ended c. 900 B.C. The distribution of the type in northern England and southern Scotland shows the general scatter characteristic of other regions, with notable concentrations in the upper Tweed basin, the Dumfries area, North Tynedale-Redesdale, and north Cumbria. Most have come from a river valley, but this no doubt in part reflects the dependence of chance finds on human activity.

Footnotes

1. Published in *Archaeologia*, XLV (1880), 370, and reported in the *Newcastle Daily Journal*, March 19th, 1875.
2. Correspondence in the possession of Mr. J. Crowe (c.f. fn. 5).
3. Now in the Museum of Antiquities, Newcastle upon Tyne, Accn. no. 1932.21. It is reported as having been found with two others now lost, at East Hill, Glanton, near Brandon, and more fully described in *HBNC* (1885/6), 283-4, IV () 253 AA2. Exhibited by Hunter Allgood "one of three large leaf shaped bronze swords found together at Ingram." The other two were at Alnwick Castle. *PSAN* 4. V (1933) 254, and AA 4 X (1933), 185. It was given to Mr. Allgood by Thomas James Rome Hall; papers with illustration, in Museum of Antiquities.
4. The spearheads were discovered buried points downwards in 1871 and the socketed axes in 1874 'within a few feet' of each other at Park House Quarry, Chipchase Castle. At present they are in the British Museum, Reg. nos. WG.1920, WG.1921, WG.2052, and WG.2053. They were published in *Archaeologia*, XLV (1880), 317, AA2. VI (1881), 209-11, and *NCH*, XV, 54-5. Illustrations of

these objects, together with socketed axeheads from Stagshaw (2), Elsdon, Simonburn. A flat bronze axehead from Stamfordham, a decorated stopped axe from N. Chollerford Bridge. Angle flanged axe from Bellingham. A flint axe head from Halton Chesters, axe heads from Felston Gunnerton Fell and L-Potts Daltr in Redeswater. (Illustrated on large linen sheet in Rome Hall Papers, Museum of Antiquities). As these objects formed part of the purchase by J. Pierpont Morgan of the remainder of the Greenwell collection, Greenwell may have either been the owner of some of these objects by 1875, later consolidating his ownership of the remainder, or obtained the whole group sometime after 1875.

5. We are extremely grateful to Mr. J. Crowe of Devoran, Truro, for permission to publish the collection and quote from Mr. Arkle's correspondence, and to Mr. David Hutchinson of Yetholm for first bringing these objects to our attention. Our thanks are also due to Angie Townshend, David Esslemont and Bob Herbert for the drawings, to Miss Moore of the Department of Prehistoric and Roman Antiquities at the British Museum, for information concerning the Park House Quarry discoveries, and to Rosemary Annable for drawing our attention to the whetstone from Howhill Farm.
6. *NCH*, Vol. XV (1940), 21.
7. N.Q. Bogdan. *The Mediaeval Excavations at the High Street, Perth 1975-6. An interim report* Perth High Street Archaeological Excavation Committee 1978, p. 23.

Bibliography

- Briard, J., 1965. *Les Dépôts Bretons et L'Age du Bronze Atlantique*. Rennes.
- Brown, M. A., and Blin-Stoyle, A. E., 1959. 'A sample analysis of British Middle and Late Bronze Age material using optical spectrometry', *Proc. Prehist. Soc.*, XXV, 188-208.
- Burgess, C., and Miket, R., 1974. 'A Bronze axe from Elsdon, Northumberland, and the problem of Middle Bronze Age flanged axes', *AA5* (1974) III, 27-32.
- Burgess, C., and Tylecote, R. F., 1968. *Bronze Age metalwork in Northern England, c. 1000-700 B.C.* Newcastle upon Tyne.
- Coghlan, H. H., and Raftery, J., 1961. 'Irish prehistoric casting moulds', *Sibrium*, VI, 223-44.
- Edeine, B., 1961. 'De quelques objets de l'age du Bronze, inédits ou peu connus, trouvés dans le département du Calvados', *Bull. Soc. Prehist. Francaise*, LVIII, 676-92.
- Rowlands, M. J., 1976. *The Organisation of Middle Bronze Age Metalworking* = *British Archaeol. Reports*. 31. 2 vols.

REPORT OF THE ACTING-LIBRARIAN TO THE ANNUAL MEETING, 17TH OCTOBER 1979.

The Club Library is now housed in a room at the Berwick Public Library and is available for use by holders of the special Club Library Ticket, which is issued on application to the Librarian. Regulations for the use of the Library were approved by the Council in March 1979 and circulated to all Club members. So far ten members have been issued with tickets and one student ticket has been issued by the Berwick Librarian.

The Librarian administers the Club's stock of past issues of the Club "History", and would welcome offers of unwanted past issues by members. In particular, copies of Vol. XXXI parts 1, 2 & 3 (1947, 1948 & 1949) are urgently needed to fulfil orders from important libraries.

Acquisitions by gift since re-opening in Berwick include:

HANSEN, A. A Geological & Geomorphological Survey of the Coldingham-Eyemouth area. (typescript thesis) 1977

SELBY, P. J. A History of British Forest Trees 1842 (Dr. G. Johnston's copy with his bookplate)

ELLIOT, G. A. et al. Index of plants found on the links at Scremerston by members of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club 1913, 1977 & 1978. (typescript) 1979

Manuscript Cash Book of Dr. G. Johnston's Will Trustees

TOMLINSON, W. W. Life in Northumberland during the Sixteenth Century. (1897)

ROBSON, J. Border Battles and Battlefields. 1897.

Library Finance. The Library has no income apart from sales of past issues of the "History". While most acquisitions in the past have been by gift and it is hoped that such gifts will continue in the future, it may be considered desirable to be able to purchase books which deal with the Club's interests, and which are not available in the Berwick Public Library, from time to time. Some additional income would be useful. An Income and Expenditure Account from March to October 1979 is appended.

INCOME		EXPENDITURE	
Opening balance (March 1979)	142.44	Paid to Club Treasurer	
Sales of "History"	33.54	for printing	12.66
Bank interest	13.86	Librarian's postages	1.26
		Balance forward (Royal Bank of Scotland)	175.92
	<hr/>		<hr/>
	189.84		189.84
	<hr/>		<hr/>

Owing to pressure of other business, Miss E. Buglass resigned from the Librarianship early in 1979, and the Council asked the Rev. H. S. Ross to serve as Acting-librarian until the Annual Meeting in October 1979. In submitting this report, he would pay tribute to Miss Buglass' care of the Library over a long period, and thank her for her help.

H. S. ROSS

A LONG CIST GRAVE NEAR COLDINGHAM LOCH, BERWICKSHIRE

I. M. Smith

During the course of mechanically cutting a pipe-trench the south-western corner of a long cist grave was dislodged exposing a skeleton within. The discovery was reported to the police, and Dr. M. Robson (curator of Hawick Museum) went to investigate the site and examine the skeletal remains. Damage was feared from vandals and livestock, so an excavation was promptly organised and conducted on 13th December, 1979.

The site is in a prominent position on the lee of a slope about 150m above Ordance Datum. It overlooks St. Abb's Head, 2km to the east, and is overshadowed by a hillfort¹ less than 20m to the west, and itself 400m west of Coldingham Loch. (Fig. 1)

The grave, orientated north-south, was cut into the upper edge of a slight mound, thought to be of natural origin. Internally the grave measured 1.75m in length, approximately 50cm in width, and had a depth of 75cm below the lintels, which were a further 15cm below the present ground surface. Cut into bedrock it was faced on the longest sides by coursed walling, perhaps indicative of the difficulty in cutting large slabs from the parent rock². The grave-pit was sealed by unshaped stone lintels whose edges were supported by the internal facings (Fig. 3) and these in turn were covered by a graded aggregate, presumably derived from digging the grave. The surrounding sub-soil consisted of compacted gravel, below 3 to 5cm of humus.

The skeleton lay prone, on a flat but unprepared surface, fully extended, with both arms flexed and crossed over the chest. The legs also lay over each other approximately 5cm above the ankles. (Fig. 2) Skeletal preservation was good, although only residual stains indicated the position of the feet and the extent of the rib-cage. The cranium was shattered by a collapse created during the cutting of a pipe-trench but apart from this the skeleton was free from any other deposit within the grave. There were no grave goods.

Discussion

Often recorded but little discussed,³ such cists present a problem in Scotland⁴. Long cists are a widely spaced phenomenon chronologically and geographically. Unfortunately, few cists have produced provenanced finds from which a reliable date may be inferred⁵, and where the cists are grouped into cemeteries, a deliberate rite is implied by the invariable absence of grave goods.

In Scotland long cists are concentrated in the south-east and east, particularly in southern Angus and Fife⁶, although outlying examples are noted from Gairloch (Wester Ross) and Galson (Lewis).⁷ There are no other long cists from the Parish of Coldingham, although a few are recorded from around Cockburnspath,⁸ several kilometres to the north.

The problem of dating the cists is not confined to Scotland. Associations with Bronze Age contexts are known for example, at Addinstone (Berwickshire),⁹ whilst in Ireland some examples are ascribed to the Early Iron Age (i.e. before 500 B.C.)¹⁰. In the south of England rows of regularly aligned, east-west orientated, extended inhumations, from the Frilford Cemetery¹¹ might be ascribed to the fourth and fifth centuries A.D. and thus to the late Roman Period. In Wales and the Isle of Man slab-lined cists have been identified with the Celtic Christian Church and Viking contexts¹². Examples from the abbeys of Whitby, Kelso and Angus¹³ suggest a continuation of this form of burial rite well into the medieval period.

To ascribe a relative date to the Coldingham Loch long cist grave is difficult. Its proximity to a fort might imply contemporaneity. Unfortunately no excavation has established a date for this fort, although Professor Gordon Childe suggested a date between A.D. 150 and A.D. 400 for the Earnsheugh forts¹⁴, excavated in 1934, each less than 900m to the north-west.

A large number of cists, many included in cemeteries, have been ascribed to Christian communities. Such a context might also be argued for the Coldingham Loch example, if acceptance is found for the reputed site of St. Ebba's chapel¹⁵, on St. Abb's Head. This is less than 2km to the east and, as already pointed out, is overlooked by the cist. However, as R. B. K. Stevenson has illustrated,¹⁶ there is little evidence either to prove or to disprove the important point of Christian association. Similarly, a north-south orientation need be no more diagnostic of a pagan burial than an east-west orientation imply that of a Christian.

The unusual position of the skeleton, laid on its front with arms flexed up over the chest and its legs crossed, invites some comment. There are three possibilities. First, that rigor mortis set the limbs prior to burial after they had been placed in their requisite positions. Second and incorporating the latter elements, that a tightly wrapped shroud was used, holding the limbs in position and perhaps explaining the apparent disrespect exhibited in depositing the body. Third, that the limbs were set into position after the body had been laid in the grave. With view to the time needed in preparing a rock-cut cist grave the first two suggestions might be more tenable.

Conclusions

A radiocarbon date would be necessary to resolve the problem of dating. The skeletal remains have been submitted to Professor A. Usher of the Department of Forensic Pathology, Sheffield, for the preparation of a pathology report. The cist grave was left intact, (Fig. 4) and was resealed by the lintels with their overlying aggregate.

Thanks are due to Mr. W. E. Scott, the landowner, for reporting the discovery and for his co-operation throughout. Thanks also to Mr. J. Forsyth for his assistance in the excavation.

COLDINGHAM LOCH LONG CIST GRAVE

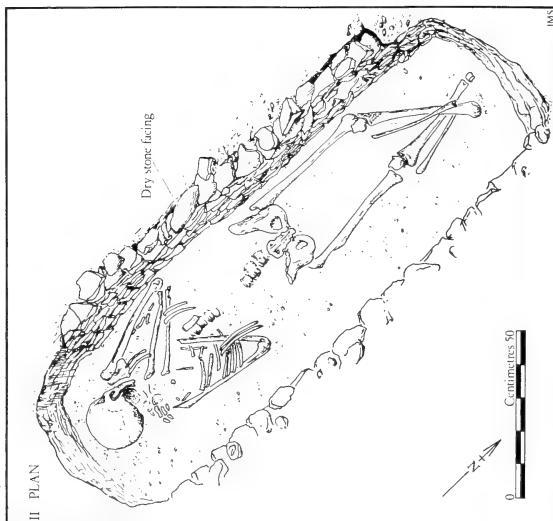




Fig. 3 The cist grave, looking south, after the surface aggregate had been removed, revealing the unshaped stone lintels.

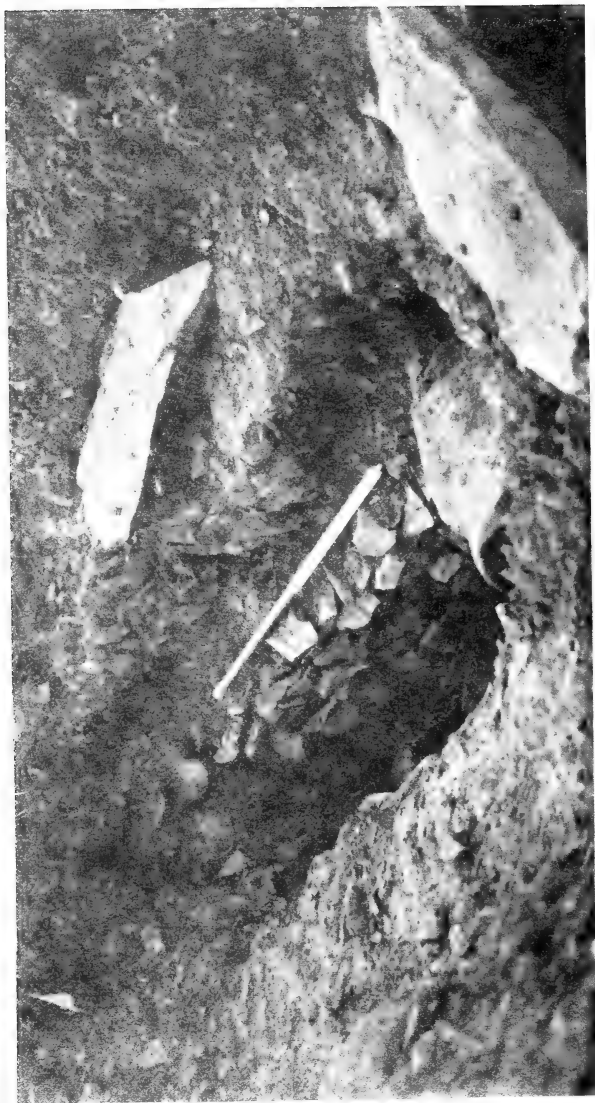


Fig. 4 The grave-pit looking south, after the lintels had been removed and the grave fully excavated. The photograph clearly shows the internal, coursed drystone facing.

References

1. R.C.A.H.M. Berwick (1914) No. 84 Page 48
2. Geological Memoir for S.E. Scotland. (H.M.S.O.) 1971 pages 42, 50, 59
3. P.S.A.S., XLIII (1908-9), 317-24; Arch. Ael., XXIII (1945), 94-5
4. P.S.A.S., LXXXVI (1951-52), 108-110
5. P.S.A.S., XXXVII, 233 and LIX, 116; P.S.A.S. XI 369
6. P.S.A.S. LXXXIX (1955-56) p. 266
7. P.S.A.S. LXXXVI (1951-52) p. 106-115
8. H.B.N.C., XXV 317
9. P.S.A.S. LXXXIX (1955-6) p. 278-281, P.S.A.S., IX (1870-1) 223-7
10. RAFTERY in P.R.I.A., XLVI (1941), 299-315
11. OXONIENSIA, 1939
12. MEGAW in Tr. Dumf. and Gall. A.S. (1948-9), 181
13. P.S.A.S. LXXXVI (1951-52), p. 109
14. P.S.A.S. LXVI, (1931-2) p. 152-183. R.C.A.H.M. Berwick p.46
15. H.B.N.C., (Centenary Volume) 1931-2 — index
16. P.S.A.S. LXXXVI (1951-52) p. 106-115

RECORDS OF MACRO-LEPIDOPTERA IN ROXBURGHSHIRE AND SELKIRKSHIRE

(Watsonian Vice-Counties 80 and 79)

By A. G. BUCKHAM, 9 Gorse Lane, Langlee, Galashiels.

V Moth <i>I. wauaria</i>	19.7.73 3.8.76	Wells Sawmill, Denholm	NT 51	Occasional at light but not common.
Brown Silver-line <i>L. chlorosata</i>	20.5.71 30.5.76	Wells Sawmill, Denholm Castleton Bar, Newcastleton	NT 51 NY 59	Fairly common. One on bracken.
Scorched Wing <i>P. dolabraria</i>	19.5.74 30.5.76	Wells Sawmill, Denholm	NT 51	Several in light trap but not common in VC 80.
Lilac Beauty <i>A. syringaria</i>	19.7.77	Wells Sawmill, Denholm	NT 51	One only in light trap.
Brimstone <i>O. luteolata</i>	25.7.69 18.9.76	Rutherford Mains Kelso Wells, Denholm	NT 63 NT 51	Very common. Abundant at light.
Canary-shouldered Thorn <i>E. alniaria</i>	18.9.71 2.9.79	Wells Sawmill, Denholm Melrose	NT 51 NT 53	Common at light. Several in trap.
Lunar Thorn <i>S. lunaria</i>	27.5.72 16.6.79	Wells Sawmill, Denholm Melrose	NT 51 NT 53	Comes to light freely. Four in light trap.
Early Thorn <i>S. bilunaria</i>	19.5.71 9.5.76	Wells Sawmill, Denholm	NT 51	Very common at light.
Scalloped Hazel <i>G. bidentata</i>	19.6.71 14.6.79	Wells Sawmill, Denholm Melrose	NT 51 NT 53	Abundant Several at light.
Scalloped Oak <i>C. elinguarina</i>	12.8.71 22.8.79	Wells Sawmill, Denholm Melrose	NT 51 NT 53	Common at light. Occasional.
Swallow-tailed <i>O. sambucaria</i>	25.7.69 13.7.76	Rutherford Mains Kelso Wells, Denholm	NT 63 NT 51	Several in light trap. Common, also at Melrose.
Feathered Thorn <i>C. pennaria</i>	5.10.71 14.10.79	Wells Sawmill, Denholm Melrose	NT 51 NT 53	Very common. Several in light trap.
Pale Brindled Beauty <i>A. pilosaria</i>	6.2.72 27.2.78	Wells Sawmill, Denholm	NT 51	Males common, females bred. 14 in light trap.
Oak Beauty <i>B. strataria</i>	9.4.76 26.3.77	Wells Sawmill, Denholm	NT 51	Not common, 4 only in two years.
Peppered <i>B. betularia</i>	9.6.72 16.7.79	Wells Sawmill, Denholm Melrose	NT 51 NT 53	Common at light. Two in light trap.

Some variation in colour.

<i>Scotia montana</i> <i>Scotia montana</i>	9.11.76	Wells Sawmill, Denholm	NT 51	Abundant at light.
Dotted Border <i>E. marginaria</i>	9.3.73 17.3.77	Wells Sawmill, Denholm	NT 51	Males abundant at light, females at grease band on oak.
Mottled Umber <i>E. defoliaria</i>	29.10.73 12.10.76	Wells Sawmill, Denholm	NT 51	Very common. Seven males at light.
Willow Beauty <i>P. rhomboidaria</i>	5.7.73 16.7.79	Wells Sawmill, Denholm Melrose	NT 51 NT 53	Fairly common. Three in light trap.
Mottled Beauty <i>A. repandata</i>	27.6.73 12.7.76	Wells, Denholm	NT 51	Common at light.
Dotted Carpet <i>A. jubata</i>	30.6.73 13.7.76	Wells Sawmill, Denholm	NT 51	Common, larvae on lichen. Ten at light trap.
Brussels Lace <i>C. lichenaria</i>	14.6.72 14.6.76	Wells, Denholm	NT 51	Common at light in this area.
Small Engrailed <i>E. crepuscularia</i>	28.5.73 28.4.79	Wells Sawmill, Denholm Melrose	NT 51 NT 53	Not common, 7 in 4 years. One in light trap.
Common Heath <i>E. atomaria</i>	30.5.73 2.6.79	Ruberslaw, Denholm Selkirk Hill	NT 51 NT 42	Probably commonest moorland species in the area.
Bordered White <i>B. pinitaria</i>	21.6.73 9.6.76	Seedlings Woods, Wells Zigzag Plantation nr. Bonchester	NT 51	20-30 males day-flying.
Common White Wave <i>C. pusaria</i>	6.6.73 30.5.76	Wells Sawmill, Denholm	NT 51	Common among Scots Pines. Common at light also taken at Melrose.
Common Wave <i>C. exanthemata</i>	1.8.72	Wells Sawmill, Denholm	NT 51	One only in light trap.
Clouded Silver <i>B. temerata</i>	24.6.71 25.6.76	Wells Sawmill, Denholm	NT 51	Uncommon, 8 in 6 years at light; 2 day-flying.
Early Moth <i>T. rupicaprararia</i>	19.2.72 27.2.78	Wells, Denholm	NT 51	Comes to light but not common locally.
Light Emerald <i>C. margaritata</i>	26.6.73 13.7.74	Wells Sawmill, Denholm	NT 51	Comes to light, very common in suitable woodland.
Barred Red <i>E. fasciaria</i>	8.7.73 13.7.76	Seedlings Wood, Wells Wells Sawmill, Denholm	NT 51	Common among Scots Pines. Regular at light trap.

LAUDERDALE'S LIBRARY

J. Buckroyd.

John Maitland, Duke of Lauderdale is not an easy man to understand. Born in 1616 in Scotland the son of the first earl and heir to a family of successful royal servants and politicians, he was educated at St. Andrews University before embarking on a long and successful political career. In the 1630s and 1640s while all Britain was absorbed in the turmoil of the civil wars he made his name while his father was still alive, as a promising young man on the side of the rebellious Scottish presbyterians.

Robert Baillie, an eminent minister in the Covenanting party, worked with him and was full of praise, not only for his abilities but also for his religious zeal.

In 1645 he inherited his title as second earl of Lauderdale and continued his political career as a progressively more important member of the Scottish nobility, negotiating with Charles I during his last few years and then with his son Charles II.

This ever more successful career was brought to an abrupt halt with Cromwell's defeat of the Scottish forces in 1651 and Lauderdale's subsequent imprisonment. Nevertheless, during nine years of detention until the Restoration of Charles II in 1660, Lauderdale showed no obvious sign of any change of character. He remained the pious, god-fearing man he had seemed to Robert Baillie. He maintained his contacts with the moderate, royalist presbyterians and took the opportunity to study. Ministers in London provided him with the latest literature on theological and ecclesiastical controversies.

In 1660 Lauderdale's fortunes changed once again, as abruptly as before, with the return of Charles II. From 1660 almost until his death in 1682 he enjoyed the office of Secretary of State for Scotland which he transformed into the most important post in the Scottish administration. But with renewed power and success Lauderdale's character appeared to change. He became coarse and violent. His former piety and restraint were overtaken, so his contemporaries alleged, with debauchery and blasphemy. Gilbert Burnet, a former friend turned enemy, wrote of him at this later time:

He was haughty beyond expression; abject to those he saw he must stoop to, but imperious and insolent and brutal to all others. He had a violence of passion that carried him often to fits like madness, in which he had no temper . . . He at first seemed to despise wealth: but he delivered himself up afterwards to luxury and sensuality: and by that means he ran into a vast expense, and stuck at nothing that was necessary to support that.¹

Now it may well be that this paradox between the pious youth and the degenerate senior statesman is an over-simplification and a misunderstanding. Unfortunately, although there is a wealth of available material, there is no modern biography to which we can turn. W.

C. Mackenzie's gallant attempt was published 40 years ago and badly needs revision.

In default of a definitive biography the reader interested in Lauderdale turns with interest to material which may help him form an estimate of this curious and important figure. Therein lies the significance of the catalogue of the Duke's library. It is one element in a large mass of primary material all still waiting a modern evaluation. Its particular attraction lies in the fact that it seems a fairly simple piece of evidence to evaluate—no ambiguous politician's letter this, but a simple catalogue.

1. G. Burnet, *History of My Own Time*, edit. Osmund Airy, 2 vols (Oxford, 1897, 1900) I, 184-5.

We are what we eat; but just as surely, we are what we read. To look at a man's bookshelves is to look into his mind, to know his interest and pre-occupations, to touch his dreams and aspirations. When the man is dead his library affords us a glimpse of a personality lost to us for ever. Cannot such a glimpse be caught from the catalogue of the library of John Maitland, second earl and first duke of Lauderdale? At the sale of his books in 1690, eight years after his death, the catalogue lists 659 books in English, 750 books in French, Italian or Spanish, and more than one hundred manuscripts. Surely a rich field for the investigator!

But before we start to rummage among the books and pass comments on the tastes and interests of their owner, some reservations must be expressed about how much we can learn from the enterprise. The collection is just a little suspicious; there are probably too many foreign books and too many old books (that is, 16th-century volumes) for it to be the library collected entirely by Lauderdale. One thing is clear; no additions were made to the library after his death. The catalogue gives the dates of publication of the volumes it lists, and none of them is after 1682, the year of Lauderdale's death. It is much less clear whether he was building on an inherited collection. This, indeed, seems the most obvious explanation for the large number of old books: that Lauderdale had inherited a significant number of books from his father and grandfather. They were, after all, both prominent public figures who might be expected to have an interest in acquiring a library. An additional explanation may be that Lauderdale at some stage was paying someone to buy books for him in considerable numbers. That sort of book-buying was not uncommon in the 17th century and might explain the rather odd shape of the collection. A book dealer might well have been instructed to collect books in a number of areas; and we need not necessarily assume that Lauderdale personally vetted each purchase, or that he ever read every one.

In short therefore the collection of 750 foreign books sold in 1690 is likely to have been an amalgam of volumes collected over three generations reflecting the considerable political standing, cultural sophistication and linguistic ability of three generations of the Maitlands.

However the books were acquired, the point to be made is the same. It cannot be assumed either that the books were originally Lauderdale's, or that he selected them personally, or that he had read them at all. Something, of course, can be deduced from the fact that he was willing to give them house room, but perhaps not much. We cannot place too much weight on the catalogue as an independent piece of historical evidence. What we can do is use the catalogue to verify and expand what is already known of the character and tastes of their owners.

One probable source of many of the 16th century foreign books is the library of the duke's grandfather, Sir John Maitland of Thirlestane, lord chancellor of Scotland in the reign of James VI. He had been educated as a lawyer partly in France and like many late 16th century politicians was a man of culture and urbanity capable of writing verses on the political events of the day. The 16th century French and Italian volumes, just over a hundred of more than 700, reflect the tastes of a Renaissance courtier: histories such as that of Guiccardini, geography, genealogy, military arts, mathematics, the literature of Tasso, Petrarch and Boccaccio, architecture and natural history. For the cultivated Renaissance man, Italy and France were the leaders of taste and fashion. To speak those languages and to be familiar with ideas current in those countries was the mark of a civilised man. As we shall see, Thirlestane's grandson shared many of these tastes, and it was no doubt for that reason that many of his books found their way into Lauderdale's collection.

Of the 65 Spanish books in the entire collection, 16 or approximately a quarter of them date from the period of Thirlestane's life. Two grammar books also date from this period, so that it is not impossible that Thirlestane had some knowledge of Spanish, although some of the volumes in the Spanish collection may have been 'coffee table books'. A 'Who's Who?' of the nobility of Andalucia, books on the West Indies, China and the Cities of the World, or a manual on the schooling of horses could possibly all be looked at and understand without any great knowledge of Spanish.

Some of the early Spanish Books, however, argue a more profound knowledge: Cervantes's *Don Quixote*, copies of the Latin classics in Spanish and religious books such as that entitled *The Art of Serving God Perfectly*, all would demand a considerable knowledge of Spanish.

This brings us to a dilemma typical in assessing the significance of the catalogue. We have no means of knowing whether the date of publication of the books was also the date of purchase. Often it may have been; sometimes it almost certainly was not. If those 16 Spanish books were all bought by Thirlestane we must assume that he could speak Spanish. Thus we have amplified for us the picture of a Renaissance courtier to whose undoubted linguistic aptitudes in French and probably Italian, we must add a command of Spanish.

On the other hand, virtually all of the Spanish books published before 1595 have some kind of enduring value and interest, whether *Don Quixote* or a Spanish grammar. It is therefore by no means

impossible that they were the purchases of Thirlestane's son, the 1st Earl of Lauderdale, who was it seems the man who collected the majority of the Spanish books. There is no means of knowing with any certainty just who bought them.

This same problem is raised again when we come to the English books dating from Thirlestane's library. The most immediately surprising thing is how few of them there are. Of the 659 English books noted in the catalogue only about 18 date from before 1595. Among them, what is more, there are very few 'ordinary' books; indeed it is easy to imagine that they might have been bought later as collectors' items. Chaucer's poetry, a copy of Holinshed's *History*, the statutes of Edward, Mary and Elizabeth, Virgil rendered in Scottish metre and James VI's *Discovery of Witchcraft* are surely all sufficiently remarkable to have attracted the attention of a bibliophile two generations later. On the other hand, it is true that one can imagine Thirlestane, the sophisticated courtier and politician taking an interest in any one of these.

Thirlestane died in 1595 and was succeeded by his son who later became the first Earl of Lauderdale. His date of birth appears to be unknown but was probably about 1585. In that case he was only about 10 years old when his father died—certainly not of a book-buying age. That brings us to another problem because a number of books in the catalogue date from the period immediately after Thirlestane's death. How are they to be accounted for? Surely they cannot be the purchases of a child or can they? Was Thomas Morley's *Plain and Easie Introduction to Practical Musick* perhaps acquired for the schoolroom? W. Lambard's *Office of the Justices of Peace* sounds a much less likely choice of text book; a history of Genoa in Italian is only marginally more probable; and how would one rate *Political and Military Discourses* in French, or Guicciardini's *History of Italy* in Italian? *The Italian School-master* in Italian and English on the other hand sounds a likely candidate for the classroom, and so does a *History of the late Troubles in France in the Reigns of Henry III & Henry IV*. But would a protestant child be exposed to an apologetic for the Jesuits written in French, even if he were equipped with a French and Italian dictionary? Surely he would have no use for a medical text book on female complaints.

No doubt the point is made. It is by no means clear that all these books were contemporary purchases, and highly likely that some at least were later acquisitions, presumably by the Duke of Lauderdale.

But before we assume that really there is nothing apart from dates of publication to suggest that any of the library was acquired by the Duke's father and grandfather, let us examine the Spanish books which mostly seem to date from the first earl's lifetime.

It is fair I think to assume that a man will collect books published in his own life time on a subject of interest to him. Now of the 65 Spanish books in the catalogue, no less than 39 date from the period 1595-1645, between the death of Thirlestane and the death of the first earl. As we have seen only 16 date from Thirlestane's lifetime, and even fewer, only 10, from after 1645. In principle then it seems most

likely that of the three Maitlands it was the first earl who was the Spanish speaker.

If we can then consider with renewed confidence that the catalogue does contain a core of books inherited by the Duke from his father and grandfather, what can we learn about the first earl from the books he may well have acquired?

Lauderdale's father is the shadowiest of the first three Maitlands although there is no real reason why that should be so. His biography is simply another gap in the history of 17th century Scotland, despite the fact that the primary sources from which it could be written undoubtedly survive. For him, as for the great Lauderdale, the catalogue therefore offers a potentially very valuable sidelight. What is known of the first earl is that he was politically able and initially played a part in the Covenanting revolution. His father however had been above all a royal servant, a politician created by service of the king and the first earl was to follow in his footsteps. His stance was fundamentally that of a moderate royalist.

What the catalogue additionally appears to show is that he was a man of as broad a cultural background as his father. This much can be deduced not only from the Spanish books but from the other parts of the library most likely bought by him. But let us consider first the Spanish books. They cover a large number of subjects: medicine, religion, military theory, the classics; but the bulk of the collection consists of books of history, travel and exploration and literature. Naturally this reflects contemporary taste—the Spanish expeditions to the new world for example had created tremendous interest in Europe. They are the collection of a cultivated and educated man with the interests appropriate to a 17th century gentleman, of whatever nationality.

The same point may be made about the acquisitions of books published in this period in Italian and French. Unlike the Spanish books, the majority of these do not date from the first earl's lifetime; nevertheless a substantial number date from these years. Of the 685 French and Italian books 273 date from the period between the death of Thirlestane in 1595 and of the first earl in 1645. Obviously by 1645 the second earl, later Duke, could well have been making his own collection; he had been born in 1613 and had reached years of discretion long before his father's death. However, even if we take 1635 as an arbitrary point before which the young Lord Maitland was perhaps unlikely to make any major addition to his father's library, still 179 French and Italian books had been added to the collection by that date. These calculations of course assume as before that date of publication and of purchase are the same, but if we can have some certainty that the first earl spoke Spanish, then we are very probably on secure ground in imagining he spoke French and Italian, both much commoner accomplishments in the 17th century gentleman.

Indeed a number of pieces of evidence from the catalogue for this period suggest that the first earl spoke all three languages. There are listed an Italian/Spanish vocabulary, a Spanish grammar in French, a

Spanish reader in French and a collection of readings in Italian, Spanish and French. These books certainly argue familiarity with all three tongues.

If then we venture to assume that the first earl did collect at least some of the French and Italian as well as the Spanish books with dates of publication in his lifetime, what can we learn from their titles of his character and tastes? The most immediately striking thing about this collection is that it bears a very strong similarity to the foreign books dating from the time of Thirlestane. The same subjects are dealt with, sometimes even the very same books appear: Guiccardini's *History* for example, is here in a later edition. Exploration and travel, particularly in the New World, the care and schooling of horses, history, architecture, genealogy, all make their appearance in the first earl's library. Now on one level that is not surprising; sons frequently share their father's tastes. Both Maitlands were gentlemen leading public lives who might be expected to share currently fashionable intellectual tastes. Yet on the other hand it is rather a revealing insight into the mind of a 17th century Scots earl.

It has been granted by historians that Scotland in the late 16th century was part of a European community, but it has often been assumed that the Reformation of 1560 and the Union of the Crowns of 1603 put an end to those cultural and intellectual ties and that for virtually a century Scotland relapsed into parochial self-absorption. It has often been alleged as part of this argument that the Scottish nobility knew nothing but what their very narrow experience of Scottish life had taught them. Yet what we appear to see in the library of the first earl (remembering always any hesitations in ascribing it to him) is a rather large collection of books on subjects of contemporary intellectual interest which he appears to have been able to read in three foreign languages.

It might be possible to argue that this collection was in fact not so much contemporary as Renaissance-like, a legacy of the preoccupations of half a century before, and that therefore the first earl was not up to date but rather old-fashioned. This argument however seems to be invalidated by two elements in the collection of foreign books which do not appear in Thirlestane's collection and which are undoubtedly more characteristic of the seventeenth century than they are of the 16th. One of these is mathematics and the other is religious controversy. The first earl appears to have been very interested in mathematics. There are books from this date on geometry, trigonometry and even logarithmic tables, supremely the mathematical invention of the 17th century. Side by side with these are contemporary analyses of Roman Catholicism, often the work of European Catholics, although some are the criticisms of Huguenots. It is probably fair to say that the 16th century Renaissance man was very little interested in religious controversy—Thirlestane's library as we have seen contains virtually nothing on the subject despite the fact that he lived at a time when Scotland was racked by the consideration of such issues. It was as if he considered it to be beneath consideration, a legacy from the unenlightened past. In 17th century

Britain however religious controversy took on a new lease of life, and it is that changing taste which the first earl's collection mirrors.

The books in English dating from this same period echo the themes manifested in the foreign books. Again however, as with the collection dating from Thirlestane's time, it is interesting to note how few books in English there are compared to the number of foreign books. Whereas 320 out of 750 foreign books date from the period of the first earl's life time, 1595-1645, only 230 English books, out of 650 date from the same period.

As with the foreign books there are volumes of history, including Sir Walter Raleigh's *History of the World*, accounts of exploration such as the *Discovery of Newfoundland*, manuals of military strategy and echoes of a landowner's preoccupations in Francis Bacon's *Natural History*. Collections of sermons and the works of contemporary divines form a conspicuous part of the collection, paralleling those works of controversy among the foreign books and including the works of such men as Joseph Hall, William Chillingworth and Archbishop Laud. Beside these are to be found translations from the classics—Livy, Seneca, Marcus Aurelius, Tacitus and Ovid amongst them. When added to the translations in modern European languages there is a sizeable total of classics in translation; is it an unworthy thought that 17th century men were perhaps not quite so much at home with classical languages as we have been led to believe? Certainly the first earl was interested in contemporary literature and knew quality when he saw it since he was equipped with the plays of both Shakespeare and Ben Jonson.

There is however another theme hardly visible in earlier parts of the collection, despite Thirlestane's very active public career: an interest in contemporary Scottish politics. This is manifested not only in collections of contemporary statutes, but in examples of the pamphlet literature of the time. There is for example a copy of the *Proceedings in the Assembly of the Church of Scotland, Perth, August 25, 1618*, a meeting that was the scene of the first major confrontation for 20 years between King James and the increasingly radical ministers in Scotland. King Charles' vain attempt to turn the tables on his rebellious subjects who had signed the National Covenant in 1637 by publishing in 1639 his version of events in the *Large Declaration*, is similarly to be found in the catalogue. It is of course not surprising to find these echoes of contemporary politics, but they do serve to remind us that the first earl as well as being a man of culture and wide interest was also a Scottish politician.

Nevertheless, whatever can be painfully and tentatively deduced from the catalogue about Thirlestane and the first earl, it must be acknowledged that the library was for the most part undoubtedly the creation of the second earl. Even if we assume that he bought nothing whatever during his father's lifetime and that none of the books dating from before 1645 were later antiquarian purchases—both rather rash assumptions—still the bulk of the collection must have been bought by him. Of 750 foreign books at least 316 bear dates of publication after 1645. Of approximately 650

English books, 410 were published after 1645.

We can then turn to the analysis of these books published after 1645 with rather more assurance that we know who bought them than has been possible so far in the discussion. If we restrict ourselves for the moment to considering these, what can be learnt of the greatest John Maitland?

Let us begin as usual then by looking at the foreign books. As has already been noted there are a mere handful of Spanish books dating from after 1645 and it seems highly likely that the Duke did not speak Spanish. Foreign books therefore implies books in French and Italian. Many of these fall into categories with which the reader is by now familiar. There are the usual books on architecture and painting, occasional medical volumes and genealogical and heraldic treatises. There are large numbers of books of travel and exploration, some of them with maps, but it is interesting to note that although there is a number of volumes on the New World—on Brazil, Florida and the West Indies for example—interest had shifted for Lauderdale to the East. He had collected numerous volumes on Turkey, Persia, Egypt, the Holy Land and China, and plainly was fascinated by these countries.

Like his father, the Duke had a number of foreign books on ecclesiastical controversies: apologies for the Jesuits, discussions of the Council of Trent, analyses of the Papacy and discussions of the eucharist among them. Interestingly enough for a man who was at one stage to attempt a reconciliation between episcopacy and presbytery in Scotland he had also picked up a book for a scheme of the re-union of Christendom. He had likewise continued the literary interests of his father and had collected works by Corneille, Racine, Molière and Rabelais, as well as less illustrious authors. Again like his father his library included numerous translations of the classics into French or Italian, including works by Herodotus, Thucydides, Tacitus, Caesar and Cicero, not to mention commentaries on authors such as Pindar, Horace, Aristotle and Epictetus.

All this is fairly similar to what has gone before. One difference in the Duke's collection is that he collected vastly more contemporary memoirs than his predecessors had done. This may be simply because more were becoming available, but it may reflect Lauderdale's position in a political sphere far larger than anything his father or grandfather had ever been involved in. The Duke was an important figure at the court of Charles II and as such had a status in European politics that none of his family had previously attained. The memoirs of a whole range of European politicians were perhaps more obvious reading for him.

The omissions too are interesting. There are for instance no foreign books on military matters in the Duke's collection. The world which the Duke inhabited was really no longer one in which any politician worth his salt was also expected to be a soldier. Furthermore there is only one book in the foreign section of the catalogue for this period on horses. The Duke was a man who had left that kind of practical involvement behind him, and who was

grand enough to travel by coach and sedan chair, at least when in London or Edinburgh.

The English books were sold separately from the foreign books and were listed in a catalogue which announced the sale on the title page of 'Choice English Books in Divinity, History, Geography, Law, Poetry and Miscellany.' Unfortunately this helpful description is rather misleading, particularly as it applies to those books published after 1645. There is in particular almost no law and very little poetry. No doubt the description was composed by some busy bookseller who had more to do than take precise note of how many books fell into what categories.

How then can the collection of English books dating from after 1645 best be described? The most notable feature, and one that certainly corresponds to the bookseller's description, is the large number of books on the general subject of 'divinity'. Now it is true, as we have already seen, that Lauderdale's father had demonstrated an interest in religious issues, and that the foreign books bought by the Duke himself include a good many religious works. The English collection of that date, however, is dominated by the subject. There are manuals of biblical commentary on books such as James, Jude and the Psalms. There are numerous collections of sermons by seventeenth century divines. Religious controversy: Protestantism versus Catholicism, Jesuits, the Eucharist, church government, comprehension among Protestants, is fully represented. Ecclesiastical history was clearly of interest and so was theology. The Duke appeared to own full sets of the works of some eminent ecclesiastical figures; the works of Baxter, for example, figure very prominently.

What can be deduced about the Duke from this collection? It seems abundantly clear, to begin with, that Lauderdale had retained his early interest in religious affairs. Libertine and debauchee in later life he may have been, but if so he was a libertine who kept amazingly well abreast of contemporary religious literature. That of course is no guarantee that the Duke's behaviour matched up to the piety that Robert Baillie had admired in him as a young man, but it does undoubtedly demonstrate a continuing compulsive interest in many aspects of religion.

We can perhaps go a little further towards analysing his intellectual make-up if we consider two other aspects of the collection. Firstly there is a number of books on magic and witchcraft and a large collection of almanacs. In itself this says nothing. There were plenty of Lauderdale's contemporaries who combined an interest in astrology with religious belief or indeed with a scientific interest, but it is when we consider that there are virtually no books on science of any kind dating from after 1645 that a picture begins to emerge of the Duke's cast of mind.

It will be remembered that there is a large number of mathematical books in the collection dating from the time of Lauderdale's father. Not only is there no sign of a continuation of this interest—at a time moreover when mathematics was making some remarkable advances—but there is virtually no vestige of the pre-occupation

with science and technology which characterised many of Charles II's court, including the king himself, and which led to the founding of the Royal Society. True, there is a history of the Royal Society, but no trace of that fascination with experiment which characterised its members.

It is perhaps not stretching the point too far to say that what we see in Lauderdale's intellectual preferences is the mind of an old-fashioned seventeenth-century man, untouched by the secular spirit which dominated the end of that century. Whatever the deficiencies of the Duke's practice, it would be hard to say that here was the library of a secular spirit, of an unbeliever.

Further consideration of the English collection will, I think, support the contention that at the same time the Duke was supremely a man of affairs deeply immersed in the events of his day, but far less than his father or grandfather a cultivated gentleman with a gentleman's knowledge of the classics, of literature and of aesthetic matters. At a time when many members of the nobility were beginning to be passionately interested in the development of their estates, the Duke, although he had an estate in Scotland and indeed continued a building programme on his house there, boasted not one book which suggests an interest in such matters. His first wife indeed complained that he had let her house in Highgate deteriorate almost to a ruinous state. Similarly there are very few books on architecture, and continuing a theme noted in the foreign books, virtually none on horses or military strategy.

On the other hand there are considerable collections of material that relate to contemporary political affairs both in England and Scotland. Lauderdale was a career politician whose fortunes were directly related to his success in maintaining order in Scotland for Charles II. His involvement in this task is manifested not only by books which any contemporary public figure would have used for reference, such as Parliamentary Statutes and legal case histories, but also by the writings of the presbyterian non-conformists whom he came to see as his principal enemies. *Naphtali*, the *Apologetical Relation* and *Jus Populi Vindicatum* appear among his books because they were, so to speak, opposition propaganda.

The Duke's political career, however, had its base in the court and in English political life. It is not therefore surprising to find evidence of a continuing interest in English contemporary affairs. A run of copies of the *London Gazette*, the 'government' newspaper, is only to be expected. Nor is it surprising to find among the books of one whose political fortunes had suffered dramatic reverses a life of Oliver Cromwell and a copy of the trial of the Regicides in 1660.

As well as these insights into the Duke's character and pre-occupations, the Catalogue gives glimpses of more light-hearted interests. The passion for travel and exploration that was shown in the foreign books is visible here too, and with the same bias towards the East. There are books on Asia, Japan, China and Ceylon as well as more extraordinary volumes, for example one on Lapland. There are selections of plays and volumes of memoirs.

This description of the foreign and English books bought by Lauderdale does, however, omit one whole element in the Catalogue, and that is a collection of manuscripts. So far in the description of Lauderdale's library an attempt has been made to differentiate between the character and tastes of the three generations of Maitlands by supposing that the dates of publication very probably give some indication of the date of purchase of the books. The reader who has persevered thus far will have realised that despite the imperfections of this method it has enabled us to suppose with some degree of probability that, for example, the first earl spoke Spanish and enjoyed mathematics while neither his father nor his son shared these accomplishments.

It is most regrettable that it is impossible to discriminate in the same way over the manuscripts since inevitably they bear no date of publication. Can any sense then be made of the 107 manuscripts carefully listed by the bookseller for the sale? The reader will perhaps recall that at the very beginning of this paper it was suggested that the Duke might very well have bought books which were not published in his own lifetime, that he might in fact have been something of an antiquarian book collector. This idea is not total guesswork. There are one or two clues which support the theory. The first of these is the presence in the catalogue of some extremely old books: William Caxton's *Chronicle of England*, for example, dates from 1500; Hall's *Chronicle of England* bears the same date; *Polichronicon* by Ranulph, Monk of Chester, is dated 1459. Now it is possible to suppose that these books had descended through the family of Maitlands, but it seems a highly unlikely supposition particularly given that all three are English works. It seems much more possible that they were the purchases of a bibliophile.

If we proceed on this assumption there is one fragment of evidence to suggest that the bibliophile was the Duke and that is the presence in the catalogue of W. London's *Catalogue of the most vendible books in England*. Perhaps it is not unreasonable to see this as the pointer to the antiquarian tastes of the Duke. What is more, may we not assume that if he bought books, he was the most likely purchaser of the manuscripts? After all he was living in a society where antiquarians were anything but uncommon as any reader of Aubrey's *Brief Lives* or Evelyn's *Diaries* or Pepys will know.

When we consider the nature of the manuscripts, these rather vague theories seem more tenable because in fact the manuscripts largely reflect what we have already seen to be the Duke's tastes. They consist very largely of 'divinity' in its broadest sense, travel and history, particularly Scottish history, with a good dash of Scots law. There are some exceptions. There is a number of mathematical and astronomical manuscripts which perhaps date from the first earl. Persian manuscripts, however, seem the likely acquisition of a man fascinated by Persian history and geography and a Russian liturgy, the not improbable purchase of one whose obsessive interest in ecclesiastical history extended to a history of the Greek and Armenian churches. A regular buyer of almanacs might even be supposed

a likely purchaser of a number of astrological manuscripts.

The hesitations expressed at the beginning of this paper about how much can be learned from a historical investigation such as we have undertaken of the catalogue of the Lauderdale library must now seem all too well justified. It may seem to the reader that the entire exercise is too speculative to be valuable. However, while the uncertainties are a useful reminder of the tentative and provisional nature of most historical conclusions, our discussion has enabled us to see a little more clearly into the minds of those three Maitlands who lived so long ago. It will be a happy day for sixteenth and seventeenth century Scottish history when these fragmentary insights can be joined to definitive histories of these great men.

EXTRACTS FROM THE CORRESPONDENCE
OF DR. JAMES HARDY WITH
MRS. JANE BARWELL-CARTER

Letter 101.

Oldcambus, Aug. 31, 1889.

I have your favour, and am glad to find that you continue well. I have that vol. of Parkinson—a rare book—Miss Dickenson wishes to see, and will have pleasure in bringing it, so that she may have it for a long time.

I only got home yesterday from our last successful Meeting at Cranshaws. There were 35 present. I went up the night before to help Mr Bertram. We selected the lowermost room—the kitchen—as the largest and it answered the purpose. The others were too small. It was a beautiful day, the heather not quite faded. I gave the history of Mayshiel, Penshiel, Priestlaw and Bothal from the Charters. We had a fine architectural drawing of the Castle, and the plans of the different flats; and other drawings. There was only an hour to spend out of doors, it is rather too distant for one day. I returned at night, and being invited to Duns Castle went there, and was very kindly received as if I had been one of the family. Next day I saw all their charters, had a walk in the woods and in the garden: and got home without any mishap.

At Mindrum meeting I rather broke down, the heat was so oppressive. I went down to Alnwick with Mr Hindmarsh who took me to Buston Grange where we dined and had tea (old fashioned ways) and then went on to the Coquet at Brainshaugh and back to Alnwick by Hazon and Shilbottle. I was also at Edlingham and Beanley and saw a number of the Northumbrian farmers, very intelligent men; some of them our members, and others to become candidates. Then another day we went to Beadnell and saw Mr Howey Taylor, and looked in on Mrs Embleton, and settled about the ensuing Meeting of the 11th Sept. We returned by Chathill and Preston and Ellingham and North Charlton, and had a glorious evening return to Alnwick. My last visit was to Alnmouth, and then the weather failed. I saw a large number of pleasant people.

The printing of the *Algae* proceeds; the printer is getting more into the technicalities of the science.

Letter 102.

Oldcambus, Jan. 15, 1890.

It is not a month since Canon Tristram applied to me for *three* parts of Club's early numbers, including the one you mention. I was able to give him *one*; but could hold forth no hope of the others, unless some old members may have had duplicates, for each of the original members appear to have got a few copies for their friends. This is the rarest of all, and I remember one of your copies hadn't it at one time. When Mr Bolam wanted a copy, I once transcribed one for him; but he afterwards procured one. He more frequently than any one else falls in with spare numbers. A little stock had been pre-

served at Belford Hall, but these are I believe now distributed by Mr James Tait, the agent, and Mr John Bolam profited on that occasion. If the Club ever had a stock of early vols. they were distributed in Mr Tate's time. Lately when shifting residence I sent the Club's Books and Copies of Proceedings to Berwick, where they are preserved at the Museum under the care of Mr Scott of the Corporation Academy, and a Committee of the Club. There are no old numbers, except of the one I sent to Canon Tristram. I have no longer any charge of them, except for the number of each new year's issue. They were becoming quite oppressive and inconvenient as they occupied two rooms, and we could not get at our own articles and books and papers for them. We are now at Townhead, in another house—a rented house—and for the first time, except those books required for reference, have it to ourselves. It is not quite on the main road, but is a larger and newer house, and away from all noise—except the wind among the trees—and is surrounded by a large garden. It is only two field breadths from the old place, and has a better view. It is the "Townhead" of Old Cambus, so that the Club's address does not require to be changed. My brother and nephew's places—Redheugh and Old Cambus East Mains are quite near. The outlook is towards the sea and Fastcastle Head, and the great wood of Aikieside lies behind. We both like it as it is healthier, although higher situated.

The new number of Proceedings is now at the Binders, if Mr Batters's plates have arrived. It is a thick number. To conclude it I have given the history of "Heathpool", written since I came *up* here. I could not enter into details as they belong to the barony of Wooler rather than to one of its manors; but there is a good deal more to tell.

The materials for the concluding number will be all ready in due time I hope. I hear that Mr Middlemas's portrait comes with the present number.

I have not got my books and papers arranged yet, but am getting on by degrees. This new house affords me a room for a "Library" and devoted to that purpose solely.

My walk is usually in the Pease dean, but is not yet enlivened with the society of the birds. I have seen the Greater Spotted Woodpecker here. Fortunately there is no shooting here.

Our pets are two entirely black Cats, which we brought with us, and they perambulate the garden. We had a call of Miss Russell of Ashiesteel, our only visitant since we came, except our relatives. The only rarity sent from correspondents is a rubbing of a Latin Cross from the Roman Station of Chew Green near Coquet head, and close on the boundaries between Scotland and England. If no one else takes it up, a drawing of it may be made for the Club's "Proceedings". This Chew Green is close beside Watling Street, the great drove road that passed into Scotland near Bonjedward and Mt. Teviot, and Melrose etc. in the middle ages, and till recently.

*Letter 103.*Oldcambus by Cockburnspath,
Feb. 26, 1890.

Perhaps you have been told, but it is not generally known as yet among members of the Club, that I am to be honoured with the degree of LL.D., at the next graduation in Edinburgh University on April 18th. Yesterday I was served with the Notice, and today I intend to accept. It is certainly unexpected so far as success is concerned; although I was aware that something was intended, from having had to furnish a list of my writings. The degree comes from the scientific Professors who have two of these degrees to dispose of each year. I will soon have to make preparations. At present I am more concerned about the Club's Reports for 1889, as they have still to be written.

I thought you would be pleased to know what is likely to happen. Mrs Hardy and I have already had the offer of hospitality for the two days required, and then we will gladly return to our quiet home very thankful I have no doubt to have got over the ceremony.

We have had colds, but not influenza, although it is all round. I hope you have escaped. The Book Miss Dickenson wanted to see has turned up.

Letter 104.

Oldcambus, July, 29, 1890.

I got your letter on my return from Faldonside in the end of last week (Saturday), and was glad to hear from you. The idea of printing a selection from your Father's is a good one. I will try to help you. I must read over again the Thompson series, and return. I have been so busy I have not had time to consider the contents. You are quite right that the Club cannot undertake anything extra, at present, when it has got into a working state, and young men are coming forward. Your Father intended to print a selection of his papers from the Nat. Hist. Magazines. I had several of these collected, but the nomenclature is so altered, that they would be "dead stock". The same may be said of the Fauna. It ought to fall on the shoulders of a young man, who has nothing else to attend to. Nomenclature and arrangement are quite changed from those old times, as we have an example of in Mr Batters's *Algae*, which has been pronounced by a competent judge to be "one of the most important that has ever dealt with the *British Algae*". "It will prove indispensable to students of *Algae*. Its value and thoroughness can be appreciated only by a reference to the original".

Nowadays I scarcely know animals by their old names, as the continental nomenclature has superseded everything British that did not coincide with it. British naturalists were working away in a corner, and neglecting their brethren abroad, who had done much of their work long previously.

The Club's funds are in fair order, but the papers unprinted and ready will occupy our pages for a considerable time yet. Our present part is more to fill up pages for the vol. than to take up a

subject in earnest; but next number will be more than occupied with papers lying ready, and all requiring expensive illustrations. I have enough to do to see that they are correctly printed.

We have had immense assemblages this year at the two first Meetings, upwards of 80 at each; and last week there were 34. I am sending off a meagre report to the "Advertiser", if they print it. It was a more important meeting than I have made it to look like, owing to hints I have got of what others are doing. At Melrose I stayed a night with Mr John Freer, Solicitor, and find he can write, and will undertake some work. His family were residing on the Yarrow, the President was at Mr Alexander Curle's, where I was invited also. I was two nights at Faldonside, and then a night at Duns, with Mr John Ferguson, whence Preston and Bunkle were visited. He drove me and his family there, and they are coming over. He is an accomplished man.

I will see if I can induce Mrs Hardy to accompany me to Berwick. She shrinks from strangers, and ought not, for as regards knowledge of flowers and their names, she knows more than even gardeners whose business it is.

In Liddesdale I stay with a Mrs Johnstone quite a stranger till last year, her nephew drives me. I was over at Kielder Castle; and this year I want to climb Peel Fell. I saw her son Dr Johnstone at Melrose. She is a Stewart of Saughtree, and an old woman nearly 90 years of age. Her husband was a Minister and then a painter. I will be back for Carham Meeting. I am getting acquainted with all lovers of Flowers over the country.

Letter 105.

Oldcambus, Sept. 29, 1890.

I have to thank you for your kind invitation to Mrs Hardy and myself on the 8th October. We will only be able to join you for a small part of the day. The arrangements thought of are these. I am asked to Cheswick for the Tuesday afternoon and night, and the forenoon of Wednesday; so you need not prepare, or rather wait for breakfast to us; but I propose calling on you on Tuesday forenoon when the morning train arrives, and bring with me some flowers for decoration such as a newly started garden affords, and also depositing with you "The Book" of Memorial presented by the Club for you to show to your visitors, and to have the signatures of Sir William Crossman and Dr Stuart which are wanting. It is too precious to be taken to the Museum as it was costly. The Ladies who are with you will thus have an opportunity of seeing it under your good care.

Mrs Hardy expects to be able to come on the 8th but it may perhaps be mid-day train; if not she will be shopping up to about that time. We would like a cup of tea before we leave, if possible in good time, as it is late before we can reach home.

Sir William Crossman proposes to drive from Cheswick, so it may be mid-day before we arrive. Mr Watson Askew will be the

new President. Sir George Douglas is to be at the Meeting for dinner, but not sure about the Museum. Last year he had to leave it, on account of the cold room in the Museum, as well as some others; so that the Museum room is not so serviceable as the Inn, where there were no complaints.

If there is anything more to do, you can inform me in the interval. The papers you have got to show will no doubt interest many.

Letter 106.

Oldcambus, Feb. 5, 1891.

I have to apologise for having appeared to be negligent, but when I got your first letter I was engaged with the Index to Vol XII, a serious business, as you will perceive, for my fingers, and while I was upon this, I had resolved to let correspondence rest. Following on it many documents have come in which had to be copied preparatory for future work. I am not quite finished, so you may allow me a fortnight or so, as I then have to begin the Club's Reports for the Printer. It is going to be a very busy year with me among proof sheets, as there is to be a reprint of two Club's Numbers, and a Northumbrian Book to edit. Our next number is to be a thick one; perhaps I may get some of the writers to edit their own papers. There is no doubt that Mrs Blair (for *Mr Blair* is dead and she and her daughters continue the business) would do the work cheaper than anyone else, and the printing is good; but excessively slow, and she would have to engage assistance. Our Proceedings don't require to be out at a day fixed. We are to have numerous cuts and plates.

You will notice by the new list of members that a great many of the old members have been removed, or grown careless in their subscriptions and been cut off, and for two years past their places have been occupied by new men, many of them strangers. It is chiefly the Northumbrians who take an active interest in the Club's well-being. I am not sure whether or not you have sent the letters as your last seemed to indicate. I do not know what has become of Sir Alexander Jardine, possibly he may have gone abroad. I think the estate was sold to Sir Robert Jardine of Castlemilk, M.P. for Dumfriesshire. Apparently Sir Alexander Jardine is no longer one of the Duke of Buccleuch's Commissioners. I have no correspondent in that district to ascertain where he is; but we have some of the Duke's officials in our ranks, who might inform us. I have never seen the *library* advertised for sale; perhaps the mansion is still left.

I am afraid I will not know much about your father's correspondents, as my information about Naturalists is now much out of date; and I have been contracting my reading very much. Some of our members may be able to give information.

I seldom get out; but one day before the new year found a wild grass in a dean here new to Berwickshire, a very fine one—Millet Grass. It is a mere patch on the face of a rock, over which water drips. I have frequently looked at the place before, and never observed it.

expenditure		
<i>Printing</i>	..	£826.21
Printing and Postage of History	..	208.11
Printing and Postage of Club Notices	..	
		£1034.32
<i>Sundry Expenses</i>		
Insurance of Books	..	£7.50
Postage of Reminder Cards	..	22.54
Typing of Accounts	..	3.00
Subscriptions refunded	..	6.00
Hire of Youth Centre	..	2.40
Library Book Cupboard	..	66.96
Robert Buchan-Book Binder	..	27.54
Refund of cancelled cheque	..	1.25
Coldingham Excavation (D. Noble)	..	237.52
Coldingham Excavation	..	162.48
		537.19
<i>Subscriptions paid</i>		
Scottish Regional Council (Archaeology)	..	£8.00
Association for the Preservation of Rural Scotland	..	5.00
Berwickshire Council of Social Service (2 years)	..	4.00
		17.00
<i>Officials Expenses</i>		
Mr. T. D. Thomson (Corresponding Secretary)	..	£12.70
Mr. & Mrs. MacKenzie Robertson (Joint Field Secretaries)	..	65.80
Mr. J. Stewart (Treasurer)	..	12.00
Miss E. Buglass (Librarian)	..	3.00
		93.50
		£1682.01

Subscriptions		
Annual, Junior and Library	..	£1061.25
Entrance fees	..	25.00
Badges	..	19.50
Sundries		
Refund—Deeds of Covenant	..	£71.02
Visitors	..	22.45
Silver Jubilee Donation	..	200.00
Donation Life Member	..	3.00
Sale of History	..	5.50
Donation to Library from Bus A/c	..	66.96
Refund to General Fund from Library A/c		12.66
		<hr/>
		381.59
Bank Interest received		
Royal Bank of Scotland—Deposit "		48.36
		<hr/>
		£1535.70
Deficit for year		146.31
		<hr/>
		£1682.01

BALANCE SHEET AS AT 22nd SEPTEMBER, 1979

<i>General fund</i>		<i>Represented by</i>	
Balance as at 22nd September, 1978	.. ..	Royal Bank of Scotland—Current %	.. ..
Deduct Deficit for year	.. ..	Royal Bank of Scotland—Deposit %	.. ..
	£1346.76		£ 24.03
	146.31		1176.42
	<u>£1200.45</u>		<u>£1200.45</u>
		<i>Reconciliation</i>	
		Balance as per Bank Statement	.. ..
		Less O/S Cheques	.. ..
			£278.55
			254.52
			<u>£24.03</u>

PRINTED FOR THE CLUB
BY MARTIN'S PRINTING WORKS,
MAIN STREET, SPITTAL
1981

HISTORY
OF THE
NATURALISTS' CLUB

The Centenary Volume and Index, issued 1933, price 50p.
is invaluable as a guide to the contents of the *History*.



HISTORY
OF THE
BERWICKSHIRE
NATURALISTS' CLUB

INSTITUTED SEPTEMBER 22, 1831

"MARE ET TELLUS, ET, QUOD TEGIT OMNIA, CÆLUM"

VOL. XLI.
PART IV, 1980.

OFFICE-BEARERS

Joint Field Secretaries

D. MACKENZIE ROBERTSON, Esq., 4, Hermitage Lane, Kelso.
Mrs D. MACKENZIE ROBERTSON, M.C.S.P., F.S.A.Scot.
(Tel. Kelso 2252).

Corresponding and Editing Secretary.

T. D. THOMSON, Esq., C.M.G., O.B.E., M.A., LL.B., F.S.A.Scot., The Hill,
Coldingham, Eyemouth. (Tel. Coldingham 209).

Treasurer.

J. STAWART, Esq., 4 Douglas Close, Berwick upon Tweed.
(Tel. Berwick 7549)

Librarian.

Rev. H. S. ROSS, B.D., 16 Ravensdowne, Berwick upon Tweed.

HISTORY OF THE BERWICKSHIRE NATURALISTS' CLUB

CONTENTS OF VOL. XLI PART 4 — 1980

1. Club Notes	188
2. Presidential Address — Conservation along the Berwickshire Coast	189
3. Report of the Librarian	200
4. Coldingham Excavations — XIV	201
5. Botanical and Ornithological Meeting, St Boswells	217
6. Flowering Plants in Berwickshire	218
7. Dunstan Hall	218
8. Wintering and Mortality among Whooper Swans on Teviot	221
9. The Coldingham Resurrectionists	227
10. Cranshaws Castle	234
11. The Present Vegetation of Linton Loch, Roxburghshire	236
12. Berwick Dispensary and Infirmary, 1814-1898	243
13. A Tale of Two "Mosses" (Coldingham and Drone)	259
14. The Great North Road	264
15. Financial Statement and Balance Sheet	266

ILLUSTRATIONS

1. Eyemouth — Barefoots Marine Reserve	198-199
2. Coldingham Priory Excavations — Sections	209
3. Coldingham Priory Excavations — 1979 Plan and Section	210-211
4. Coldingham Priory Excavations — Section	212
5. Coldingham Priory Excavations — Paved Floor and Buttress	213
6. Coldingham Priory Excavations — Quarter Circular Feature, etc.	214
7. Coldingham Priory Excavations — Quarter Circular Feature, etc.	215
8. Coldingham Priory Excavations — Alleyway North of Edgar's Walls ..	216
9. Linton Loch — Location	238
10. Linton Loch — Present Vegetation	240-241
11. Berwick Infirmary, 1872.	249

CLUB NOTES

Although Mr Edgar, whose Anniversary Address is published herein, died shortly after the period now covered, it is fitting to record here the Club's great sense of loss at his passing and its deep sympathy with Mrs Edgar and her family. A full appreciation will appear in our next issue.

Meetings were held in 1980 as follows:—

21st May. Netherbyres, the ELBA plant at Eyemouth,
Gunsgreen House and the Eyemouth vicinity.

19th June. Cragside and Brinkburn Priory.

16th July. Biel, Stenton and Tynninghame.

21st August. Howick Hall, Craster Tower and Dunstan Hall.

17th September. Cranshaws Church and Tower and Whitchester.

15th October. Annual Meeting in Berwick. Ladykirk Church in the morning.

Three Extra Meetings were also held. In May a small group of members were enabled to inspect Dr R. J. P. Allan's collection of rare breeds of domestic livestock near Drone Hill, Coldingham, and thereafter to enjoy Dr and Mrs Allan's hospitality at Buskinburn. At the beginning of June there was a visit to Barns Ness, East Lothian, and later in the month a party of members under Mr Edgar's leadership went seafaring round St Abbs Head.

This issue of the *History* comes as Part IV of Volume XLI, to bring us up to our one hundred and fiftieth birthday in 1981. The Index to Volume XLI will be incorporated in the 1932-1980 Index now being prepared.

PROCEEDINGS
OF THE
BERWICKSHIRE
NATURALISTS' CLUB

CONSERVATION ALONG THE BERWICKSHIRE
COAST FROM SICCAR POINT TO EYEMOUTH

*being the Anniversary Address delivered by J. A. Edgar Esq.,
B.A., M.A., President of the Club, on 15th October, 1980*

MY definition of a conservationist is anyone who wishes to preserve the beauty of the countryside with its legacy of animal and plant life, and its general attraction and appeal. Since the advent of the steamship one hundred and fifty years ago this has become steadily more difficult. Towns and cities increasingly have been fed from overseas, and at the same time they expanded at the expense of farm land. Despite so much farm land going under new buildings, roads and reservoirs, the acreage under the plough is about the same as one hundred years ago. Farmers have reclaimed waste land to compensate, but very little land is now left worth the capital cost of reclamation. The motor car explosion has brought new problems as ever increasingly people drive out into the countryside which many regard as their playground by right, and ignore the Country Code. Since about 1970 by conferences and other means attempts have been made to reconcile what at first sight are conflicting interests, but progress is slow. In the process of assessing what had been achieved so far, I came to the conclusion that along the East Lothian and Berwickshire coasts as much had been achieved as anywhere, much of it through voluntary efforts by farmers, Councils and individuals so I changed my intentions, and chose part of the Berwickshire coast to see what had been achieved so far and where further progress might be made in my view. In this part of the coast there are two wildlife reserves, and between them the village of Coldingham with a number of streams flowing down to the sea at Milldown Beach.

St. Abbs Wildlife Reserve was established by the owners of the land, Mr. & Mrs. Tom McCrow, about three years ago as a major sea bird sanctuary, and was managed until 1st October of this year by the Scottish Wildlife Trust in conjunction with the owners, and a ranger was appointed. It originally consisted of approximately 240 acres, part of an arable/stockbreeding farm, and stretched along the rocky coast from near St. Abbs village to Petticowick Bay. The National Trust for Scotland bought 192 acres on October 1st, which will continue to be managed as a Wildlife Reserve in conjunction with the Scottish Wildlife Trust and others.

The Nature Conservancy Council describes the area as a fine series of seacliffs with considerable botanical interest, and the most important locality for cliff breeding birds in South East Scotland. The Head itself is about 94m. above sea level. A little to the North West, and outside the Reserve lies Fast Castle, and close by, Telegraph Hill (174m. high) which is the highest point on the East coast of Scotland. The Head itself has impressive views of the cliffs. These are largely composed of Lower Old Red Sandstone Lavas, cut by several steep open fractures which define the faces of high offshore stacks. Particularly in early summer the visitor cannot fail to be impressed by the vast number of sea birds nesting in the cliffs or wheeling over the sea. The most important species are Guillemots, Razorbills, Kittiwakes, Fulmars and Herring Gulls. Shags are common on the lower rocks, and there are several groups of puffins nesting in holes in the rocks. Further along the coast at Fast Castle there is a colony of puffins using rabbit burrows for nests, and beyond Fast Castle at the Greenstone Rocks a colony of Cormorants, the first in Berwickshire, is becoming well established. In favourable weather there are magnificent views up the Forth and across to Fife, including the conical plug of North Berwick Law, the Bass Rock with its gannets, Largo Law and the flat profile of the Isle of May.

The excellent pamphlet called "St. Abbs Head Wildlife Reserve", which has been available in shops in St. Abbs and Coldingham, is really a necessity for anyone visiting the Reserve. If it can be obtained the St. Abbs Head section of "An Excursion Guide" which is part of the "Geology of the Lothians and South East Scotland" published in 1975 by the Edinburgh Geological Society is an excellent guide for anyone walking right round the Reserves. Many walkers and ramblers do in fact visit the Reserve, and they would be well advised to stop at Bell Hill as well as at St. Abbs Head. From the cliff path there is an extensive view to the South which includes the Farne Islands and Holy Island, and nearer at hand the Old Red

Sandstone cliffs between St. Abbs and Eyemouth. The best exposures of Lower Old Red Sandstone are on the northern slope of Bell Hill. The view to the north comprises the lavas round the Lighthouse, and further to the right, the lava cliffs of Bell Hill.

Much has already been achieved but not unexpectedly many more problems remain to be solved. During the summer there is a very large number of visitors at weekends and holidays, many of them skindivers wishing to operate from Petticowick.

There is only limited car parking space in the Reserve, a very limited amount at Petticowick, and another small area at the lighthouse. A parking fee is now charged, but there is often resentment by those who are turned away. Control of the situation might possibly be better by a conservation approach. Skindivers now appear to be divided into two groups. Increasingly organised groups are being formed, and these tend to be conservationists studying the underwater marine life, but not removing or destroying it. The other group is usually not organised, and destroys or removes the marine animals. If skindiving is to continue at Petticowick, it might be possible to limit its use to the conservation groups, letting the others operate from St. Abbs harbour.

Another serious problem is the stealing of gull's eggs and even the removal of the gulls themselves. As a result there are frequent serious accidents through falling over the cliffs. The law as it now stands seems to leave too many loopholes for dealing with these marauders.

Provided visitors observe the Country Code, they have been given considerable freedom to wander over the Reserve by well-defined paths shown on both the Ordnance Survey Map and in the Reserves pamphlet, but there are no indications of viewpoints on the tops of the cliffs from which to study the different sea birds nesting below. This is important because powerful binoculars are necessary for identification purposes. At many places the cliff edges are dangerous, particularly in windy weather; some form of safety rail would be helpful at such places, and might have a sobering effect on school parties who find the heights rather stimulating. Visitors would be well advised to seek to go round the Head by boat from St. Abbs harbour during the early summer nesting period, where the opportunity to study and photograph the vast colonies is greater than from land. Flights of terns and shearwaters from the Torness area, and rock pigeons living in the caves below the Head are also more easily seen from the sea than from the cliff tops.

St. Abbs Head is used as a navigation land mark, and staging post for migrants. On one occasion I watched a flock of geese coming from the direction of Berwick and Norham split neatly into two when they sighted the Head. One detached itself and acted as a traffic policeman, giving loud instructions so that half of the flock turned in the direction of Duns and Greenlaw, and the remainder flew stright on towards Dunbar. The 'policeman' then joined the Duns group.

The establishment of the conception that a Nature Reserve is not a recreational area but a conservation area demanding due respect from the visitors to it, may require perseverance and understanding, and in the case of entry through farmland a real knowledge of the Country Code. As many people as possible should have the pleasure of visiting a Reserve like that at St. Abbs Head, but this in turn imposes a discipline on the visitors to see that any necessary restrictions are respected.

I would now like to deal with the conservation effort made by a group of volunteers in Coldingham five or six years ago. Several streams rising on the Moor run through the village, and join one another finally becoming one just beyond Scoutscroft Caravan site, and then flow alongside the Mill-down farm road as the Scavie Burn, reaching the sea through a deep wooded gorge at Milldown beach. These streams were all cleared of garden refuse, tins, bedsteads, etc., resulting in a free flow of water, but at the same time preserving the pools, shallows and broken water. One group, led by a young man, also constructed a path and a bridge alongside Fishers' Brae, and so completed foot paths which together with the farm road went right down to the sea, and joined the public foot path constructed by the Regional Council which links Coldingham Bay with Eyemouth. They also tidied up the banks and planted some trees. On the North side some of the hedges were reasonably complete. The whole effect was to produce an ideal setting for mammals, birds, shrubs and wild flowers, which could now be seen by walkers from the village to the sea.

It transpired that particularly along the Fishers' Brae section enough Willow Herb and fruiting shrubs had been left to provide winter feeding for the birds, and at various points flocks of bullfinches and goldfinches could be seen enjoying the willow herb seeds and the haws and brambles in the heges, and on the steep banks in the North side of the stream. Herons returned to the burns. Most of the members of the tit family, including a pair of willow tits, and of the finch group could be seen regularly. Pied wagtails were very common and redpolls and a pair of dippers could be spotted regularly. Wild flowers

are abundant along the whole length of the walk at all times of the year. The steep southern banks of the stream and the shore are particularly attractive with spring flowers, such as snowdrops, primroses and cowslips, but there is a rich variety at all seasons especially along the edges of the farm road. A pair of otters were recently seen disporting themselves on the beach, and one was reported earlier by a St. Abbs resident. Roe deer are sometimes seen fairly close to the shore, and there are several small concentrations in the woods nearby. Weasels and hedgehogs are very common.

Directly attributable to the clearing of the banks are two large patches of bluebells that have appeared, and the spread of early spotted orchids. *Mimulus* has also moved well downstream.

Unfortunately there doesn't appear to have been any follow-up to the original effort, and debris is again accumulating at various points. Recently the growth of willow herb and shrubs along the banks has been so dense that its sheer weight has caused it to collapse right across the streams at various points. Giant Hogweed is spreading downstream very rapidly, and is even establishing itself in the middle of the stream at various places. In order to retain this pleasant walk, the paths require to be kept clear, the growth of willow herb and hogweed should be brought under control, and some of the overhanging shrubs and bushes cut away. Blockages in the streams themselves should be removed. It would be most unfortunate if an amenity like this could not be looked after properly as there has been a steadily increasing number of tourists and holidaymakers using these paths. Youth Hostellers often seem to prefer walking along the farm road rather than down Sands Road, which frequently is a very busy one. It is possible that some scheme in the future to help the unemployed might also enable the Regional or District Council to find the necessary labour to preserve and improve this amenity. Watercourses such as this need to be planned judiciously, especially where they require to be cleaned out in places, and the co-operation of the Water Authority may be required. "Farm and village ponds are other examples of amenities which can enrich the environment. A little inexpensive dredging to provide some open water will make a pond more attractive for dragonflies and other water insects, frogs, and depending on the size, some birds. Shading by trees, however, particularly on the South side, will decrease the interest". (Farming with Wildlife Leaflet.) Even larger areas of water such as waterfilled gravel pits are often landscaped into very attractive amenities and prove of particular interest to wildfowl.

Let us now walk along the cliffs from Milldown Beach to *Barefoots Marine Reserve*

This reserve is unique at least in this part of the world. It stretches from Weasel Loch along the exposed rocky coast to Black Carr in Eyemouth Bay. It is the creation of one young man, Mr Lawson Wood, whose family owns the foreshore along this stretch down to Mean High Water Springs, which effectively gives control over anything removed from the sea as there is practically no dry land above M.H.W.S. The depth of water covered by the Dive Sites is generally around 25 to 50 feet, but some are as deep as 70 feet at Spring Tides. The area has been charted and the main dive sites and species areas marked. A copy of this operating chart is attached as appendix 1.

To understand the work being undertaken here which was started less than two years ago, it is necessary to understand the objectives of Mr Wood, who had no previous training or experience. He believes intensely in conserving the marine life of this and other parts of the coast. His equipment is the underwater camera, and his approach is scientific. In the first year of his experiment he was awarded by the Under Water World magazine the title underwater skindiver of the month for services to underwater conservation; by the Scottish Sub-Aqua club the title of Scottish Underwater Photographer of the Year. The International Underwater Festival which is held once every three years gave him their Bronze Medal in 1979. He is now Underwater Conservation Officer for the Scottish Sub-aqua Clubs, and works closely with the Royal Scottish Museum and, amongst others, York and Bristol Universities.

His objectives are very clearly stated by him as follows:

"The Reserve is an entirely voluntarily run area, and originated more as a protest against the irresponsible actions of several groups of individuals whether they be skindivers or not.

Over the years, as is evidenced at St. Abbs, people have taken marine life from the sea. Not just for souvenirs or private profit, as in the case of the sea urchin, but more often than not, just for the sheer fun of it!

Whole areas have been denuded of sea urchins, crabs and lobster, where once they were as common as 'pebbles on the beach'. This has caused great unrest between skindiving groups themselves, not to mention the aggravation caused to the local inhabitants, i.e. lobster fishermen, who are now up in arms against the skin diving fraternity as a whole. Divers have been seen to take crabs and lobsters from the sea, then throw them away, because they have changed their mind about wanting

them. Holidaymakers take sea urchins because they look 'nice and pretty' then discard them because they get "smelly" when not cleaned properly. Lumpsuckers have been witnessed to being stabbed "Just to see what they would do".

These are only a few isolated incidents to illustrate the mindless attitude of some people. Hopefully, by starting this Reserve in Eyemouth, we will abate these types of actions and make the Barefoots Marine Reserve a marvellous place to come and dive in—as it is now, and not just another black spot on the map.

There are no hardfast rules and regulations for tourists beneath the waves, except that the Barefoots Marine Reserve is private property, and permission should be obtained first. Follow the Conservation Code—

"LOOK BUT DO NOT TOUCH"

A shortened species list of the Reserve is attached as Appendix 2. Among his discoveries have been 41 species of sea-slugs of which at least 12 have not been recorded before, and the first recorded specimen of *Octopus Vulgaris* in East Scotland since 1893. His specific interest at the moment are British Nudi-branchias, and his findings are published bi-monthly in the magazine *Underwater World*. He hopes fairly soon to publish a book entitled "Barefoots Marine Reserve" which will be a guide for amateur biologists like himself. This scientific approach to the conservation problem bodes well for the future. It involves an attempt to identify as much marine life as possible in well defined areas, and to photograph a large number of species, work that can go on for years. It might be possible to extend this type of controlled study area to other suitable sites along the coast, and for instance it could provide evidence of the effect of the hot water effluent at Torness power station on the sea temperature, and on changes in the marine life due to these small rises in temperature.

Immediately behind the coastal belt we have been discussing there is some very rich arable land, where numerous hedges have been cut down—but not necessarily to make larger fields to suit modern farming techniques. In some cases hedges on top of banks have been cut down, but the banks remain. Presumably these have been boundaries of some kind in days gone by. Furthermore the farmers appear to have kept herbicides well away from the bases of the hedges so that nesting birds and wild flowers can coexist with grain growing, etc. Nevertheless, removing hedges takes away from the landscape one of its most interesting features. It was for this reason that discussions started in 1969 to explore the possibilities for

establishing a rather closer dialogue between the two camps of farming and conservation. Finally in July, 1969, a conference was held at the National College of Agricultural Engineering at Silsoe, which was supported by some very well known public figures such as Sir John Winnifrith, the Director of the National Trust; Mr James Fisher, Deputy Chairman of the Countryside Commission; Mr Emrys Jones, Chief Agricultural Adviser to the Ministry of Agriculture; Mr Walter Smith, Director of N.A.A.S.; and Dr. Martin Holdgate, a deputy Director of Nature Conservancy.

In 1970 regional appreciation courses for Ministry staff were under way; many "Silsoes" took place in various parts of the Country, and the post of Farming and Wildlife Adviser was created by the committee which had been set up. This was an independent group of all the principal farming and conservation organisations. A very enlightening report of these developments is given in the book "Farming and Wildlife—A study in Compromise", and in subsequent pamphlets such as "Farming with Wildlife". These include excellent suggestions for relieving the monotony of very large areas of arable land, including the place of hedges and trees and ways of planting trees for a big field corner where land cannot be fully utilised.

This was originally intended to be the starting point for my lecture until my researches revealed that progress had been much slower than I had anticipated. In Farming and Wildlife the editor asked conservationists to state clearly what they wanted farmers to do, and the farming and wildlife advisory group have been looking for that answer ever since, but quite a number of practical excurses are taking place, and perhaps in a few years the position will become very much clearer than it is today.

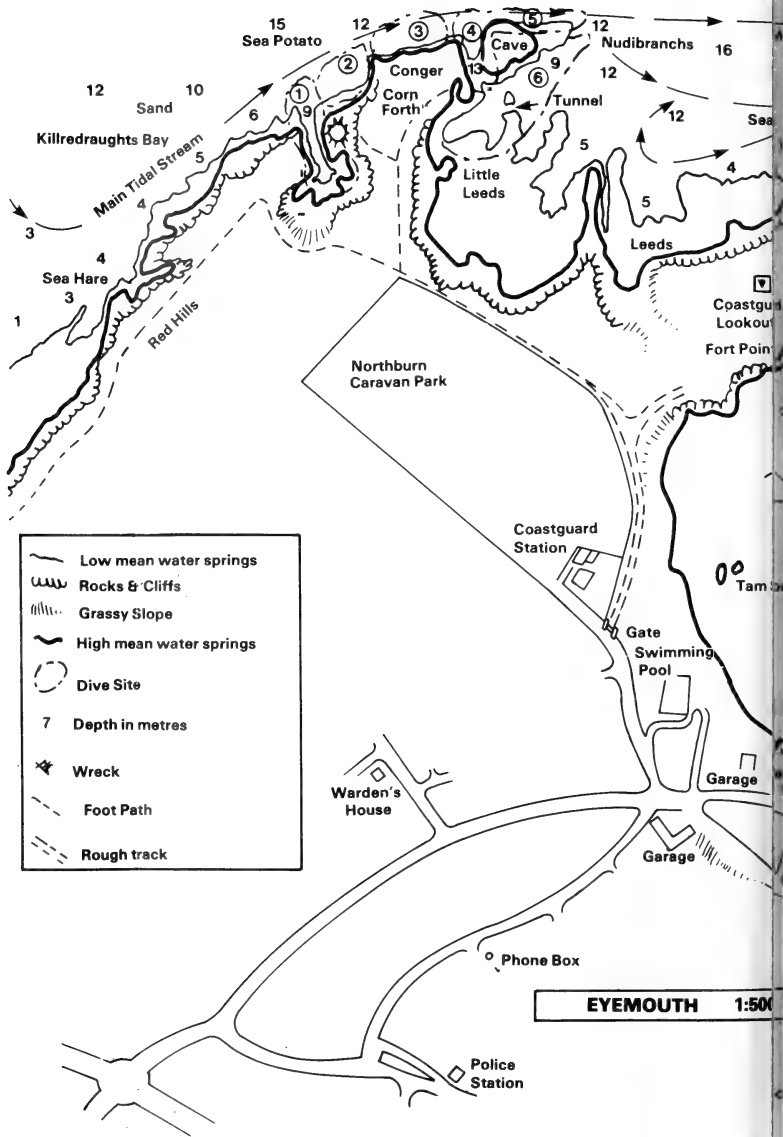
F.W.A.G. has established many county groups, through which it offers an advisory service for any one who cares to ask for it, and to do such things as encourage interest among farmers and landowners, which will prompt them to go into the subject of farming and wildlife in greater detail. In one County in England where F.W.A.G. have a full time adviser there is a never ending interest in what is really the farmers trade, managing the countryside with all its aspects. To reach such a point, they have had to have the manifest interest of conservationists in general. Without this the farmer is entitled to shrug his shoulders and pursue the line of maximum efficiency.

So this talk ends where originally it was intended to begin. Possibly within the next few years there will be enough consensus for someone to give the lecture I intended.

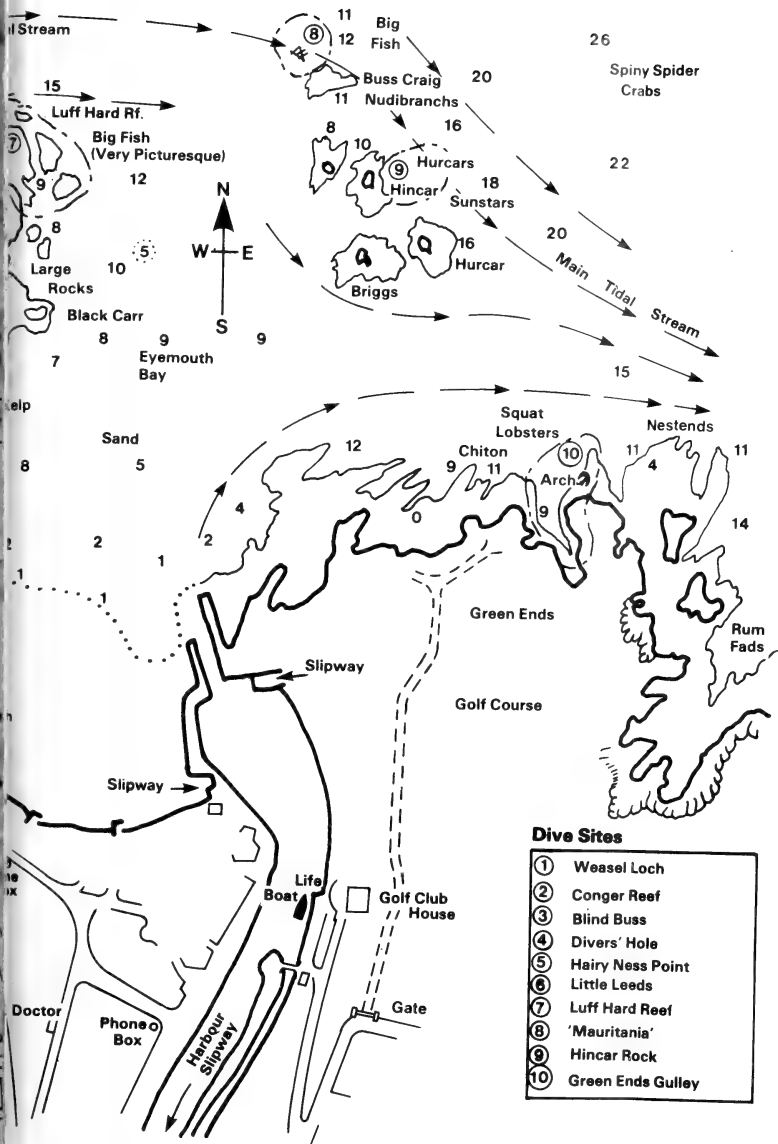
Appendix 2

A Shortened Species list of the area

Tubularia indivisa	Hydroid
Clavelina Lepadiformis	Tunicate
Tonicella maimorea	Chiton
Actinia equina	Beadletanemone
Tealia Celina	Dahlianemone
Metridium Senile	Plumrose anemone
Alcyonium digitatum	Dead Men's Fingers
Aremicola marina	Lugworm
Galathea strigosa	Squat lobster
Corciaus maenus	Shore crab
Homorus gammarus	Lobster
Hyas areneus	Spider crab
Cancer pagurus	Edible crab
Macropipus pubar	Velvet crab
Macropipus depurator	Swimming crab
Elodone cirrhosa	Octopus
Archidoris pseudoargus	Sea leman
Trinchesia caerula	
Cadlina laevis	
Coryphella pedata	
Coryphella lineata	Nudibranchs
Ancula cristata	
Limacea clavigera	
Tritonia Lombargi	
Tritonia plabeia	
Polycara quadrilineata	
Centranotus gurmellus	Butterfish
Cyclopterus lumpus	Lumpsucker
Conger Conger	Conger eel
Squatina squatina	Monk fish
Labrus bergylta	Ballan Wrasse
Scyliorhinus canicula	Dog fish
Callistoma zizyphinum	Painted top shell
Echinocordatum candatum	Sea potato



EYEMOUTH 1:500



REPORT OF THE LIBRARIAN TO THE ANNUAL MEETING

The Club Library is housed at the Berwick Public Library and is available for use by holders of the special Club Library Ticket, which is issued on application to the Librarian of the Club. Regulations for the use of the Library were approved by the Council in March 1979 and then circulated to all Club members. Further copies can be obtained from the Librarian, together with a check list of books and periodicals in the Library. The Librarian will be pleased to meet any interested members, by appointment, to explain the facilities available and show the library stock.

The Librarian administers the Club's stock of past issues of the Club "History", and would welcome offers of unwanted past issues by members. Several such gifts, including some important runs have been gratefully received during the year. Copies of Vol. XXXI, parts 1, 2 & 3 (1947, 1948 & 1949) are especially needed.

Accessions, all by gift, since the last Annual Meeting, include:
McIVER, Rev. D. An Old-time Fishing Town—Eyemouth
2nd edn 1979

MACK, J. L. Abbey St. Bathans 1925

LONGMUIR, J. B. Simprin, Church & Parish (paper covers)

BERWICK SALMON FISHERIES Co. A Salmon Saga (paper covers). 1956

da PRATO, E. S. & S. R. D. Berwickshire Sea Bird Populations
1979 (duplic) 1979

RCAHMS Archaeological Sites & Monuments, Berwickshire
District Borders Region 1980

Library Finance.

The Library has no income apart from sales of past issues of the "History" and Bank interest. An Income and Expenditure Account is appended.

Income

Opening Balance (Oct 79)	175.92
Sales of "History"	16.00
Photocopy & postage	36
Bank interest	24.27
	<hr/>
	216.55
	<hr/>

Expenditure

Librarian's postages	2.10
Photocopy	24
Balance forward (Oct 80) at	
Royal Bank of Scotland	214.21
	<hr/>
	216.55
	<hr/>

H. S. ROSS
Librarian

COLDINGHAM EXCAVATIONS—XIV

Duncan Noble, M.A., Ph.D.

The eighth season of excavation at Coldingham Priory took place from the 7th to the 21st of April, 1979.

The team included Mr W. J. Webb, assistant director; Mrs P. Tickell, B.A., chief site supervisor; Messrs E. Dorrington and A. Forsyth, site supervisors; Mrs P. Noel, B.A., surveyor; Miss S. Wool, B.A., M.A., small finds supervisor, with students from the University of London Department of Extra-Mural Studies and Burford School, Oxfordshire.

The excavation was sponsored by the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club and we wish to thank the President, Committee, and Members for their support and also to express our gratitude to those whose generous financial assistance made the excavation possible. Particularly we wish to thank Mr T. D. Thomson, of Coldingham, for the initiative he has so many times taken in helping us and for the encouragement and wise practical advice he has so often given us. That in Coldingham now there is a much larger exposed part of the Priory that can be enjoyed by the visitor is very much his doing.

Visitors to the site included Lt-Col W. B. Swan, H.M. Lieutenant for Berwickshire, Professor L. Alcock, of the University of Glasgow, and Mr N. Reynolds, of the Scottish Development Department.

In our previous seven seasons of excavation we had shown that there were several phases of the Norman Priory, and demonstrated their chronological relationship to each other. In the area south of the Chapter House we had excavated part of a two-roomed cottage of the mediaeval period and shown its relationship to two phases of the Norman Priory. In 1976, on the last day of the excavation, when, as all excavators know, new and unexpected finds are most likely to be made, we found south of the cottage the top of a two and a half metre length of fine ashlar wall. It was recorded and covered up again. This wall did not correspond with any of the structures suggested on the old 1920's Wilson Paterson plans. Clearly with this, and the southern wall of the cottage, and the area immediately east of Edgar's Walls awaiting excavation, 1979 looked like being one of our most interesting seasons of excavation. So it proved to be, the most exciting yet.

Work was continued north of Edgar's Walls, in area F, where the backfill from the 7th season in 1976 was removed and excavation commenced in an area extending four metres westwards of the 1976 limit, to within two and a half metres of the corner of the cloister garth wall. In the part of this area dug in 1976 we then found a floor which went with the massive north-south wall in the Abbey Yard Field. When we now restarted excavation we found that this surface did not run further west into the new extension of the area. Instead there appeared a mixed fill with no stratigraphical evidence in it, extending just a few centimetres westwards. Then to the west of that and a few centimetres higher up we found a cobbled surface set in red clay. The surface, which is buried in a mixed fill which is probably

deposition after the destruction of Edgar's Walls, measures one and a half metres from east to west and threequarters of a metre from south to north. It butts up against the outer face of Edgar's Walls and extends only part way across the alleyway. As it was excavated the character of the adjacent face of Edgar's Walls was seen to change. Down to the level of the ground surface before excavation began, an arbitrary level produced by past site clearance, the outside face of Edgar's Walls presented a fairly uniform appearance of predominantly long flat stones which had been repaired from time to time, dressed to a fair face. From where the excavation started, a few centimetres above the cobbled area, the face of Edgar's Walls was much more irregular, with places where stones had been pulled out of it.

North of the cobbled area, between it and the Heritors' Wall, is mixed earth with small stones in it which is interpreted as the fill of the construction trench of the Heritors' Wall. The Heritors' Wall would appear therefore to be later than the cobbled surface.

The Heritors' Wall that stood above ground when we started excavation was certainly of fairly recent date, within the last two centuries. Its foundations have not been excavated but we have given some thought as to whether these might be mediaeval. On architectural grounds it is not impossible. The ground to the north of the Wall was so cut away by the making of the ornamental gardens in the 1920's that it is impossible to find any surface to the north of the wall to match those to the south. At the moment we incline to the view that the evidence of the cobbled surface being cut through by a construction trench is against the Heritors' Wall being based on a mediaeval one.

West of the cobbled surface, and associated with it, is a band of red clay which runs west for half a metre towards and into a white stone feature whose stones are set in red clay and mortar. This feature, a metre and a half wide and, as far as has been excavated, one stone deep, runs from the face of Edgar's Walls northwards up to the Heritors' Wall foundation trench. During excavation it was immediately obvious that it was on the same alignment as the eastern wall of the Chapter House. Now in 1972, in area B3, a foundation-trench on the same alignment was found to the north of the Heritors' Wall, where the Chapter House Wall had been robbed out in antiquity. So one must conclude that this feature in area F is a southern continuation of the Chapter House wall, not necessarily in the Chapter House but perhaps in some other chamber, up to Edgar's Walls. It certainly formed the outside wall of the south-east wall of the cloister walk. Here it is brought home forcefully to one that in a large site like Coldingham the information may appear in apiecemeal fashion, but eventually it will be put together and it will become obvious what one had all along. It requires just patience, and years of experience of the site, for which we are grateful to our sponsors.

At the east end of the alleyway north of Edgar's Walls excavation continued down from the F/2 surface found in 1976 to the surface below, which was known from the 1972 B2 section to go with the

bottom of Edgar's Walls. In digging down from the upper floor we came first on a layer of red clay which must be the material of which the upper floor was made. Below this was loose soil with which was associated a layer of burning which was too localised to be a destruction level. In it we found three green glazed sherds, two with raised decoration, and a yellow glazed sherd stained by the burning. This pottery, and also the rest found in this and earlier years, awaits study as our knowledge of the site advances.

Below this loose soil and burning, immediately north of the corner buttress of Edgar's Walls, was found a surface, F3, paved with flat irregularly shaped stones, covering an area one by one and a half metres. This floor, which goes with the bottom of Edgar's Walls, is the most solid and durable floor discovered in our excavations at Coldingham. It would seem most likely that, except perhaps in the most important rooms like the Chapter House, a paved floor in Coldingham Priory was of no more than such irregular stones and that many of the floors were of cobbles, soft mortar, or dirt. The standard of construction of floors was certainly as variable as the construction of the walls and presumably reflects also the varying financial fortunes of the House in a turbulent area during stirring times.

When considering the date of these floors one is working on relative chronology with one *terminus ante quem*. The upper floor F/2 found in 1976 goes with the North-South Wall in the Abbey Yard Field, and with the eastern doorway into Edgar's Walls as finally raised. Clearly this floor had been raised above the floor level which was in use at the time when Edgar's Walls were built. The burning and the molten lead on this floor suggest that it was the one in use when Edgar's Walls were burned down. The Nuremberg jetton found on it suggests that the destruction was not before the second half of the sixteenth century. The James III farthing found with the jetton would then have been 100 years old, which is reasonable. The presence of the farthing does, one feels, rule out a date in the 17th century, when such jettons were still being struck. The conflagration could have been an accident, but there were enough attacks on Coldingham in this period for it to be probable that the destruction was intentional. The conventual buildings were sacked and burned by the English in 1544 during the War of the Rough Wooing and again in 1545. One of these two years seems the most likely for the final destruction of Edgar's Walls. In 1648 the remains of the Priory were garrisoned against Cromwell, who mounted cannon on Coldingham Law 800 yards away and bombarded them. Cannon balls have been found in Edgar's Walls by earlier excavators and a large chip has been knocked off one of the engaged columns inside Edgar's Walls, removed at the angle one would expect from being hit by a cannonball coming from the Law. This suggests that Edgar's Walls was a ruin with its south side fallen down when Cromwell arrived, not having been rebuilt after the destruction a hundred years earlier.

The cobbled surface is above the level of the F/2 floor and cannot be linked to it. The context in which both are buried is soft mixed fill.

It would therefore seem most likely that the cobbled surface was laid after the mid-sixteenth century destruction. Being cobbled rather than of the flat stone and puddled clay or mortar that we have seen on undoubted indoor surfaces, it is most likely that it was outdoors.

To the east, in the Abbey Yard field, we wished to find out how the walls of the cottage, of which one room had been excavated in 1975 and 1976, had been made. It was always in the backs of our minds that any evidence of the date of the cottage, and therefore of the two phases of the Priory with which it was associated, would be a terrific bonus, although we dared not hope for too much. So a running section was taken on an area 1.5 metres wide through the southern wall of room I. This area was labelled AYF B5. On removing Romanesque backfill a red clay feature was found which was identified as the southern *pisé de terre* wall of the cottage which had collapsed and spread on both sides of its original position to form a linear feature 0.5 metres high and 1.5 metres wide. Mixed in with it were pieces of red stone of up to fist size, a few small bones, pieces of plastered mortar, and three copper objects, a rod, a crushed circular piece of sheet, and an encrusted lump. This debris must have been mixed with the *pisé* as temper when the house was built.

Running under the clay of the collapsed walls from the east, from inside the cottage, was a 3 cm thick layer of gritty brown earth which went half a metre under the fallen remains of the wall before tailing out. It contained small fish and bird bones, a few sherds, a small metal charm in the shape of a horseshoe, and a coin.

The horseshoe seems to be another pilgrim charm, like the *fleur de lis* found in this area in 1976.¹

The coin has been identified by Mr D. H. Caldwell, of the National Museum of Antiquities, as a cut half penny (with short cross) of Henry III, type VII, minted at Bury St Edmonds by the monayer Norman (c. 1223-42). In the Middle Ages small change was in short supply and circulated afar.

Under this 3 cm occupation layer was a hard packed surface with grey stones in it which was the floor of the house. It was burnt in places. It was seen in the section cut in the western side of the area cut through the wall that this floor ran through under the wall, although in the eastern section it was not obvious what happened to it and it may very well not have gone under the wall. In this latter section it seems to have gone into the remains of the wall just as far as the occupation surface went. This was, of course, a considerable help to us as it confirmed us in our view of where the real cottage wall began. Under the centre of the wall there can be seen in both sections a lens shaped feature under the wall with stone in it. This looked very much like a foundation for the wall, and from it we deduce that the wall was about 0.6 metre wide.

A post hole 16 cms square was found immediately outside the wall and was earlier than the house.

To the south of the house wall is the deep ashlar terrace wall found

¹. Noble: HBNC XL, Pt 3, 1976, pp 220-221.

in 1976. The house is on the same alignment as the terrace wall 0.6 metre back from its face and in collapsing the *pisé* house wall had fallen over the top of the terrace wall as far as its face. The house was probably built where it was because the earlier terrace wall provided a firm foundation.

This deep ashlar terrace wall is of very fine dressed sandstone of better quality than most of the walls at Coldingham and survives for a length of 1.3 metres and is four courses high. This is certainly as high as it ever was and there is no evidence that it was ever any longer. Cut into bedrock, this is clearly a terrace. It had for long been obvious to us that Coldingham Priory was a terraced site, although exactly where the terraces were was not at all clear. Now we had a terrace wall, although regrettably its date and its relationship to the conventual buildings were not at all clear.

South of the ashlar wall removal of Romanes' rubble continued and the area was extended from there a metre southwards. There it was found that Romanes had excavated down to uncover a complex of stone structures at different levels built on bedrock, removing as he did, except in a few places, the ground levels that went with them. Fortunately the structures run into each other, so it was possible to reconstruct a sequence for them.

This part of the site is covered by the Wilson Paterson plans, but what is shown on them bears in this area only a rather distant resemblance to what exists on the ground.

A short stub of wall, now seen to be 2 metres long and 70-80 cms wide, was uncovered in 1976 east of Edgar's Walls and at that time its relationship to Edgar's Walls was unrevealed. This year it was completely excavated from the Romanes' rubble in which it was buried. It was found to butt against the projecting foundation of Edgar's Walls, over which it ran for 60 cms, although it stopped short of the eastern face of Edgar's Walls itself. On the alignment of this stub wall there was a cavity, since consolidated for us by a mason, in the eastern face of Edgar's Walls where it had been robbed out in antiquity. It is impossible, therefore, to be sure whether the stub wall ran into Edgar's Walls or not, but it is probable that it did. The stub wall is later than the foundations of Edgar's Walls.

To the south of the stub wall Romanes had not gone down to bedrock and it was possible to cut a section through the ground between the wall and the limit of excavation. There were three strata distinguished. The upper one, whose surface goes with the stub wall, had no finds in it. Below that is a layer (G2/3) of red earth with a lot of charcoal in it. In it was found a small buff coloured thin sherd with a 30 mm wide band of brown paint on it. The stub wall is mortared and sits on a foundation whose top is level with the wall's ground surface. This foundation is unmortared, only half the width of the wall, and offset ten centimetres to the south. The stones of this unmortared foundation extend two metres eastwards beyond the stub wall and it is not impossible that this foundation is an earlier wall, on top of which the stub wall was built. If this is so, then this earlier wall or foundation goes with level G 2/3. The point where this wall or foundation should meet Edgar's Walls has not yet been excavated.

The foundations of Edgar's Walls are an impressive platform, standing two courses, 30 cms, above earlier features to the east which we shall describe later and extending some way out from the Walls. It was when we came to measure up for the plans of the area that we immediately noticed that the foundations of Edgar's Walls were not on the same alignment as the Walls themselves. At the chamfered course at the bottom of the north-east corner of the buttress of Edgar's Walls the foundations project outwards for 18 cms. Two and a half metres to the south they are one metre out from Edgar's Walls east face. The plan shows clearly the divergence. We noticed in addition that while Edgar's Walls have mediaeval mortar between the stones, the stones of the foundations are stuck together with brown earth with a lot of clay in it and just a patch of mortar which could have been the remains of an ancient attempt at conservation. The inescapable conclusion is that the foundations of Edgar's Walls are an earlier building phase, on top of which Edgar's Walls were built.

Now the deep ashlar terrace wall already mentioned, whose stones are also stuck together with clay, is exactly at ninety degrees to the foundations of Edgar's Walls. The two features are separated by another feature and are of very different quality, but it is felt that they are very probably related.

On the far south of the trench there was discovered, partially within the baulk, a wall of rough stones stuck together with mud. It also was at right angles to the foundations of Edgar's Walls and therefore parallel to the lower ashlar wall. Its junction with Edgar's Walls foundation should be 30 cms beyond the present southern limit of excavation.

The southern wall is taken provisionally at this stage in the excavation to be the same building phase as Edgar's Walls' foundations and the deep ashlar wall. The stub wall and its foundations are on a slightly different alignment from the southern wall, there being six degrees of difference.

The southern face of this southern wall was not excavated, being too near the limit of this year's excavation, which is also the limit of Romanes' excavation.

In the north-west of the area excavation was conducted between the corner of Edgar's Walls and the heavy north-south wall in the Abbey Yard Field. A section was cut along the latter's southern face.

Below the F3 surface found in the alleyway were 8 cms of brown earth and below that was an 8 cm thick band of red brown clay which must be an earlier surface, earlier than Edgar's Walls. It was found in the section but does not appear south of the north-south wall. Beyond that it must have been cut out by Romanes' men, who did not recognise it for a surface. We were very pleasantly surprised at what it was possible to rescue in places from Romanes' methods of excavation.

The north-south wall, which survives two courses deep, was built on a foundation as wide as the wall, made of very large rubble stones. This doubtless, as was the practice with heavy walls, goes down to

bedrock, although the presence of surrounding features which prevent further excavation makes this a guess in this case.

In the middle of the area bounded by the features already described, the stub wall, the foundations of Edgar's Walls, the north-south wall, and the deep ashlar terrace, are two features which must undoubtedly be of the utmost importance for the interpretation of the early history of Coldingham. They are a floor of heavy stones and a quarter circular feature which surrounds the east end of the floor.

The floor, excavated in an area 2.5 metres by 1.5 metres, consists of ten large pieces of rough hewn red sandstone with the gaps between them packed with smaller stones. The whole feature lies on bedrock. To the south it runs up to within 16 cms of the stub wall, the intervening space being packed with small stones. We infer from this that the stub wall was cut through the earlier heavy floor.

To the east of this heavy floor, running from a position alongside the stub wall in a quarter circle to where it disappears under the stony surface beside the short wall which runs east from the north-south wall, is a feature of eight large stones in a curved line. They are set on bedrock on the same level as the heavy floor but, being larger stones, rise above it.

A great deal of consideration had been given to the relative chronology of the different features found in 1979 in the Abbey Yard Field.

Ideally one would interpret this multi-phase falling site by its stratigraphy, but there is none in the area as yet excavated. Except between the stub wall and the east-west wall at the southern end of the area, where we were able to draw a section, Romanes excavated over every surviving stone feature, leaving them intact but removing their context. Interpretation must therefore be founded on how the walls meet each other and on the quality of the masonry, based on eight seasons' experience of the site.

Our interpretation is as follows:-

1. The quarter circular feature and the heavy stone floor together form the first phase. They are unmortared and of the roughest construction. The stones of the heavy stone floor do not run right up to adjacent structures. There are gaps of shape and size compatible with stones having been pulled out where walls were sunk through the floor. Had the floor been later one would have expected its stones to be laid right up to the surrounding walls. It is a possibility, and here we are indebted to Professor Alcock for the suggestion, that the quarter circular feature and the heavy floor are part of a semi-circular apse with the other part under the north-south wall.

Two of the quarter circular feature's stones lie partially over the heavy stone floor and it is interpreted that they are part of the same structure. The heavy stone floor does not go up to the quarter circular in the east and in its place is brown earth with modern pottery in it. This must be part of Romanes' backfill and he probably had part of the heavy stone floor removed in the course of his excavation.

To the east of the quarter circular feature the bedrock under Romanes' backfill falls sharply to the level of the bottom of the lower ashlar terrace wall and it is impossible to say how much the surface of the bedrock is natural, mediaeval, or Romanes' work. He seems, if he didn't dig down to bedrock, at least to have worked to within a very few inches of it.

2. Edgar's Walls' foundations are cut through the heavy floor and appear to go down below it. Reasons for this interpretation have been given above. The gaps between the foundations and the heavy floor are packed with small stones. The foundations of Edgar's Walls, although not mortared, are of a considerably higher standard of workmanship than the heavy floor.

3. The lower ashlar terrace wall is, we think, probably later than the quarter circular feature. It is exactly at right angles to the foundations of Edgar's Walls and may go with them, although the architectural relationship with the Edgar's Walls foundations is impossible to establish directly. If the lower ashlar terrace wall, Edgar's Walls foundations, and the east-west wall at the south edge of the excavation form a rectangular area, one wonders why the builders did not cut out the quarter circular feature and go through it. Perhaps what we have found is just foundations, and the floor going with them was higher.

Mention should also be made of the unstratified wall of large stones found north of the cottage in 1973¹ and further investigated in 1974² which is on an alignment very close to that of the lower ashlar terrace wall. This also had its stones fastened together with earth. It now seems possible that this wall higher up the slope, from its alignment and construction, may be related to the lower terrace wall and the walls parallel to and at right angles to it found this year east of Edgar's Walls.

In 1975 when we were excavating the west wall of the Chapter House we lifted some of the turf of the Chapter House (area D4) in order to clean up the face of the wall. Immediately under the turf we found the top of a spread of stones packed in red clay. One was large and flat, the others were small boulders. As they started some 15 cms back from the wall they could not be the foundations of a buttress. Indeed they could have been cut through by the wall. Not enough turf was lifted for us to gain any idea of their extent. We now remember finding small stones stuck together with red clay low down in a denuded place in the centre of the Chapter House west wall. In the light of this year's discoveries in the Abbey Yard Field it is not beyond possibility that there be parts of some earlier buildings, or a series of buildings, which extend under the Norman Priory from the Abbey Yard Field for some distance.

To conclude, the sequence of phases in the Abbey Yard Field, whose numbers are marked on the plan, seems to be:-

I. The quarter circular feature and the heavy stone floor.

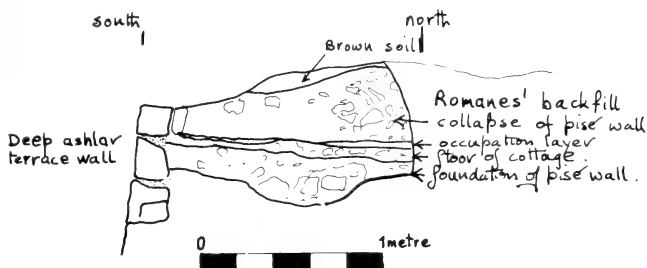
¹. Noble: HBNC. XXXIX. Pt 3, 1973, p178.

². Noble: HBNC. XL, Pt 1, 1974, p27.

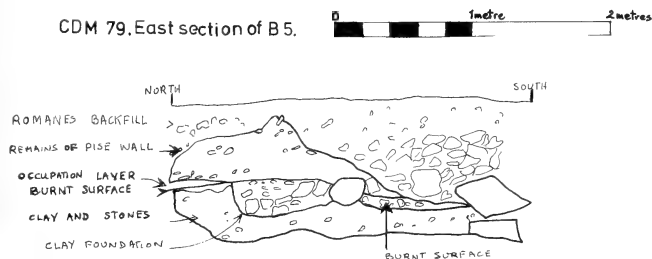
- II. The lower ashlar wall, Edgar's Walls foundations, and the east-west wall at the south of the area.
- III. The foundations of the stub wall and the stub wall.
- IV. Edgar's Walls, of either the same time or not long before or after the stub wall, and the F3 floor.
- V. The north-south wall in the Abbey Yard Field and the higher floor F2/1 in the alleyway. This is the same as phase IV of the Chapter House.¹
- VI. The cottage B3. circa 1st half of the 13th century.
- VII. The short length of wall running east from the north-south wall.

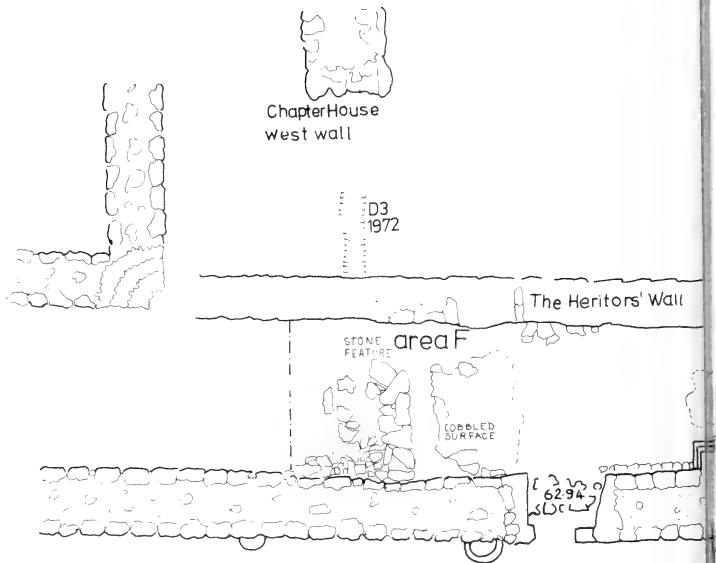
¹. See the plan in the 1974 report in HBNC. XL, Pt 1, 1974.

CDM 79. Section of west of B5



CDM 79. East section of B5.

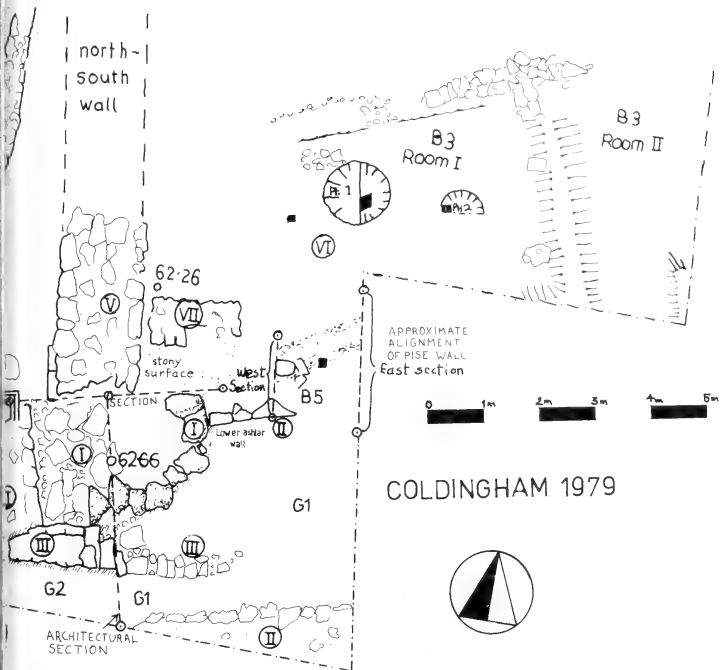




Edgar's Walls



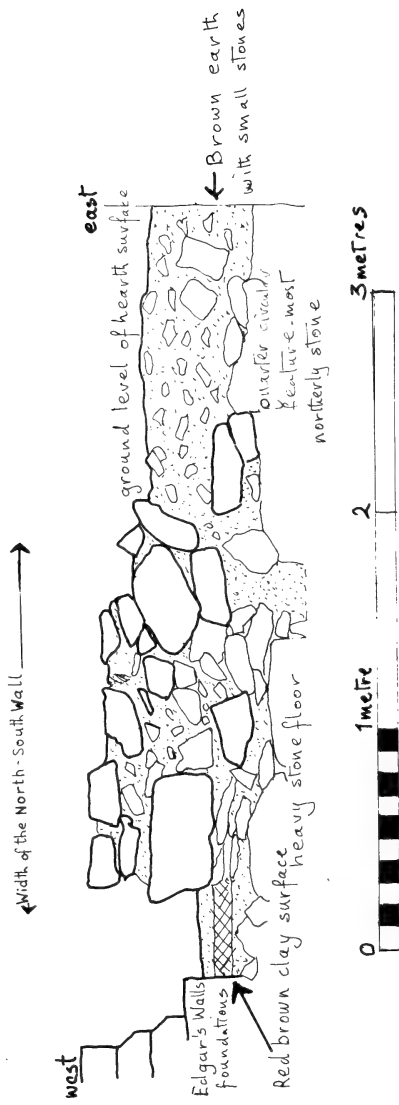
ARCHITECTURAL SECTION S → N ABBEY YARD FIELD
SCALE 1:25 COLDINGHAM PRIORY 1979.



COLDINGHAM 1979

COLDINGHAM 1979

section of south face of north-south wall in AYF





Coldingham Priory 1979, Surface F3. The paved floor to the north of the north-east buttress of Edgar's Walls.



Coldingham Priory 1979 Areas G1 and G2 in the Abbey Yard Field from the north-east. In the background is the stub wall and to the right of it Edgar's Walls. In the foreground are the remains of the 12th-century wall.



Coldingham Priory 1979. Areas G1 and G2 in the Abbey Yard Field from the south-west. In the immediate foreground is the top of the stub wall with the foundations of Edgar's Walls to its left. In the centre are the quarter circular feature and the heavy stone floor. In the background to the right is the lower ashlar wall with the section through the cottage wall beyond it. In the background left of centre is the heavy north-south wall



Coldingham Priory 1979. Area F, north of Edgar's Walls. The scale is lying on the cobbled surface. Beyond it is the stone feature that runs across the alleyway.

BOTANICAL & ORNITHOLOGICAL MEETING

June 6, 1979. Newton St. Boswells

The above meeting was held under the guidance of County Ranger (Roxburghshire) Mr Andrew Buckham; unfortunately owing to it being the period of the "shortage of petrol" the attendance was very small, but enthusiastic and was well rewarded. The walk commenced at Maxton and took the party all along the river bank through woods, across the meadows and over the golf course, a distance of approximately 4½ miles.

The following is a list of the wild flowers and plants identified throughout the walk; also a few birds were seen on the river.

Birds June 6, 1979

Water Hens

Ducks Mallard

Water Wagtail

Dipper

House Martin

Duncock

The Kingfisher and Heron have been seen at times on the river, but not on this day.

Flora June 6, 1979

Butterwort

Burdock

Birdsfoot Trefoil

Conifrey

Tuberous Conifrey

Crowsfoot

Cowparsley

Charlock

Dogs Mercury

Davies Violet

Few-flowered Leek

Greater Stitchwort

Germander Speedwell

Ground Elder

Goldilocks

Harts Tongue Fern

Hairy Wood Rush

Hop Trefoil

Himalayan Balsam

Hedge Woundwort

Herb Bennet

Herb Robert

Jack-in-the Hedge

Lords & Ladies

Ladies Smock

Leopards Bare

Ladies Mantle

Meadow Saxifrage

Meadow Cranesbill

Marsh Marigold

Meadowsweet

Monkey Flower

Opposite Leafed Golden Saxifrage

Pyrean Valerian

Ramsons

Red Campion

Sweet Cicely

Silver Weed

Danicle

Toothwort

Tufted Vetch

Valerian

Woodstitchwort

White Deadnettle

Water Forget-me-not

Wild Strawberry

Water Avens

Water Cress

Water Crowsfoot

Yarrow

FLOWERING PLANTS

Records of Flowering Plants seen in Berwickshire by M. E. Braithwaite. Numbered as in Dandy's List (1958).

- 61/1 *Glaucium flavum* Yellow Horned Poppy. Reed Point, NT 779722, 777723, 776723. 7.7.1979.
- 133/3 **Stellaria pallida* Lesser Chickweed. Greenheugh Point NT 800708. 7.7.1979.
- 249/1 *Lythrum salicaria* Purple Loosestrife. South of Burnmouth, NT 966598. 11.7.1979.
- 371/1 *Trientalis europaea* Chickweed Eintergreen. Long Moss. NT 855685. 3.7.1979.
- 499/1 *Scabiosa columbaria* Small Scabious. Foulden Dean. NT 921549. 10.7.1979.
- 605/14 **Juncus maritimus* Sea Rush. Reed Point. NT 777723. 7.7.1979
- 628/2 *Listera cordata* Lesser Twayblade. Dye Water cleughs and Long Moss NT 607583, 855685. 8.7.1979., 13.7.1979.
- 633/1 *Corallorhiza trifida* Coral Root. Silverwells. Long Moss. Lurgie Loch. NT 878665; 855685; 676395. 13.7.1979; 12.7.1979; 14.7.1979.
- 657/2 *Blysmus rufus* Saltmarsh Flat-sedge. Reed Point. NT 777723. 7.7.1979.
- 663/11 *Carex extensa* Long-bracted Sedge. Reed Point. NT 777723. 7.7.1979.
- 663/22 *Carex pendula* Pendulous Sedge. Dunglass burn. NT 772726. 7.7.1979.

Species marked with * are new records for VC. 81

DUNSTAN HALL

J. D. Rose

The house is "L" shaped, with a tower projecting from the south west angle of the "L". It is built largely of free-stone and in the later parts a good deal of whinstone. The lower part of the tower is of hard blue limestone. The house consists of an older main building running approximately East and West a south tower and a long newer north wing. In the angle between the two portions is a stair turret on the northern aspect.

The first record of Dunstan Hall is in the reign of Edward I when it belonged to Michael son of Reynier the first Dunstan in 1298. The house at that time was probably a timber framed house on stone foundations, which still exist. It consisted of a hall with a solar at the east end and kitchen and offices at the west.

When Michael died his son Thomas allowed Richard Wetwang—a Yorkshireman from Wetwang in East Yorks—to take over the house and land, and by 1359 a quarter of Dunstan belonged to the Wetwangs. He probably rebuilt the house in stone after the Scots had

burnt it down. The new house was 20 feet shorter but the same width. It was two stories high, the lower about 9 feet high. The upper story had a high pitched roof. In its east end there were two lancet windows, which may still be seen, though now blocked up by the chimney breast.

In 1440 a Wetwang was constable of Dunstanborough Castle and repaired the damage caused by the Scots who had again burnt Dunstan in 1385. The south front of the house was taken down to the ground and rebuilt 6" inside its former line. The walls were raised and a high pitched thatched roof was built. The house now measured 20'6" by 55' and at its south west corner a tower was built up two stories higher than the rest of the building. On the east gable can still be seen the sawn off ends of the tie beams of the older house.

Some time between the reign of Henry VIII and James I the house was again reconstructed. The walls were raised and high pitched gables were built making three stories. The top story or attic was lit by dormer windows. The main part of the house was extended 20' eastwards, and doors were opened into this part from each floor. A staircase turret was added and the west gable taken down and rebuilt in line with the west face of the tower, and a chimney breast added to the original east gable.

In 1598 "Dunstan Hall" was first named and belonged to Henry Wetwang. Under the Commonwealth the Wetwangs prospered and Sir John Wetwang, brother of Joshua Wetwang, the then owner, was a Master of Trinity House in Newcastle in 1677. Joshua seems to have removed the eastern annex, blocked up the doors in the original east gable, and reduced the three stories to two by raising the second floor level. He added large new windows to the south front and heightened the door.

In 1692 the property was sold to Alexander Browne, who in 1705 gave it and some land to John Proctor of Shawdon in exchange for some other property. John Proctor went on with the reconstruction refitting the wainscotting of the main building and adding a north wing which contained a kitchen and servants quarters. He made the old kitchen into a parlour, or dining room, and perhaps added the large window in the upper west room.

In 1778 John Proctor's grandson sold the property to Daniel Craster. The Crasters do not seem to have done much to the Hall until 1831 when a good deal of alteration was carried out by Shafto Craster—the last true Craster to own Dunstan, he was succeeded by his nephew Thomas Wood, who assumed the name Craster. He added a wooden stair in the entrance hall and made a new front door and entrance porch which projects from the east side of the old stairway. Over a door in this porch is the date 1831. The late seventeenth century chimneys lost their moulded copes and were replaced by brick heads. A large amount of wainscotting was worm-eaten and was removed.

Later in the nineteenth century the house was divided into four tenements for farm workers. In January 1937 the house was in very poor condition, damp, the cleading wormeaten and the South West

Tower badly cracked and split. The north wing had disappeared except for a few fragments of wall and an old doorway. The wreck was bought by Mrs Merz, neé Fawcus, of South Charlton, who dedicated herself to restoring the property. The work of restoration was undertaken by Herbert Honeyman who rebuilt the north wing with Tudor stone from Gloster Hill, Amble, which was being demolished. He also used some of the roof timbers and three fireplaces. The new wing is now entirely in keeping with the rest of the house. The tower was extensively strengthened and is now stronger than it has ever been.

NATURAL HISTORY COLLECTIONS RESEARCH — CAN YOU HELP?

A Collections Research Unit has been set up to compile and publish a register of botanical, zoological and geological collections in Scotland, as part of a larger scheme to register the whereabouts of natural history collections throughout the whole of Britain.

The resulting Catalogue will facilitate the study of Scotland's natural history by providing researchers and naturalists with means of rapidly locating collections containing material of relevance to their studies.

We are already collecting information from museums, universities, colleges and schools, but also hope to include details of collections held by private individuals or societies.

A 'collection' can be anything from a few rocks to a herd of elephants, and if there are records or notes with the collection, all the better.

Some collections are being actively built up at the moment by keen enthusiasts or researchers, whereas other older collections often lie dormant in attics, their true scientific value being unrecognised by their owners. Unless details of such collections are made available to other naturalists, valuable collections are effectively lost to science.

If you own or know of any such collections and you think their existence should be recorded, please contact us at the address below.

We usually ask the owner to record the collections since he/she will usually know many details about the collections which are not written down, but we can arrange to visit the collections if required. Details of the location and ownership of collections can be withheld from the Catalogue on request to preserve the confidentiality of valuable private collections.

Save Scotland's Natural History Heritage.

Write to: The Council for Museums
and Galleries in Scotland (NSCRU)
20/22 Torphichen Street
EDINBURGH
EH3 8JB

A REPORT ON THE WINTERING AND ONE MORTALITY INCIDENT AMONG WHOOPER SWANS (*Cygnus cygnus*) ON THE RIVER TEVIOT, ROXBURGH

C. O. Badenoch

South East Scotland generally and the Tweed basin in particular has not been regarded as an important area for wintering Whooper Swans. Neither Bannerman and Lodge (1957) nor Baxter and Rintoul (1953) make any mention of the Tweed area in this regard. Atkinson-Willes (1963) notes the high use of the Lindisfarne slakes just south of the Tweed estuary and records up to circa 450 Whoopers on the lower Tweed, including areas downstream of Carham, where numbers of 100-300 are not infrequent still, in groups of varying size. H. Douglas-Home counted 500 in November 1973 (pers. comm.). However Atkinson-Willes makes no special mention of Whoopers on the River Teviot, although his and other isolated records do show small groups all over the Tweed basin from St. Mary's Loch in the west to Coldingham in the east. Boyd and Eltringham (1962), in a much more detailed study, also recorded Whoopers on the lower Tweed but did not include the Teviot in their figure of places known to have been visited by birds in 1960-62.

Since that time there have been regular reports of wintering Whooper flocks using the arable and grass haugh of the Teviot between Kelso and Jedburgh, with occasional small satellite groups using outlying watercourses and lochs in the Hawick, Jedburgh, Nisbet and Eckford areas. Most reports indicate that the river flats between Kalemouth and Nisbet are the most favoured. Numbers here have varied according to season. In December-January 1970-74 the observed range was 8-36 birds (T. W. Dougall, pers. comm. plus own observations). In the last five years however, numbers appear to have increased (T. Heard, R. J. Robertson, A. J. Smith, A. T. Bramhall, pers. comm. plus Nature Conservancy Council observations). The mean of the irregular counts available has not been less than 75 individuals in December/January, dropping slightly in February and March, but often rising again in late March/early April (average 130: range 68-192) prior to the main migration exodus. Most healthy birds have gone by the first week of April but one or two individuals, usually with some ailment, commonly summer somewhere on the lower Tweed and such birds often have a small group of "attendants" who hang on for a time after the main flock has left, (R. J. Robertson, pers. comm. plus Nature Conservancy Council observations).

It is inconceivable that Boyd and Eltringham's observers could have failed to notice Whoopers using this area if birds had been present, as much of the roosting and feeding area is overlooked by at least 4 km of the A698 (Kelso-Jedburgh) and 3 km of the B6400 (Ancrum-Nisbet-Roxburgh) roads as well as by other minor roads and vantage points. It is probably safe to conclude therefore that use

of this site has developed since 1962. What is not clear, because of the lack of systematic and regular coverage of the Tweed/Lindisfarne population, is whether the Teviot group are associated with or are discrete from the lower Tweed group (Carham-Coldstream-Lindisfarne), circa 25 km to 50 km downstream.

Mortality in March/April 1979

No competent baseline data of Whooper mortality are available for the Lower Tweed/Teviot area and most casual observations available have been confined to carcasses seen on fields along the river observed from the A698 or B6400. In 1977 and 1978 numbers of dead swans (unspecified) reported to local ornithologists over winter from the 6 km between Monteviot parks and Kalemouth were 5 and 8 respectively. While undoubtedly a proportion of mortality must be due to natural causes local people say that powerlines which run across the south of the site are responsible for some of the swan deaths or injuries each year. Others are undoubtedly shot (illegally), probably in very small numbers. No other causes have so far been suggested. The uneven nature of parts of the terrain and increasing tall-herb and scrub vegetation which obscure the river downstream from Eckford to Roxburgh undoubtedly mean that a proportion of dead birds are unrecorded and as elsewhere, e.g. Scott, Roberts, Cadbury (1972)—predators may quickly remove bodies or drag them into cover especially between January and March when other available food is scarce.

In mid December 1978, one adult and one juvenile bird were found dead, despite what had been until then a fairly "open" winter. By 21 January one dead immature Mute Swan (*Cygnus olor*) and twelve dead whoopers had been found by local observers and a report was sent to the Royal Society for the Protection of Birds. Thereafter the number of dead birds increased especially in late February-March after a severe spell of deep snow (in January) followed by hard frost. Due to delays and disruption of normal wild-fowl counts as a result of the weather it was almost a month before the fragmented reports from local observers, gamekeepers, anglers and SSPCA showed the real magnitude of the mortality. The sequence of (amalgamated) reports is given below in Table 1.

On April 9 a fresh carcass was obtained for post-mortem examination at the Veterinary Laboratory of the East of Scotland College of Agriculture at Greycrook, St. Boswells. On 12-13 April the Nature Conservancy Council instituted a more detailed search of the entire river valley between Monteviot parks and Kelso, 20-22 carcasses and remains were found round the pond at Nisbet, together with a pair of apparently healthy nesting Mute Swans of which the cob was regularly harassing three live Whoopers which were weak, apparently unable to leave the water and unable to evade the attacks. Most deaths appeared to have been spread over the previous month. Two of these carcasses were sent for autopsy. Elsewhere on the river valley, six dead Whoopers were found with 10 live birds and 3 pairs + 1 single live Mute Swan. Two of the dead swans had undoubtedly

been moved by farm staff away from powerlines which they appeared to have hit. The live swans seemed to be in reasonable condition but 7 did not fly off when their flock was approached although they moved off swiftly. Winds at this time were very high, and this may have stopped them flying. One bird was taken for post-mortem examination.

Table 1

Sequence of reports in Whooper Swan Mortality on Teviot, 1978/79

Date	Birds Alive		Birds Dead	
	Teviot (Monteviot- Kalemouth)	Ploughlands Pond	Teviot	Nisbet Pond
17/12/78	82	9	1 juv.* 1 ad.*	nil
21/1/79	80	—	1 juv. (<i>Cygnus olor</i>) 2 juv. 1 ad.	10
25/2/79	33	15	—	13
25/3/79	—	43	—	13
3/4/79	78	15	5	—
9-12/4/79	—	3 (sick)	7 (+5)	22

* Both with wing damage. Suspected powerline deaths.
(+5) refers to reports of other corpses.

N.B. All figures for dead birds are cumulative at any site although some carcasses may have been removed by predators leading to an *underestimate*.

At least three further corpses were reported to have been buried by anglers in the Ormiston-Kalemouth area, and another 2 were seen to be washed downriver past Kelso. The rivers at this time were high with melting snow. When local accounts of the incident were given it became clear that other "swans" (unspecified) had been seen dead on other ponds/burns in the Jedburgh and Hawick areas.

The total number of Whoopers confirmed dead was 29 and a further 5 at least were reported on reliable hearsay evidence, giving a figure around 1% of the estimated British wintering population.

Post mortem examination and analyses of the 4 carcasses taken revealed the following:-

Reference	Post mortem findings	Bacteriology	Toxicology* (parts per million)
B1/4	Carcass in good condition. No ingesta.	No significant findings	Liver lead 7.1ppm
B2/4A	Esophagus and gizzard impacted with long grass.	No significant findings	Liver lead 14ppm
B	Bile stained gizzard lining. Intestine empty.	No significant findings.	Liver lead 19ppm
B3/4	Gizzard erosions—bile stained lining. Intestine empty.	No significant findings.	Liver lead 18ppm

* Analyses of liver from all birds for organo-phosphates, D.D.E. and mercury were negative.

Histological examination of tissues from B3/4 revealed no abnormalities in kidney or intestine but extensive accumulations of the breakdown products of red cells were seen in the liver and focal brain damage was also noted. The latter changes were considered to be due to the same toxic factor. There was no evidence of metallic lead in the gizzards and the absence of histological changes in the kidney is not typical of lead poisoning (Simpson, Hunt and French, 1969). Nevertheless the levels of liver lead, gizzard impaction, bile staining and failure would seem to correspond with the symptoms as described in the now extensive literature (see, for example, the reviews in Greenwood (1979), and Beer and Ogilvie (1972), although the cause of death of bird B1/4 must remain a matter of conjecture. Of the living birds several were noted as being emaciated, unable to fly or walk properly, or holding their necks atypically, and it is probable that they may have also been suffering from lead toxicity. If the effects of sub-lethal quantities of lead on swans seriously disrupt their feeding/flight/behaviour patterns then it is possible that they are rendered more vulnerable than healthy birds to other causes of mortality, e.g. Bellrose (1959) indicated that Mallard (*Anas platyrhynchos*) suffering from lead poisoning are more likely to be shot than healthy birds. If this were the case then even quite small incidents of this kind might be indicative of resultant greater mortality over the whole migratory population. These ideas are reinforced by the work of Hovette (1974) as quoted by Thomas (1978) regarding reduction of daily migration distances in Mallard.

The causes of the incident must remain open to speculation since the numbers of carcasses in good condition available for examination and analyses were statistically very small. Potatoes and grain at the side of the pond, where most dead birds occurred, were put down specifically for ducks and game and had not been exposed to lead-

based paints or rat-poison. The pond is used for some wild-fowling and numbers of cartridges were found. Four mud samples taken at points round the shallow edges to a depth of some 3 centimetres over half a metre square revealed less than 8 pellets per kilogram of air-dried material. Two discarded oil drums in the pond had apparently been there for some time and if it is suggested that they might have been a source of contamination then this would have shown up in other wildfowl. The only other birds to be found dead in the area were a Coot (*Fulica atra*) and a Pheasant (*Phasianus colchicus*). The latter appeared to have been killed by a fox. There is no doubt that the swans moved in to the pond during the cold spell of January-February away from the River Teviot, and that lead levels would be higher at the pond—from spent shot—than on the river, which is a strict preserve of fly-fishing. Very small quantities of shot can cause toxicity if taken into the gizzard, Beer and Ogilvie (1972), but it usually sinks quickly in mud. However, the absence of any reports of metallic lead in the carcasses examined must leave the question open in this case, and the ingestion of lead from an industrial source during migration may be equally likely.

Acknowledgements

Grateful acknowledgement is given to all the observers and recorders in the locality, in particular to R. J. Robertson, A. T. Bramhall, A. J. Smith, A. Buckham, T. W. Dougall, T. Heard and the staff of the Game Department at Lothian Estates; to A. J. Panter and J. Forsyth for detailed survey and sample collection; and to the staff of the veterinary laboratory of the East of Scotland College of Agriculture, the Animal Diseases Research Organisation (Moredun Institute) and the Department of Agriculture and Fisheries for Scotland, for post-mortem examinations, analytical work, and comments on the draft.

Postscript: One sick bird showing some of the symptoms of lead poisoning summered in 1979 on the Teviot between Kelso and Nisbett. In December 1979 one of two dead Whooper swans was retrieved for analyses. There were no significant mercury or D.D.E. levels nor bacterial isolations. However, lead levels in the kidney were 66.2ppm and in the liver 21.3ppm. Other evidence—impacted esophagus, bile staining, braid damage and intra-nuclear inclusions in the kidney were further indicative of lead poisoning. The only other bird examined in 1979-80 had died probably as the result of collision with overhead powerlines.

References

- ATKINSON-WILLES, G.A. (ed) (1963)—*Wildfowl in Great Britain* Monograph No. 3 of the Nature Conservancy HMSO, London.
- BANNERMAN, D. A. and LODGE, G. E. (1957)—*The Birds of the British Isles* Oliver and Boyd, Edinburgh.

- BAXTER, E. V. and RINTOUL, L. J. (1953)—*The Birds of Scotland* Oliver and Boyd, Edinburgh.
- BEER, J. V. and OGILVIE, M. A. in SCOTT, P. (ed) (1972)—*The Swans* (Chapter 6: *Mortality*). Michael Joseph, London.
- BELLROSE, F. C. (1959)—Lead Poisoning as a Mortality Factor in Waterfowl Populations. *Bull. Ill. St. Nat. Hist. Surv.* 27, pp 235-88.
- BOYD, H. and ELTRINGHAM, S. K. (1962)—The Whooper Swan in Great Britain. *Bird Study* 9: (4), pp 217-237.
- GREENWOOD, A. G. in COOPER, J. E. and ELEY, J. T. (ed) (1979)—*First Aid and Care of Wild Birds* (Chapter 12: *Poisons*). David and Charles: Vermont, U.S.
- HOVETTE, C. (1974)—Le Saturnisme des Anatides Sauvage, *L'Institut Technique de l'Aviculture*.
- SCOTT, R. E, ROBERTS, L. J, CADBURY, C. J. (1972)—Bird Deaths from Powerlines at Dungeness. *British Birds* 65 (7), pp. 273-286.
- SIMPSON, V. R, HUNT, A. E. FRENCH, M. C. (1979)—Chronic Lead Poisoning in a Herd of Mute Swans. *Environ. Pollut.* 18 (3) pp 187-202.
- THOMAS, G. J. (1978)—Lead Poisoning in Waterfowl and Ways of Reducing It. *Bulletin* 45, July 1978: *International Waterfowl Research Bureau*.

THE COLDINGHAM RESURRECTIONIST

G. E. DAVIDSON

(In 1975 we reprinted from the *Berwick Advertiser* of 16th December, 1820 an account of the arrest of Dr Lawrie for bodysnatching (HBNC XL, 156). Mr Davidson now gives us the whole story—Ed.)

REPORTS of the body snatching which took place in Coldingham in the early 19th century have recently appeared in the local Press and in the *Edinburgh Evening News*. These reports, like local gossip, were vague and in some instances inaccurate.

In an effort to obtain accurate information I went to the Scottish Records Office in Charlotte Square, Edinburgh and read the depositions of the witnesses made before the actual trial as well as the transcript of the trial of George Lawrie. There follows a summary of this material. The misspellings, grammatical errors and spelling of the carrier's name are as in the original. Homefield was reconditioned recently. The roller in the window sill had been removed but the mortuary under the floor is still there.

George Lawrie
Surgeon

Indictment
by
The Lord Advocate
against
George Lawrie

George Lawrie now or lately
Surgeon in Coldingham and
County of Berwick and now or
lately prisoner in the jail at
Greenlaw.

Your are indicted and accused
at the instance of Sir William
Rae of St. Catherine's Baronet
His Majesty's Advocate for His
Majesty's interest.

That albeit by the laws of this and every other well governed realm the Violating the Sepulchres of the dead and the raising and carrying away dead bodies out of their graves is a crime of an heinous nature and severely punishable. Yet it is true that you the said George Lawrie are guilty thereof or art and part. In so far as Elizabeth Black residing at Coldingham Hill in the Parish of Coldingham having died in the month of November 1820, and having been buried in the Church Yard of Coldingham on the 29th Nov., you the said George Lawrie did on the evening of the 3rd Dec. 1820 with certain persons your accomplices procede to the Church Yard, and did then and there wickedly raise up and take out of her Coffin and grave the dead body of Elizabeth Black and did carry away the same and you George Lawrie having been apprehended, and brought before David Renton, Esq., of Greystonelees, J.P. for the county of Berwick, did in his presence at Eyemouth upon the 5th Dec. 1820, subscribe a declaration, which declaration as also a letter dated '94 Nicolson St. Edinburgh, 30th Oct. 1820,' and addressed 'For Mr. George Lawrie, Surgeon, Coldingham,' another letter dated, 94 Nicolson St, 13th Nov. 1820, addressed to Mr. George Lawrie and a third letter dated 8th Nov., 94 Nicolson St, and begining 'Dear Lawrie I send in a parcel along with this letter the key,' and another letter dated 'Coldingham, Monday morning,' subscribed G. Lawrie,' and addressed 'To Mary Home, Edinburgh': being all to be used as evidence against you the said George Lawrie, at your trial, will for that purpose be lodged in the hands of the Clerk of the High Court of Justiciary before which you are to be tried. And if found guilty before the Lord Justice General you ought to be punished with the pains of law to deter others from committing the like crime.

sgd MACONACHIE.

List of Witnesses

- 1 David Renton, Esq., of Greystonelees, J.P.
- 2 William Hood, Constable, now or lately residing in Eyemouth.
- 3 John Hood, Constable, now or lately residing in Eyemouth.
- 4 William Nicol, son of William Nicol, lately weaver in Coldingham, and now or lately residing in Auchtermuchty, Fife.
- 5 Robert Landell, now or lately Surgeon in Dunse.
- 6 James Wilson, now or lately Surgeon in Swinton.
- 7 John Guthrie, Blacksmith, Coldingham.
- 8 Thomas Rae, Customs House, Officer, Coldingham.
- 9 James Nairn, Wright, Coldingham.
- 10 John Black, Wright, Coldingham.
- 11 Robert Rutherford, Mason, Coldingham.
- 12 William Ferme or Fernie, tenant in Hallydown.
- 13 Thomas Allanshaw, Baker, Eyemouth.
- 14 Charles Scougall, Nailor, Eyemouth.
- 15 James Beuglass, Carrier, between, Eyemouth and Edinburgh.
- 16 Jean Beuglass, wife of above James Beuglass.
- 17 Thomas Ford, servant to James Beuglass.

- 18 William Mackenzie, Surgeon, Nicolson St. Edinburgh.
- 19 David Home of Homefield, Coldingham, now residing in Haddington Court, Canongate, Edinburgh.
- 20 Mairia Home, daughter of David Home.

The were 15 members of the jury. All resident in Edinburgh or Leith.

Upon 3rd March 1821, John Morrison, Macer, to the High Court, charged William Mackenzie, Surgeon, Nicolson St. Edin. David Home of Homefield, Haddington Court in Canongate, and Mairia Home daughter of David Home, to compear before the Lord Justice General, Clerk and Commissioners in a Court holden by them within the Criminal Court House of Edinburgh on 15th March, curt, at 10 o'clock forenoon to bear witness as far as they know or shall be asked anent the said George Lawrie as charged under pain of 100 marks Scots.

I did leave a copy of Citation for William Mackenzie at Nicolson Street, with servant to be given him as it could not find him personally. As also a copy to David Home and his daughter Maria.

sgd John Morrison.
John Lindsay, witness

Thomas Guthrie, Messenger at Arms summond David Renton, and the other witnesses to compear on 15th March under a similar pain of 100 marks.

On 4th Dec. William Ferme, tenant in Hallydown, and Thomas Allanshaw, baker in Eyemouth, presented to David Renton, J.P. information bearing that James Bookless, carrier, had in his cart a large leather trunk, which many of the inhabitants of Eyemouth suspected contained a female corpse, and that on being opened this was found to be so.

Bookless stated that he received the trunk from George Lawrie, Surgeon at the house of Mr David Home at Homefield, and was to deliver it to Mr Home, Edin. to be left till called for at Carrier's Quarters.

The Justices thought it advisable to apprehend Dr. Lawrie in case he might abscond.

Mr mackenzie, superintendant of Dr. Munro's dissecting Room was expected to collect and received a letter informing him to uplift on Wednesday about noon.

Dr. Lawrie admits he has at least two letters from Mackenzie about this type of business but very guarded in expression.

Dr. Lawrie declares that on Sunday evening last between 6 & 7 o'clock he, James Wilson, and William Nicol Junr., took up the corpse from its grave, put it in a sack and then put it in the trunk. The trunk belongs to Mackenzie and was sent to Mr Home, about 3 weeks ago. Mackenzie warned Dr. Lawrie to expect it and that it contained, sack, sheet and crowbar. Mackenzie wrote that he

would give Lawrie Six Leaves (which he understands to be six guineas) for a corpse.

James Nairn, Joiner, went to Eyemouth Mill and identified the corpse as Elizabeth Black and stated that there was an iron hook also in the trunk, supposed to be to assist removal of the body from the coffin. John Black declared that the body in the trunk, in James Bookless's cart was his aunt. She died on Monday 27th Nov. and was buried at Coldingham on 29th Nov.

Charles Scoular assisted with the opening of the trunk and taking the body into Eyemouth Church and the corpse was re-interred in Coldingham Churchyard on 5th Dec.

Various witnesses testified that the grave of Elizabeth Black had been robbed of the body.

William Nicol, left Coldingham about 30th Jan. for Auchtermuchty and stated that he was prevailed to assist by watching the Churchyard while Dr. Lawrie raised the body. Dr. Lawrie informed him that Dr. Wilson had arrived and put his horse at Homefield. Nicol met Lawrie & Wilson near Kilnknowe and went with them to collect the necessary tools at Homefield. Nicol was stationed outside the churchyard dyke, and Wilson on the inside at the back of John McGall's yard while Dr. Lawrie proceeded to open the grave Nicol went to the grave side, saw Lawrie dragging the body out of the smashed coffin while Wilson was pulling on a rope attached to the body. They put the body in a sack while they filled in the grave, then carried the body to Homefield and put same in the trunk stuffing it with sawdust and some perfume.

James Bookless, carrier, said he had been instructed by Mairia Home to collect a trunk from Homefield, getting the key from Dr. Lawrie and bring it to Edinburgh. Jean Bookless, his wife remained on the public highway with the second cart, but complained of a strong smell coming from the trunk.

Dr. Wilson denies being at Coldingham on the day the body was exhumed but George Lugton, Junr., states that he met Dr. Wilson between 3 & 4 pm betwist Allanton & Broomdykes. (Broomdykes is not on the nearest way from Swinton to Coldingham) Wilson must have taken this route to avoid Allanton Village or to save toll charges, or both.

Robert Landell, surgeon in Duns states he was asked to assist Lawrie Wilson to take up an corpse of an Esquimau but this he declined to do.

William Mackenzie refused to answer the Sheriff as to whether he wrote any letters to Dr. Lawrie or ever sent a leather trunk to him by John Buglass, carrier.

Violating Sepulchres

Curia Justiciaria S.D.N. Regis Tenta in Nova sessionis domo de Edinburgh decimo seplimo die Marty Millesimo octing—entessimo et vigesimo primo. Per Honorabiles Viros Davidem Boyle, Armigerum Dominum Justiciarum Clericum, Adamum Gillies Amerigerum et Alexanderum Maconochie de Meadow, Dominos

Commissionarios Justiciaria dict. S.D.N. Regis Curia Legitime affirmata.

George Lawrie lately surgeon in Coldinham, you are guilty of this crime, i.e. exhuming the body of Elizabeth Black on 3rd Dec. 1820.

The Jury find Pannel Guilty in terms of his own confession.

The Lord Justice Clerk and Lords Commissioners of Justiciary decern and adjudge the said George Lawrie to be imprisoned in the Tolbooth of Canongate for the period of six months from this date and then to be set at liberty. Requiring hereby the Magistrates of Canongate and keepers of their Tolbooth to receive and detain the said George Lawrie in terms of this sentence.

sgd. D. BOYLE I.P.D.

Copy of Letter

94 Nicolson Street

Edinburgh

30th Oct. 1820

Dear Lawrie,

I would have returned an immediate answer to your letter if I had been able to procure for you what you require. But as you must be aware that the opportunity of teaching is greatest about the middle of the winter when young men are preparing for surgeons. Kindly if it is possible I may not meet with a good chance in pay on before that period. However when I can get two or three hens for you I will not fail without delay to inform you of the same by letter not with-standing you can come down when you may it would no doubt be making . . . thing sure. But in this of course you must requested by circumstance, finances etc.

I have been much surprised in not hearing from you before and often formed the resolution of writing G. Lawrie when as often something or another prevented me. You may not know perhaps that I introduced Ramage to Crouch of London, who wished someone to travel with him. Landale being out of the way at the time, who by the bye has now left this County, they left thus for Ham-burgh with the intention of proceeding through Holland and France, but Crouch could proceed with him no further and so paid his passage home again. You remember also he was once my assistant and might have done well if he had taken care but it would not do, he was fond of amusement and . . . if to finish the part. He appeared at the Partheon as a young gentleman's first second appearance etc. Since that time I have had no conection with him. G. Tulloch I hope long ere this has paid you the money you lent him as he now not only in easy but in opulent circumstances in consequence of being married to a rich widow or rather I believe acting as hen - Bergamic if you will. J. Kerr is going about this town but I have not seen him since I returned from London. Of Ramage I will say nothing more until I see you . . . but he is walking about.

As to myself I have been getting on better since you were here. Campbell, Butler and the other snatchers are all well. I think you could not do better than send me a few things (one or two) which would put you on your feet and enable you to leave a place that nature never intended for a man of your abilities. Write me as soon as convenient and please excuse this hasty scoll of

Yours truly
sgd. Wm. Mackenzie

P.S. Remember me to my friend Wilson who I hope is doing well if one may judge from the time he has remained where he now is.

Copy Letter

94 Nicolson St.
Edinburgh
8th Nov. 1820

Dear Lawrie,

I send in a parcel along with this letter the key. You can keep it as I have another one that opens the trunk. You will find in it all the implements necessary. I have some doubt in my mind whether it would not be better to address it Mr Home, Nicolson Street, Edinburgh, to be left till called for, instead of the other direction as the carriers when they know a person are so anxious of getting a job for their porters that they never regard to be left till called for but send the thing off in a moment to its place of destination, but you may consider of this and let me know by letter your determination.-

When you write do not address to me as Dr. Appis, as the postmen are apt to be *down* upon it, but to Mr Mackenzie, Junr. 94 Nicolson Street. Be sure and put some sawdust in the trunk and rope it *well and firm*.

Ramage has been grabbed over the water. If the wind is not very fair do not on any account attempt to sail, the consequences might be dreadful. If you can get a chicken to send along with a cock or hen good and well; but I am afraid that two fulgrowns would not do. This you can think off and follow your own discretion. Consider particularly regarding the direction of the trunk.

Yours truly
Wm. Mackenzie.

Remember me kindly to my old friend W.

Copy Letter

13th Nov. 1820

94 Nicolson Street
Edinburgh.

Addressed to Mr. George Lawrie Homefield.

Dear Lawrie,

I hope you have already got the trunk etc. which I sent by the Berwick Carrier and the key and letter which I forwarded by the Coldingham Carrier. The trunk was addressed Hume as you wished but I thought it safer to send the key in a parcel addressed to yourself. I have been disappointed in another quarter of getting anything for ten days which is an unfortunate circumstance at this period of the season so I trust you will lose no time in sending me one at least for the present. With regard to the number of leafs you must get for each I have only to observe that I cannot afford to lose anything by them and as they are now rated at £6-6/= that will be yours but I expect that you will allow a deduction of the payment of the carriage of the thing from you to me. This however I leave to you and have only to observe that I will transmit the *full amount* by return of post immediately after the arrival of the goods. In the meantime I intreat you to lose no time in procuring the needful as I am much in want at present. Hoping that you have got something perhaps by this time, so be good and write by return of post and let me know all about it.

Give my best respects to William. Ramage has been grabbed over in Fife and is now out on bail carrying on as if nothing had happened.

In haste

Yours ever

Wm. Mackenzie.

Laidal? has gone out to Botany Bay and has most excellent prospects in that part of the World. Be sure and write me as soon as you can say anything positive, and consider my former letter.

Wm. M.K.

Copy Letter

Addressed to Miss Mary Home

Coldingham
Monday morning

My Dear Mary,

Good God how John and you astonish one, it was the first whisper I have heard of it, the anonymous letter was about one whom I find you do not even dream of *Poor Ramage*, why did you do so *unfortunate Ramage*, you know my Dearest Mary he was once my friend and

I must feel him. Why did he not think of coming here and screen himself with one ere I went to his father and secured him money. I would have done everything to have served him, my last farthing should have been at his disposal, get one of the Bills, if not write me word for word what it says. My God what a sad misapplication of parts. Had poor Ramage lived in better times he had never come to this. I know him well. Thanks to a kind protecting providence that Lawrie is where he is. What is, is ignorant of the influence of advice not sound, but I hope he is beyond the reach of detection; but still I fear. Desire John to write every particular of his end for tho' it is a crime I cannot give it such a harsh name. I never heard of it from Mackenzie, What I mention is so far accomplished. I am waiting for B. . . s to send it . . . if it is secured it is probable my trunk will be in next week and a letter telling you where and when to meet you. I never ment to stop here. I only said so to see what influence it had over why did you take it so cooly. Have you become more indifferent. My clothes are made and well made, but what does poor Ramage care for clothes. Mr. Europe will be in arms, better days are now at hand, I have high hopes. Write me what you witness on Wednesday, tho' it is possible I will hear sooner.

I am yours

G. Lawrie

NOTES ON THE HISTORY OF CRANSHAWS CASTLE

Donald Buchanan Robertson QC

It seems somewhat pretentious to dub the tower of Cranshaws, 'castle' since it is, and may always have been a small and simple free standing tower, but so it is consistently described in documents and maps from at least the 16th until the 20th century. I note however that in the latest ordnance survey of 1976 it is relegated to "tower".

The precise age of the present building is open to argument. Simple keeps are often difficult to date but despite the attribution to the mid 16th century by McGibbon and Ross in their "Castellated and Domestic Architecture of Scotland", there are clear documentary references to a place of strength and importance at Cranshaws very much earlier and at least some of the basic architectural features of the present structure argue in their direction. The commonest features of late border towers are noticeably absent. There are no turrets, bontizans, elaborate corbelling just emplacements or shotholes for gunfire and notably the tower is innocent of any sign of stone vaulting; its four floors are and apparently always have been beamed from side to side. Plainly there have been alterations to

windows and ceilings of 16th to 19th century date and it is probably impossible to assert with any confidence how much of the building in its present form is 15th century or earlier.

In documents as early as 1442 reference is made to the "ancient" manor house or chief place of Cranshaws and this seems to indicate that there was a house of strength and feudal importance perhaps as early as the turn of the 14th century.

The tower's geographical position, commanding the upper valley of the Whiteadder, which was a main military route South over the Lammermuirs to the historical assembly point for the Scottish host at Ellem, must have made Cranshaws a fortalice of some strategic significance. The army assembled at Ellem before Flodden and no doubt some defeated survivors must have passed the walls of Cranshaws on the sad road home.

As is indicated in "The Swintons of that Ilk" by George Swinton and the previous article on Cranshaws in volume XXXVI of the Club History, the castle was probably built or at least fortified by the Swintons who held it for over 300 years. They appear to have been a very active military family and for a time held posts as Wardens of the East Marches. By tradition Sir John Swinton of the early 15th century, who probably built or fortified the castle, participated in the slaying of the Duke of Clarence at the Battle of Beaugé in Anjou in 1412 during that extraordinary campaign when a strong Scots contingent under the Earl of Buchan defeated the Burgundian faction who were supported by Henry V of England.

The story of James VI's visit to Cranshaws in about 1598, with the suggestion that it was he who gifted the Coat of Arms now erected within the present church, is told in the aforementioned club article and it is pointed out, correctly, that the form of the arms is of the time of James IV. It is interesting however that there is in the published accounts of the Lord High Treasurer a reference to a visit by James IV to Cranshaws in 1507 on a working expedition and to his presenting gifts to the "priests of Cranshaws". It is tempting to speculate whether he in fact gifted the arms or lodged at the Castle but certain it is that he lost a hawk for in the accounts a few weeks later there is a payment to "the man who found the King's lost hawk in the Lammermuirs".

The previous article in the Club History also refers to the raid on the castle in 1544 and the original record of this is in the form of a letter from Capt. Thomas Carlyle to the Earl of Shrewsbury. Carlyle reports that he "was in Lammermuir at a castel called Cranshaws Castel belongyn to the Lord of Swinton being Warden of the Est Marches with xxx of the best horstmen we could gett"

It seems likely that the castle was attacked and probably burned more than once and certainly the interior shows few early features. Happily the exterior has not been radically altered or added to over the centuries and the recent renovations my wife and I have carried out have attempted to restore at least something of the early layout of fewer but longer rooms from the Victorian sub divisions of the 19th century.

THE PRESENT VEGETATION OF LINTON LOCH, ROXBURGHSHIRE

Dr. A. M. Mannion

1. *The Field Area*

The Linton Loch basin (Figure 1) is situated immediately north of the B6401 road between Morebattle and Town Yetholm at National Grid Reference NT793254. At 91.5m O.D. the Loch is positioned at the northern edge of the Cheviot Massif and is likely to have once formed part of the Kale river system, a tributary of the River Teviot which drains into the Tweed. The solid geology is described by Carruthers, Burnett and Anderson (1932) and Greig (1971) and consists of Carboniferous basaltic lavas to the north of the site, andesitic lavas of Lower Old Red Sandstone age to the south and an undulating tract of Upper Old Red Sandstone marls and conglomerates to the west. Local superficial deposits of calcareous boulder clay support base-rich brown earth soils of the Eckford series (Muir, 1956) with a surface pH of 7.5.

The Loch itself represents the remnant of an old lake thought to have extended much further east to Marlefield at National Grid Reference NT738528 (Forsythe, 1963). Three small burns enter the basin from the south and two from the north which carry only a small volume of water in winter and are dry in summer. There is no natural drainage from the basin, only an artificial drainage channel across its centre which has an outlet into the River Kale. The surface deposit at the site consists of fen peat which is dark brown in colour and fibrous (Mannion, 1978a). The underlying sediments consist of pink and blue clays, coarse and fine detritus muds and marl (Mannion, 1978b) and there are numerous records of marl excavations at Linton Loch itself and its vicinity in the early nineteenth century (New Statistical Account of Scotland, 1845; Wilson, 1858; Jeffrey, 1859; Leishman, 1937). The ecological history of the site and surrounding area from the end of the Devensian (last) ice age (c. 12,000 years before present) to present, based on pollen, diatom and chemical analyses of the sediments, is also well documented (Mannion, 1975, 1978a, 1978b, 1978c, 1978d, 1981a, 1981b).

2. *The Present Vegetation*

Figure 2 illustrates the present-day character and distribution of vegetation at Linton Loch. At its northern edge the dominant species are *Juncus acutiflorus* and *Carex paniculata*. The western boundary, beyond the drainage ditch is dominated by *Filipendula ulmaria* and *Crataegus monogyna* with *Phalaris arundinacea*, *Juncus Effusus* and *Carex paniculata* becoming dominant towards west of centre. *Deschampsia caespitosa* and *Juncus effusus* have colonised the southern rim with *Phalaris arundinacea* and *Carex paniculata* towards the east. In the centre of the basin *Equisetum* spp. occur in association with *Carex*

acutiformis, *Juncus effusus* and *Carex paniculata*. The pools are surrounded by *Phragmites communis* with *Carex paniculata* and *Equisetum* spp. as dominants along the drainage channel. *Crataegus monogyna* and *Salix* spp. occur sporadically in the extreme eastern and western sections of the basin and *Alnus* species only occur on the slopes to the north. Other species of note include *Valeriana officinalis* which is indicative of a base-rich environment.

3. Comment

The species present in the basin are all rare in acid environments (Clapham, Warburg and Tutin, 1962) but since the pH of the surface fen peat is between 7 and 8 (Mannion, 1975) it is surprising that there are so few calcicole indicator species present and problems arise when attempting to compare this community with others recorded from similar environments.

Ratcliffe (1964) states that the base-status and pH is best indicated by the bryophyte component of the vegetation. Linton Loch, however, is extremely deficient in bryophytes, possibly a result of periodic rises in the watertable and seasonal flooding. Ratcliffe also describes several eutrophic mire associations in Scotland and whilst there are some affinities between these and the Linton Loch association there is no direct comparison. For example, the *Juncus acutiflorus*-*Arcoladium cuspidatum* association which Ratcliffe describes as prevalent on base-rich mire soils has no analogue at Linton Loch because of the paucity of bryophytes and other distinctly alkaliphilous species except *Valeriana officinalis*. Neither is there any direct parallel between Ratcliffe's *Carex panicea*-*Campyllum stellatum* or *Carex rostrata*-*Schoenus nigrans* mire complexes since the listed *Carex* spp. are almost entirely absent from Linton Loch.

Looking further afield, it is also impossible to find direct analogues to the Linton Loch community. Tansley (1939), for example, describing the East Norfolk fen vegetation records reedswamps consisting of *Typha angustifolia* and *Phragmites communis* with *Scirpus lacustris* near open water at Barton Broad on the River Ant. This community merges into closed swamp and fen of *Glyceria maxima* and *Phalaris arundinacea*. Although Tansley associates this succession with high pH values and heavy silting, both characteristics of Linton Loch, there is no direct comparison between the two communities.

Similarly, there is no direct relationship between the north east Irish fen vegetation described by White (1932) and Osvald (1949) and the Linton Loch vegetation. In the former *Carex rostrata* is dominant and yet absent at the latter.

However, other workers have also encountered difficulties in attempting to classify and correlate small fen vegetation communities. Proctor (1974), for example, describing the vegetation communities on calcareous peat around the fen margins of Malham Tarn concludes . . . 'each site is different from every other, so it would be premature to attempt to characterise a nodum from the rather fragmentary stands in and around the fen . . .' He goes on to

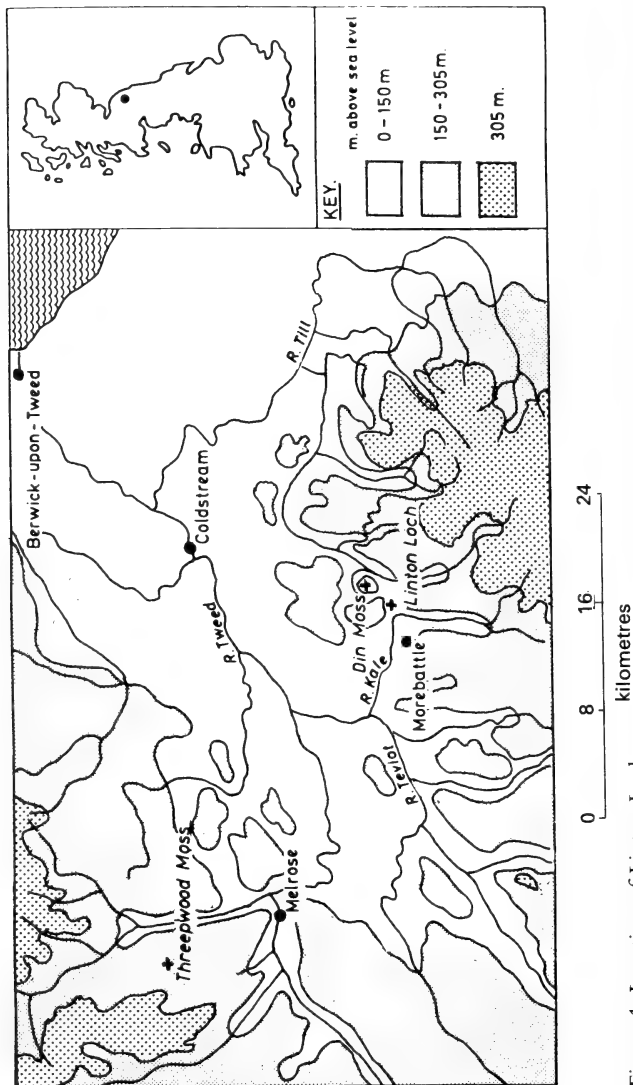


Figure 1. Location of Linton Loch

explain that the sites fall within the circle of affinity of a widespread complex of small, open calcareous, high pH marsh and fen communities. It is only possible, therefore, to conclude that the Linton Loch community is yet another example and that there is no direct analogue with other fens of similar environmental characteristics.

This view is substantiated by reference to the more recent work of Daniels (1978) who details the characteristics of fifty-six mire sites in Britain which he classifies into thirty-five vegetation associations by indicator-species analysis. None of the thirty-five associations equates directly with the Linton Loch assemblages and the closest analogues are those from marginal mesotrophic to eutrophic valley and basin mires. Wheeler (1980a, b, c) has also recently documented the vegetation characteristics of a range of communities in rich-fen systems in England and Wales and similarly no direct analogues to the Linton Loch association emerge.

Futhermore, despite the high pH of the Linton Loch basin and its calcareous nature virtually all of the species recorded except *Ranunculus lingua*, are associated with minerotrophic rather than eutrophic sites in the Scottish Borders (C. Badenoch, Pers. Comm.). Consequently, the character of the community recorded may be due more to high levels of silting and/or cultural disturbance than to base-status and pH.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

I should like to thank Mr. Cavers and Mr. Playfair for permission of access to Linton Loch and Mr. C. Badenoch of the Nature Conservancy Council, Edinburgh for his encouragement and comments on the work.

REFERENCES

- Carruthers, R.G., Burnett, G.A. and Anderson, W. 1932. *The Geology of the Cheviot Hills*. Memoirs of the Geological Survey of Great Britain. London: H.M.S.O.
- Clapham, A.R., Tutin, T.G. and Warburg, E.F. 1962. *Flora of the British Isles*. Cambridge: The University Press.
- Daniels, R.E. 1978. Floristic analyses of British mires and mire communities. *Journal of Ecology*, 66: 773-802.
- Forsythe, T. 1963. An old lake bed? *Scottish Magazine* 78: 431-442.
- Greig, D.C. 1971. *British Regional Geology: the south of Scotland*. Edinburgh: H.M.S.O.
- Jeffrey, A. 1859. *The History and Antiquities of Roxburghshire*. London: Whittaker.
- Leishman, J.F. 1937. *Linton Leaves*. Edinburgh: Oliver and Boyd.
- Mannion, A.M. 1975. *Late Quaternary Palaeogeographical Environments: a Study from Roxburghshire*. Unpublished Ph.D. Thesis, University of Bristol.
- Mannion, A.M. 1978a. Late Quaternary deposits from Linton Loch, southeast Scotland. I. Absolute and relative pollen analyses of limnic sediments. *Journal of Biogeography* 5: 193-206.
- Mannion A.M. 1978b. Late Quaternary deposits from southeast Scotland. II. The diatom assemblages of a marl core. *Journal of Biogeography* 5: 301-318.
- Mannion, A.M. 1978c. *A palaeogeographical study from southeast Scotland*. University of Reading, Department of Geography. Geographical Papers No. 67. pp.42.

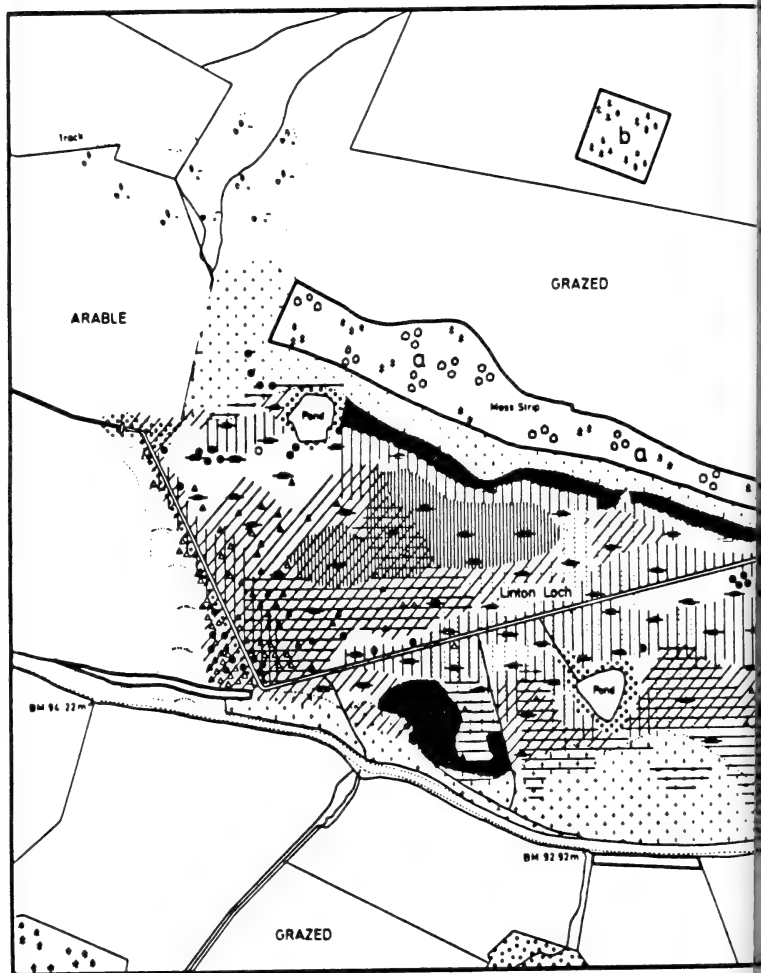
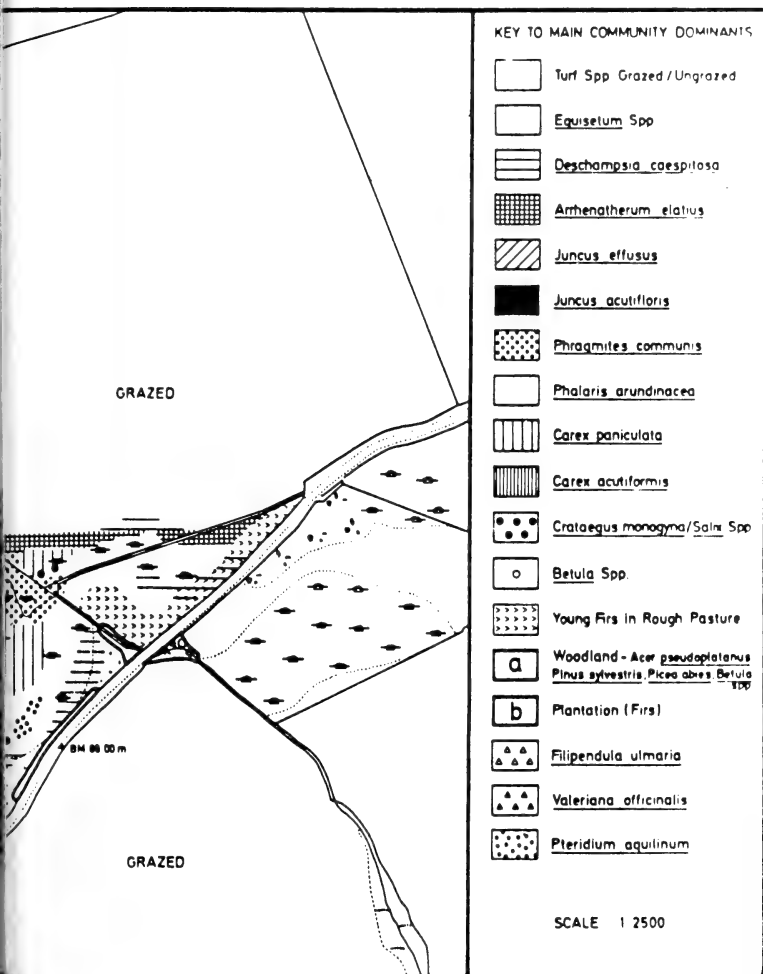


Figure 2. The present vegetation of Linton Loch



- Mannion, A.M. 1978d. Chemical analysis of the basal sediments from Linton Loch, southeast Scotland. *Chemosphere* 7: 291-296.
- Mannion, A.M. 1981a. The diatom assemblage of a marl core from Linton Loch. *Transactions of the Botanical Society of Edinburgh* 43: 263-270.
- Mannion, A.M. 1981b. Chemical analyses of a marl core from S.E. Scotland. *Chemosphere* 10: 495-504.
- Muir, J.W. 1956. *The Soils of the Country Round Jedburgh and Morebattle*. Memoirs of the Soil Survey of Scotland. Edinburgh: H.M.S.O.
- New Statistical Account of Scotland 1845*. Edinburgh: Blackwood and Sons.
- Osvald, H. 1949. The vegetation of British and Irish Mosses. *Acta Phytogeographica Suecica* 26: 1-62.
- Proctor, M.C.J. 1974. The Vegetation of Malham Tarn fens. *Field Studies* 4: 1-38.
- Ratcliffe, D.A. 1964. Mires and bogs. In: J.H. Burnett, Editor, *The vegetation of Scotland*. Edinburgh: Oliver and Boyd, pp. 462-478.
- Tansley, A.G. 1939. *The British Islands and their Vegetation*. Cambridge: The University Press.
- Wheeler, B.D. 1980a. Plant communities of rich-fen systems in England and Wales. I. Introduction. Tall sedge and reed communities. *Journal of Ecology* 68: 365-395.
- Wheeler, B.D. 1980b. Plant communities of rich-fen systems in England and Wales. II. Communities of calcareous mires. *Journal of Ecology* 68: 405-420.
- Wheeler, B.D. 1980c. Plant communities of rich-fen systems in England and Wales. III. Fen Meadow, fen grassland and fen woodland communities and contact communities. *Journal of Ecology* 68: 761-788.
- White, J.M. 1937. The fens of northern Armagh. *Proceedings of the Royal Irish Academy* 40: 233-283.
- Wilson, M.D. 1858. Notes on the prior existence of *Castor fiber* in Scotland with its ancient and present distribution in Europe, and the use of Castoreum. *New Philosophical Journal of Edinburgh* 8: 1-40.

BERWICK DISPENSARY AND INFIRMARY

1814-1898

Dr. G. A. C. Binnie

The origin of Berwick Infirmary is to be found in a petition to the mayor of Berwick which was published in the "British Gazette and Berwick Advertiser" of December 11th 1813, signed by 22 gentlemen of the Town and reading:

9.12.1813

We the undersigned being deeply impressed with gratitude to Almighty God for the signal downfall of the great enemy to humanity and thinking that the most proper way to evince that gratitude is by doing good to our fellow creatures do request you would as early as possible have the goodness to call a general meeting of the inhabitants of this Town and the vicinity to consider of the propriety of commencing a subscription for the support of a Public Dispensary for distributing medicines and medical advice gratuitously to the industrious poor of this town and vicinity.

D. Stow,
Rev. J. Barnes,
Capt. M Forster,
* R. Stevenson,
George Hogarth,
William Grieve,
W. Bailey,
James Bell,

Wm. Pattison,
* A. Kellock, M.D.,
Jas. R. Forster,
W. Jeffreys,
Wm. Barry,
John Clay,
* W. Robertson, M.D.,

R. Romer,
* John Hall M.D.
T. R. Batson,
* Ralph Patterson,
* Thos. Gilchrist,
James Cockburn,
Thos. Gilchrist,

*First medical attendants at Berwick Dispensary.

No time was wasted and in the newspaper's issue of December 18th the following advertisement was published:

Convened by Mr Mayor in consequence of a requisition for that purpose signed by several respectable persons to consider of the propriety of commencing a subscription for the support of a Public Dispensary for distributing medicines and medical advice gratuitously to the industrious poor of this town and vicinity.

Committee

Mr Mayor.
D. Stow.
Wm. Pattison.
R. Romer.
Rev. J. Barnes.
A. Kellock. M.D.,

John Hall, M.D.
Capt. M. Forster.
Jas. Forster.
T. R. Batson.
Messrs Graham, R. Stevenson,
Scott & McDougle.

To report to a meeting on 23.12.1813 at the Kings Arms.

Signed
G. F. Ord.
Mayor. At Noon.

Even less time was wasted in convening the first committee for managing the affairs of Berwick Dispensary which was held later on December 18th at the Kings Arms Inn (sic) with R. Romer, as Chairman and T. R. Batson of the Tweed Bank as Treasurer with the rest of the committee composed of the 2 Forsters and the medical

attendants with the exception of Dr Robertson. Dr. R. Stevenson was elected secretary and his first duty was to compose the following letter to the Duke of Northumberland:

My Lord Duke,

There has been instituted here by public subscription a Dispensary for the relief of the sick poor of this town and neighbourhood to the extent of 12 miles in to the country in every direction. I beg leave, by direction of a general meeting of subscribers, to acquaint your Grace of the measure and as they are fully assured of your Grace's philanthropic and benevolent disposition and your wish to promote every institution that may be beneficial to society they hope your Grace will excuse the liberty they have taken in nominating you Patron of the charity believing that under the protection of the Duke of Northumberland the Institution must have every instrument of success.

I am also directed by the meeting to take this opportunity of congratulating your Grace on the coming of age of Lord Algonon Percy.

I have the honour to be, My Lord,
Your Grace's most obedient servant,
Signed
R. Stevenson, secretary.

The letter of acceptance of the position of Patron included a donation of £20.

Copies of a similar letter were sent to 48 potential presidents and vice presidents. The four invited Presidents (Earl Grey, the Earl of Glasgow, and the Borough's Members of Parliament A. Allan and H.H. St Paul) had all accepted by January 11th (with donations of 10 guineas) as had 12 Vice Presidents.

At a further meeting on December 30th, the secretary and Mr John Dickson were asked to examine a house belonging to Mr Chartres and occupied by a Mrs Sands. They were empowered to negotiate a rental and compensation for the remainder of Mrs Sands' tenancy. By January 11th it was reported to the Committee that an annual rental of £18.00 had been agreed and that Mrs Sands had accepted £5.00 to quit the premises, so enabling an advertisement to be inserted in the local papers stating that the Dispensary would be opened to the public for the first time at noon on Sunday March 6th 1814. The first Dispensary house was described as being situated in a "large yard off Church Street; opposite the end of Shaw's Lane" (now Chapel Street): this is shown on John Wood's 1822 map of Berwick and appears to occupy the whole of what is now 46 A, B and C Church Street. These were the dispensary premises from 1814 to 1826 and they were used for out patients only, until on May 16th 1815 the medical attendants made a request for one of the rooms to be furnished for operations and for lodgings for patients operated

upon. The dispensary depended on the instruments of its surgeons until 1834 when a set of surgical instruments including cupping instruments was acquired for £32 - 5 - 6.

Quay Walls

Even as early as 1819 the committee was requesting the grant of a piece of land from the Board of Ordnance to build a new dispensary, and interest was also expressed in a site in Palace Green in 1822. However, at a special meeting of the committee on 31.8.1826, Mr Dickson was authorised to bid that afternoon for the purchase of the house in the Quay Walls and Palace Street formerly occupied by Col. Hall. A bid of £800 secured a permanent home for the dispensary; £300 of the purchase price was borrowed from Dr A. Cahill and by April 1828 the dispensary was overdrawn to the tune of £356 - 1 - 1. This was reduced a year later by borrowing £200 on the basis of an annuity for £8 - 13 - 2 paid 6 monthly for June Graham then aged 42; the last record of payment of an annuity was 1855, when she would have been 67. These premises, which are now the Customs House at 18, Quay Walls, were used by the Charity until sold in 1873 and must have been quite modern, for when a subcommittee reported on the buildings in 1827 it was noted to have a water closet.

The principal work of the charity was for patients attending the consulting sessions, living accommodation being used largely by surgical patients. It was hoped that the dispenser would live in the dispensary, and rooms were set aside for his use, and a nurse was engaged but she only resided in the house when patients were actually in the wards, when her sleeping apartment was the room set apart for operations. The 1827 subcommittee recommended that the previous nurse be offered £5.00 on quitting the premises in Church Street, this being considered ample compensation for any inconvenience that she might have sustained as a consequence of losing her job! She was allowed to occupy the old Dispensary House for a further week which it was hoped would afford her sufficient time to secure a residence for herself and her family somewhere else. If this proved impossible the dispensary was prepared to pay her rent until the following Lammas tide but with a gratuity of only £1 - 1 - 0.: this was put to the nurse but not surprisingly she was not prepared to say which she preferred and was given a week to make up her mind! The emphasis throughout much of the time in the Quay Walls Dispensary was very much on becoming an Infirmary, and when for example in 1834 a John Burn left £100 to the dispensary (£90 after deducting tax) the committee commented that they were trying "to make provision for rendering this institution to almost every probably needful extent an Infirmary" . . . this was in the context of seeking increased annual contributions from various Churches in the district. The same sort of plea was repeated in 1854 when it was said that the want of an Infirmary had long been felt.

Berwick Infirmary

Finally in 1870 the medical attendants proposed that the dispensary be sold and be replaced by a new dispensary and possibly a hospital. The Guardians of Berwick Poor Law wanted a fever hospital at this time and there were some abortive discussions between the two concerning the possibility of a joint venture. The old dispensary was sold in 1872 for £1,000 and a temporary dispensary in Eastern Lane took its place, while a site was secured in the Greenses for £159 - 12 - 6. A public meeting was held on 26th November 1872 to promote the completion of the new Dispensary and Infirmary at that time being erected to plans prepared by John Starforth of Edinburgh. One point made in favour of having an Infirmary was that "injured patients requiring operation had up until then to go by train to Edinburgh and then by cab to the Infirmary for isolation or infection or operation"; and it was further hoped that the new hospital would be available to "persons above the condition of paupers" as well as affording medical and surgical aid to the indigent. The estimate for building the new premises was stated to be £3,186 at the public meeting and that after allowing for investments and the price of the old dispensary, approximately £1,200 would still be needed. The meeting itself was a great success in that £770 was raised there and then; later Mrs Jertingham of Longridge (who had previously been Mrs Mather) donated £2,000 and the Mather Ward was named after her late husband, and £500 was given by Dr Kellock's daughter in memory of her father. By the time of the completion of the Infirmary in 1874 the total cost of the site, erection and furnishing had come to £3,320 - 13 - 3 which left £1 - 2 - 2 in hand over and above the costs. A nest egg of investments was left which continued to provided the Infirmary with an annual income towards its running costs for the future. As an aid to income by rentals and to possible expansion of facilities buildings were erected in Infirmary Square and completed in 1881.

In 1896 it was recorded that the medical attendants had complained about the coldness of the wards, and provision was made for modern grates to be put in the wards to improve the heating. To celebrate Queen Victoria's Diamond Jubilee in 1897 central heating was installed and this is commemorated by a plaque in the entrance to the present Infirmary buildings. In 1898 it was moved by one of the medical attendants that enquiries should be made with a view to having the telephone installed in the new dispensary, perhaps a suitable way to enter the twentieth century.

Medical Staff

The medical staff of the dispensary in 1814 consisted of 3 physicians (Drs Kellock, Robertson and Hall) and 3 surgeons (Messrs Patterson, Gilchrist and Stevenson) and although initially the physicians had the M.D. qualification, new members of the medical staff were always classified as surgeons and promoted to physicians when senior members were replaced. This anachronism was abolished in 1886 and until then a physician and a surgeon were in attendance in

rotation for 3 months at a time; they consulted at the dispensary for an hour twice weekly, attended to in-patients and emergencies, and visited "country" or ill cases on request. The services of the medical gentlemen were given gratuitously apart from a mileage payment of 1/6 per mile for patients residing outside "Berwick, Castlegate, Tweedmouth and Spittal" (Spittal was omitted after 1830), and the last record of payment for medical attendance was in 1894. In 1850 Thomas Swinney of Spittal had 26 visits and the medical attendants were asked to enquire about this, and similarly in 1852 when the medical attendants were allowed to recommend as many patients as they wished, it was cannily added that mileage patients were to be agreed to by the rest of the medical gentlemen.

The hours of attendance of the medical gentlemen were initially from 12.30 to 2.30 on Sundays, but by 1830 this had become 11.0—12.0 on Wednesdays and Saturdays, and this was amended to 9.0—10.0 on Wednesdays and Saturdays. Patients could be visited at home but the recommendation had to be given to the doctor before 10 a.m. or otherwise the patient might not be seen until the next day: a similar exhortation is to be found on N.H.S. medical cards in 1982, and presumably it was as ineffective then as now. Compliance was also as likely with the regulation that the medical attendants were to keep full notes.

When the surgeons in attendance thought that a "capital" operation might be necessary (amended to "difficult or important" in 1828), a consultation of all the medical staff had to be called and a majority had to agree to the propriety of the operation: this regulation was still in force in 1896.

Initially candidates to the medical staff had to be "regularly educated having attended some public hospital lectures on Anatomy and Surgery", but by 1828 this had been modified to be testimonials of having passed an examination before one of the Colleges of Surgeons; with the passing of the Medical Act of 1858 a position on the staff was open only to a registered medical practitioner. Before this date apprentices of the medical attendants could attend the dispensary free but other medical students had to pay 3 guineas annually. The only student who appears to have taken advantage of the latter was Robert Fluker in 1833, who was a member of the medical staff from 1849 to 1855; but there were several apprentices, including Dr John Paxton of Norham and Dr William Lilley apprenticed to Dr A. Cahill and Dr George Johnston respectively.

The restriction of the size of the medical staff to 6 members was applied very rigidly, as Dr George Johnston found out in March 1854 when the committee received a letter from him requesting permission to depute Dr Philip W. Maclagan to attend the dispensary at such times as it might be inconvenient or impossible for him to give personal attention. Dr Johnston's application was turned down as it was thought it might prove an unfortunate precedent. The secretary obviously found the letter very hard to write and it ended "I am not much gratified at being the necessary medium of communicating to you this resolution . . . but believe me, my dear sir, very sincerely and

affectionately yours, R. Home, Secretary". This seemed a harsh decision as Dr Johnston was already unwell and died in July 1855, when the successor to his practice and his position at the dispensary was his son-in-law the same Dr Maclagan.

The dispensary was asked by the medical attendants in 1840 for aid to form a medical library and anatomical museum and an estimate of £2 for the initial cost was made by the doctors. In fact they were granted £3 plus the expense of glass and spirits for pickling specimens, and an annual payment of £4 or £5 was made to the medical library for many years: the 1982 Berwick Infirmary still has a small medical library which is occasionally strengthened by a small grant from the treasurer. Unfortunately the whereabouts of the first library and museum specimens is unknown.

In 1841, Dr Alexander Kellock last survivor of the original medical attendants was made an honorary physician of the Infirmary on his retirement, and this privilege (perhaps made because they survived to retirement) was later granted to Dr Samuel Edgar, Dr Robert Fluker and Dr Frank Cahill, whose family made a gift of £60 to the Infirmary on his death in 1893. Dr Kellock's connection with the Infirmary was continued by his daughter Mrs Brown Grieve who gave £500 in 1875 to the new Infirmary, and the Kellock Ward commemorated his memory; this was probably between Maclagan and Weddell Wards and has now been made into various offices in the present Infirmary, the Verandah Ward having been added in 1911. When Dr P.W. Maclagan died in 1892 the fourth ward in the new Infirmary was named after him. A final medical vignette was recorded on 2nd April 1865 when it was stated that Dr Alexander Kirkwood had died "from fever taken while attending one of the patients of the Dispensary".

While the medical attendants were usually the recipients of thanks and praise from the committee, Dr Wm. Dunbar How M.D. caused the committee much difficulty. On March 1831 a complaint had been made to the dispensary concerning the neglect of Robert Wilson who had had a fractured thigh on 16th February, and had been duly attended by Dr George Johnston until the end of his spell of duty on 28th February. Dr How had visited only once in the succeeding 10 days and this was the cause of the complaint. A second complaint was made in October of the same year regarding Edward Dover of Bowsden who had a "dislocation of the tibia". Dr How was said to have been confined to the house by indisposition but that his own apprentice had visited Dover regularly and brought back reports. However, the patient had been constrained to call in Mr Campbell of Wooler and the committee's finding was of culpable neglect. Dr Johnston had to apologise to the committee for misleading them on this incident but it would seem that Dr How was the guilty party; and a minute in the following year recorded that he had refused a deduction from the bill. The dispensary committee was probably relieved at his departure when he did a moonlight flit with no notice or warning to the dispensary or to his brother and sister who lived in the town.



Mr. Telford & Co. Stone Lane, Edin.

J. Sturges del.

MEDICAL ATTENDANTS
BERWICK DISPENSARY AND INFIRMARY
1814—1898

John Hall	1814-1826	Frank Cahill	1846-1887
Wm. Robertson	1814-1831	Robert Fluker	1849-1885
Alex. Kellock	1814-1841	Alex. Kirkwood	1849-1865
Robert Stevenson	1814-1818	James Wilson	1851-1864
Ralph Patterson	1814-1815	Philip Maclagan	1856-1892
Thos. Gilchrist	1814-1815	A. Morrison	1858-1862
J. T. Todd	1815-1816	Colville Brown	1862-1882
Alex. Cahill	1815-1851	Thos. Davidson	1865-1878
W. Hood	1816-1818	F. Lockwood Logan	1865-1867
George Johnston	1818-1855	W. Allan Jamieson	1867-1876
John Edgar	1818-1833	Thomas Fraser	1876
Wm. Dunbar How	1825-1834	Daniel Hegarty	1878
John Manners	1831-1851	James Mackay	1882-1888
Andrew Henderson	1834-1846	Chas. G. Maclagan	1884
Charles Trotter	1834-1836	C. L. Fraser	1886
Samuel Edgar	1836-1858	Berty Mackay	1888
Wm. Lilley	1841-1849	Wm. Y. Grant	1896

Dental Surgeons

In 1870 Mr Arthur Baxter Visick offered his services as dentist to the charity and this proved so popular that it was quickly made available to subjects of the charity in the dentist's consulting rooms, rather than in the dispensary.

Dentist to Berwick Dispensary and Infirmary

Mr Arthur Baxter Visick	1870-1875
Mr John Wells	1876-1889
Mr Robert Riddle	1889
Mr Richard J. Atkinson	1889

Dispenser

Mr Johnson How was appointed dispenser (sic) on 30.12.1813 at an "Annual salary of £15.00 and he was allowed £5.00 more at the end of the year if the funds of the charity permitted". He was expected to prepare prescriptions and bleed patients, and to record whether patients were cured, relieved, died or dismissed for irregularity; he was also in charge of the stomach pump and "the apparatus for the recovery of persons apparently drowned within a proper distance of Berwick": by the time a message had reached the dispenser, even at Quay Walls, and then been transmitted to "one of the medical gentlemen to use every means for his recovery", the outcome of the case of drowning would have been certainly resolved by the passage of time rather than by any medical endeavours. The purchase of a slipper bath in October 1814 seemed wise in a bathless world, but the value of a good (or bad) electrifying machine sounds doubtful. The day to day running of the institution was largely in the dispenser's hands; recommended patients brought to him their forms signed by a subscriber, and he then initiated medical contracts. He lived on the premises in Church Street, and then at Quay Walls until 1829, when he was allowed to move out because he complained that the premises "were damp because of the want of fires". The committee contemplated dismissing him but compromised by appointing the first Matron, Mrs Christian Curry, who acted as a housekeeper and nursed "indoor" patients. Johnson How retired on the grounds of age in 1845 and this coincided with the death of Mrs Curry, whose daughter took charge until a successor was appointed. In December 1844 the following advertisement was inserted in the North British Advertiser, the Edinburgh Courant, the Newcastle Courant and the Glasgow Advertiser.

"Wanted for the Berwick Dispensary a man and his wife to act in the capacity as Dispenser and Matron. Salary will be £25.00 per year with apartments in the house and coal and candle. The Matron will be allowed 6d a day additional when patients not exceeding 2 shall be in the wards and 1/- when the numbers shall exceed that, but no other perquisites for baths or otherwise.

A retired serjeant who is married and who has been in the habit of attending a military hospital would be preferred. Application with the testimonials of the candidates and references to be sent to the secretary".

William Wright of Musselburgh (sic) and John Ross of Glasgow were short listed for the appointment and the former was requested to visit Duncan and Flockhart, and the latter Mr Green of Glasgow to be examined in their competency to make up prescriptions. Mr Wright was asked for interview with his wife and he was ordered to

attend the dispensary for a few weeks on probation. This appointment was confirmed on 14th March 1845.

However, a special committee meeting had to be called on 17.7.1846 in consequence of the death of Mr Wright the dispenser. Mr John Ross was invited to appear but not surprisingly he had already got another engagement and Serjeant Cooper residing in Castlegate was requested to attend with his wife until a permanent appointment was made. The post of dispenser was re-advertised and Serjeant James Sullivan late of the 97th Hussars and Librarian at Fort Pitt, Chatham was offered the job providing he could get a certificate from someone in Chatham to say he could make up medical prescriptions correctly, and that he was examined by the medical attendants. He was told he would have an opportunity of doing the journey to Berwick with great ease and comfort by the "Manchester Steamer" belonging to Berwick which would sail from Dublin steam wharf, London for Berwick on Saturday 14th November. Mrs Wright the widow of the previous dispenser was then told to be prepared to leave the house which she should quit with her furniture on or before the following Thursday morning, and that she would be given up to 2 guineas to cover her expenses for her return to Musselburgh.

Mr Sullivan produced his own problems for the dispensary, for it was alleged at a committee meeting on 24.2. 1851 that at the request of Elizabeth Duff he had written to 3 different tradesmen of the town signing with the name of Andrew Duff, the woman's father, requiring the tradesmen to furnish the woman with goods to be placed to Andrew Duff's account; as a result Sullivan handed in his resignation.

Matron and Nursing Staff

It was recommended by the medical gentlemen on 3rd February 1851 that a Matron be in charge of the house instead of a dispenser and that prescriptions be sent to druggists to be made up. The advertisement read:

"Wanted for the Berwick Dispensary a Matron. Her duty will be to take care of the house and bath, to nurse the patients when any are in the house; to summon the committee, to attend to the orders of the medical officers. The salary will be £10.00 with coals, candles and gas; 3d for paid baths, 6d per day for nursing patients when not more than 2 are in the house and 1/- when the number exceeds 2".

(Gas had been installed in late 1844).

Mrs Elizabeth Aird was appointed Matron on 8.3.1851 and the supply of medicines transferred to the druggists in the town but 5 years later the cost of medicines at the dispensary averaged out at 6/- per head, compared with 3/5 at Jedburgh, 1/6 at Coldstream, and 6d at Sandgate. As a result the supply of drugs (except for leeches and trusses) was put out to tender with a reduction of more than half in the cost.

This effectively transferred the day to day management of the dispensary to the Matron.

Matrons of Berwick Dispensary and Infirmary

Mrs Christian Curry	1829-1844
Mrs Wright	1845-1846
Mrs Odillia Sullivan	1846-1851
Mrs Elizabeth Aird	1851-1862
Mrs June Crow	1862-1875
Mrs Ann Wright	1875-1878
Miss Betsy Ross	1878-1889
Miss Ritchie	1889-1894
Miss Grange	1894-1905
Miss Dunn (Mrs Gray)	1905-1909
Miss Kinross	1909-1920
Miss Forsyth	1920-1950

Miss Grange was the first Matron mentioned as having been formally trained, having spent three years at Edinburgh Royal Infirmary, and then coming to Berwick from Glasgow Victoria Infirmary.

In the Spring of 1892 a District Nursing Association was inaugurated in Berwick and a Queen's Nurse, Miss Law, attended Infirmary out patients to such good effect that it was proposed that a nurse would be appointed who would be both a Queen's Nurse and a second hospital nurse with the Infirmary Matron. In the same year the Matron was granted two weeks holiday and by 1896 her salary was £40, with disbursement of £29 - 8 - 1 to nurses who were presumably untrained, as 17/- was spent for nurses, fees for ambulance classes. Reference was also made to nurses as early as the time of the move to Quay Walls, but these would also be untrained.

Domestic Staff

The first mention of domestic servants is a reference at a committee meeting on 25.2.1814 when it was resolved that Elizabeth Carr "be allowed to have the two rooms on the ground floor rent and taxes free on the consideration that she put on the fires in the Committee, Waiting and Shop rooms, and keep them and the furniture clean, carry water and other menial offices for the committee and medical gentlemen of the dispensary, which she agreed to do". A year later the committee ordered that the secretary give a gratuity of 1 guinea to the housekeeper for her attention. In 1820 Robert Clarke and his wife were appointed, and by 1896 £23 - 10 - 0 was being spent annually for servant's wages, but no others were named.

Public Baths

From 1820 until 1871 the dispensary buildings supplied a public bath service, as it was believed that bathing was medically helpful. In August 1829 the proposal was first mooted, and estimates were obtained for £50 for a marble bath, and £40 for a "tyled" bath. It was decided to install a marble bath and a stone bath and on 22nd October 1829 an advert in the Berwick Advertiser read:

"The hot and cold baths in the Berwick Dispensary House are now completed. There is a marble bath and dressing room exclusively for the use of ladies and gentlemen.

	<i>Marble Bath</i>	<i>Stone Bath</i>
Sea water hot	2/6	1/6
Sea water cold	2/-	1/-
Fresh water hot	2/-	1/6
Fresh water cold	1/6	1/-

No gratuity to be paid to the attendant".

The matron was allowed 6d for each marble bath and 3d for each stone bath for preparing the bath and washing the linen etc, but had to render her services gratuitously when used for patients, on which occasions the stone bath alone was used. In 1831 it was agreed to allow each medical attendant to have the use of the bath free except for a payment of 6d to the Matron, with an extra 6d if a sea water bath was taken, to defray the cost of carrying the water.

An overdraft of £70 from the Tweed Bank was sanctioned to pay for the baths, and advertisements for the baths and rates of charges were printed for the use of the principal inn keepers, "permitting copies to be neatly framed to hang in their public rooms" . . . the frames cost 18/-. In 1830 the treasurer purchased a barrel on wheels for conveying sea water for the baths from the sea behind the pier at Meadow Haven, and in 1836 a pipe was laid from the dispensary on the Quay Walls into the river 9 feet below the surface at medium tides; this cost £45 - 11 - 6, and in addition a shower was constructed. In 1837 it was "ordered that a rope be suspended over the bath for the purpose of enabling the party to raise himself". Ten years later the annual report stated that the baths were a healthful luxury and the price was lowered . . . although the use remained about the same. The baths provided a considerable income and something like 10% of the annual running costs of the dispensary were defrayed by the receipts from the baths. The last recorded income from the bath account was in 1871 when the dispensary on the Quay Walls closed down.

Honorary Secretaries

As with any voluntary organisation the most vital person is the honorary secretary and the first was Dr Robert Stevenson (father of Joseph Stevenson, historian and archivist), and it could well be that he was the driving force behind the foundation of the dispensary. When he died in 1818 his place as secretary was taken by Dr Alexander Cahill, who was replaced in 1829 by Thomas Gilchrist a local solicitor; if the former's minutes are typically medically illegible they are brief, while those of the latter are in legal copperplate and very verbose. James C. Weddell became secretary in 1859 and held the position during the formative period of the new Infirmary until he died in 1882. He was joined as secretary by his son Robert in 1881, and as a Robert Weddell joined the committee in 1821, it could be that three generations of Weddells served the Infirmary. Weddell

Ward which is the Casualty ward in today's Berwick Infirmary was so named in recognition of J. C. Weddell's work for the institution.

Secretaries of Berwick Dispensary and Infirmary

Dr Robert Stevenson	1814-1818
Dr Alexander Cahill	1818-1829
Thomas Gilchrist	1829-1846
Robert Home	1846-1859
James C. Weddell	1859-1882
Robert Weddell	1881

Honorary Treasurers

The position of treasurer in voluntary organisations is almost as important as that of secretary and the first treasurer was R. Batson of the Tweed Bank who retired in 1818; it was probably his influence which was responsible for the dispensary's involvement in financial loss when the Tweed Bank failed in 1842, the year in which the dispensary lost further funds through the dishonesty of the collector of subscriptions. Batson was succeeded by James Forster who handed over in 1821 to Mr John M. Dickson who held the post for 26 years. He was a faithful friend of the dispensary and there is pathos in one entry in the committee minute book which reads "January 2nd 1834. This was the stated day for meeting but there was present only John M. Dickson (signed)."

Treasurers of Berwick Dispensary and Infirmary

Thomas Batson	1814-1818
James Forster	1818-1821
John M. Dickson	1821-1847
G. K. Nicolson	1847-1854
James Marshall	1854-1861
William Alder	1861

Finance

The financial state of the dispensary and the new Infirmary was usually healthy presumably largely due to the efforts of the treasurers. The Presidents and Vice Presidents were expected to give donations which were usually a once in a lifetime affair but subscribers gave donations ranging from 5/- to £10 annually collected by a collector. These formed a substantial basic income for the dispensary and about $\frac{1}{3}$ of the expenditure for many years came from this source. Every subscriber who subscribed one guinea had the privilege of recommending 2 patients annually (later 1 recommendation for each 5/- donated). A further source of income which proved surprisingly fickle was the various Churches in the district; where a clergyman "preached a sermon for the charity" he was able to recommend patients in proportion to the amount of the collection.

On January 12th 1814 a letter was written by the secretary to the clergymen of Berwick reading:

“The Reverend Sir,

I am directed by the committee for the Berwick Dispensary to send you a copy of the rules and regulations of the charity and to request your attention to the 14 articles of section first.

The intention of the institution being purely charitable the committee have little doubt of receiving the assistance of all the ministers of that Saviour whose life upon earth was a scene of benevolence and goodness.

I shall feel myself much obliged to you in being able to report your answer to the committee.

I am reverend sir, your most obedient servant,
R. Stevenson, secretary”.

At a committee meeting on 13th October later that year it was recorded that the Minister of Horndean and 2 Berwick clergymen had promised to preach on the 1st Sunday in November, and it was ordered that the secretary advertise that these sermons were to be preached.

In April 1829 the secretary was ordered to write to the Minister of Coldingham pointing out the expense which had been occasioned to the institution by the case of an individual from his parish and requested that the clergyman preach a sermon and have a collection made in his Church in aid of the dispensary funds. The only consistent Church income seemed to come from Berwick Parish Church, although this got less with the passage of time, and repeatedly the treasurer and the secretary appeared to be contacting the clergymen of the district in general seeking contributions. In 1834 for example the committee resolved “to confer with the other reverend gentlemen who have expressed hesitation in exciting themselves to aid this charity in the way proposed” i.e. by having collections in aid of it. After the new Infirmary was built the Infirmary committee designated a Sunday as Hospital Sunday, usually in May, and this helped to produce a regular income from the collections, although it did appear to be replaced latterly by Hospital Saturday, which was the day when the lady collectors made street collections in aid of the funds.

A further source of income grew from the careful work of the treasurers and committee from renting out parts of the dispensary house to various bodies, and the income from these rents was often as much as 10 or 15% of the needs of the charity. The Savings Bank for example was an early partner with the dispensary in Chapel Street at £1 per annum, and later on Quay Walls. The treasurers' work was also to be seen in the constant income from investments, often $\frac{1}{3}$ of the income coming from this source. Annual donations of 3 guineas from a “well wisher to the institution” were recorded in the committee minutes for several years in the 1830's as coming from Mr Shafto Craster, and from 1881 until at least 1890 Mrs Short and

then Mr Short transmitted annually £2 or £3 "from the inhabitants of Burnmouth".

Other contributions came from strange sources. In 1815 the Rev. James Watkins of Norham remitted 3 guineas "the moiety from a penalty of two carters racing in the high road" . . . that must have been something like 3 weeks wages for the poor carters; and in 1828 Mr Mason of Pallinsburn Cottage gave 7/7½ his half of 2 fines imposed for "furiously driving". In 1863 there was a donation of 10/-, Mr Melrose's proportion of a fine paid by Bruce and Reed for trespass on his farm, and in 1867 a French fisherman paid 7/- for the use of the ward, and a Norwegian fisherman paid 18/-. In the same year a ship's carpenter paid a self imposed fine of £1, and in 1875 there was a similar fine of 5/- for assault. In 1833 when the Reserve 42nd Royal Highlanders left Berwick, the officers gave the dispensary a 6 oared gig, which was sold for £4 - 1 - 0, and the men gave £10 from the proceeds of their concert party.

The committee could show firmness when it thought money was owed to the dispensary. In 1826 Michael Hacking was recommended to the dispensary by Mr Heriott of Whitsome Hill. It seems that he was admitted to the dispensary ward without a proper recommendation and that requests for payment for the patient's diet and nursing were met with silence. The tolerance of the dispensary lasted for at least a year when the committee decided that the patient should be handed over to the guardians of the poor, and a Duns lawyer was consulted about the possibility of suing for the sum owed.

In June 1838 a donation of 12/- was offered subject to an advert appearing in the Berwick Advertiser stating that 12/- had been received from a "passenger in the Ardincaple, the sum allowed him by the General Shipping Company in consequence of the complaint preferred by him against Capt. Thomas Sample of that vessel for violation of the agreement and great incivility, and for which he was reprimanded by the company". This was one gift which was refused by the committee.

In the late 1840's the railway line was under construction and McKay and Scott of Belford, contractors for the Tweed Bridge, were asked to start a sick fund to help defray the expense of people injured in the works and in 1848 the secretary was directed to write to the railway directors for payment of £2, the cost involved in the "effusion of blood by the amputation of William Dickson's thigh rendered necessary by an accident on the railway near Reston, which destroyed 2 of the mattresses".

In the 1870's payment of "prescription pence" was introduced (there were 1554 in 1894) and at the same time increasing amounts were received for patients "aliment" . . . although this only averaged out at 8½d for each patient in 1894 . . . not too large a sum by any standard. Gifts in kind were also made: a load of firewood was usually donated every year, and there was an annual appeal for bedding and linen for the new Infirmary.

The minutes mention only one incident in which the management of the dispensary was criticised. This was in the Berwick Advertiser

and predictably it was accused of being self elected and self perpetuating with the inference that a considerable body of subscribers and supporters held this opinion. After a series of meetings and letters between the committee, and the Editor and Mr Robson the son of the newspaper proprietor, it turned out that only one subscriber was involved and his name was not revealed by the newspaper's representatives; but the newspaper would appear to have won the bargain, as the committee paid for space in the newspaper to have a reply published.

Patients

And what of the patients? They had to live within 12 miles of the dispensary and had to be recommended to the charity on the prescribed form by a subscriber, with a strict tally kept, so that subscribers did not recommend more patients than their donations covered. Ideally the charity was for the benefit of the "poor sick", but if a parish had none, then industrious sick persons could be referred in proportion to the amount contributed by a Church or Kirk. Domestic servants and indentured apprentices were excluded, unless their masters were too poor to obtain proper medical care for them, and anyone receiving parish relief was also excluded. However, by 1873, patients "who had met with a severe accident" could be admitted at once, but "cases manifestly incurable or women advanced in pregnancy" were not to be recommended or admitted to the hospital. In 1814 one group of patients could be brought to the dispensary without recommendation or fee . . . children of poor people to be inoculated with cowpox; but the parents had to deposit 2/6, returnable when the child was brought for the vaccination to be inspected.

Every patient was to be "as clean as possible both in person and clothes", there was to be "no noise or quarelling in the waiting room, but each was to wait his turn patiently". When called upon "they were to answer every question put to them, modestly and according to the truth; and were to take every medicine according to the direction and not waste or destroy them". "All boxes, phials and gallipots were to be returned clean as soon as they were emptied or the patient dismissed"; and they were to "behave soberly, attend regularly and conform to the rules on pain of dismissal". Finally, when cured they had to thank the subscriber who recommended them . . . or forfeit all claim on the charity in the future.

These rather repressive measures were not only applied to the patients; at the new Infirmary, visitors were allowed on two days each week between the hours of 2 and 4 p.m. . . . unless disapproved by the medical officers. Little else is recorded in the minutes about the patients themselves, only in so far as their illness caused the committee unusual expense.

An average of about 140 patients was treated annually for the first 40 years of the dispensary's existence and of these about 120 would be relieved or cured, about 20 died and 2 would be dismissed for irregularity.

From the mid 1850's and continuing afterwards the numbers of

patients increased to average 400 annually by the 1890's.

As might be expected administrative records say little about conditions which actually brought patients to the dispensary, but some items are worthy of record if only because they are no longer seen in Britain. One such which came in epidemics was cholera, referred to in March 1833 as "the malignant distemper" which had appeared in the last year . . . and which it was hoped would be prevented by better cleanliness and better food . . . comments well ahead of the time. However, an approach by the Berwick Board of Health to use the uppermost floor of the dispensary for cholera patients was turned down because it could not be isolated from the rest of the building. Some 20 years later cholera had once again become epidemic and the Board of Guardians asked if cholera patients could convalesce in the dispensary. A first request in 1849 was rejected but in 1854 permission was granted for one room to be used, but there were so many patients that other rooms were used, as well as the dispensary's bedding and blankets; worst of all a child named Cavanagh had been admitted with cholera and had died the day after. The Savings Bank who were tenants in the dispensary protested about the injury to their interests, but probably the passage of time and the epidemic resolved the problem.

Now that smallpox has been eradicated world wide, it is worthy of record that at the public meeting held on 26.11.1872 to launch the appeal for the new Infirmary, it was remarked that "there had been 100 cases of smallpox in Castlegate a few months ago": It is almost as surprising to learn that "it had been stated in the *Lancet* that among the 3 centres of scarlet fever in England, Berwick was one".

Other items show the wheel of fashion has gone full circle. A "patent water mattress" was purchased in 1867 for £14 - 0 - 7; water mattresses are becoming fashionable in some medical circles in 1982. No doubt there will be similar findings in any future examination of Berwick Infirmary.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

My thanks are due to Mrs Y. Frank, Secretary to Berwick Infirmary for access to the minute books of Berwick Dispensary and Infirmary Committee and Annual Meetings for the years 1814-1898. I must also thank the proprietors and the Editor of the *Berwick Advertiser* for access to the relevant copies of their newspaper in their archives.

A TALE OF TWO "MOSES" (COLDINGHAM COMMON AND DRONE)

C. O. Badenoch

The Scottish and Northumbrian Borderland is well endowed with "mosses" of various kinds. A hundred or more have been identified to date and several are now considered to be of national importance for their vegetation communities as well as for their rare plants and insects.

Most of these Border wetland areas are situated in hollows of

boulder-clay drift or within the glaciated grooves of the strongly-folded Silurian rocks. Many such depressions were small lakes or "kettle-holes" formed during the glacial retreat ten to fourteen thousand years ago. These gradually filled in with accumulated silt and plant remains until a mire or marsh resulted. Some remain more or less in this condition today, held at this development stage by past peat-cutting or marl-digging. These sites have a high mineral content and low acidity, being known now to ecologists as "fens". Others, for reasons not yet entirely understood, were colonised by species of bog-mosses (*Sphagnum*) which are rapidly growing and have the ability to hold quantities of water within their absorbent stems and leaves—a property recognised in the use of such plants for absorbent wound dressings in the First World War. As a mass of *Sphagnum* grows it can capitalise on any available precipitation, as well as on the water of the underlying basin, forming a spongy peat dome with a water-table high above that of the surrounding mineral soil. This development gives rise to the characteristic acid "raised-bog" so typical of moderately high rainfall areas and the flood plains of large river valleys as for example in the upper valley of the Forth.

Since the "mosses" owe their singular development and characteristic plants and animals to the combination of high water table and precise water-chemistry, it is inevitable that they are extremely vulnerable to land drainage and to increased nutrient supply through fertilisers. Many of the larger Berwickshire examples such as the fens of Billie Mire—once home of the Bittern and Hen Harrier—Horse Bog and Bishops Bog have been reduced in size, dried-out and modified in the wake of agricultural developments of the past two hundred years. More recently afforestation has claimed some of the interesting mires recorded by Club members in the last century. The raised bog at Penmanshiel Moss is a good example, the peat of which has been described in its stratigraphic succession by Ragg and Futty (1967).

It is therefore of considerable interest to be able to record the presence of two mosses in eastern Berwickshire which—apart from the inevitable past wood-cutting, grazing and peat-winning—appear from their vegetation to be relatively intact. They are the Long Moss of Coldingham Common, and Drone Moss at the head of the Mid Grange Burn, a headwater of the Ale. Both mires seem to be on fragments of unenclosed Commonly and undoubtedly they owe their survival to this. While the former is still a fen, largely influenced by the mineral-enriched water supply of its topogenic basin, the latter is an almost perfectly representative example of the classic raised-bog, with a typical surrounding lagg burn in which thickets of Willow (*Salix* spp.) have developed. Remarkably, the rainfall of the area is only around 29" (c. 736 mm) per annum, on the exposed plateau of Coldingham Moor, and it has been suggested that the healthy development of mosses at these sites must be due in large part to the effect of our sea haars reducing water loss through evaporation and plant transpiration during the otherwise dry periods of early summer.

The sites were "re-discovered" by Club members during the course of habitat and botanical surveys under the auspices of the Scottish Wildlife Trust, the Botanical Society of the British Isles and the Nature Conservancy Council. They were located in 1974 during scrutiny of aerial photographic cover of the Region, and their respective interest was confirmed during field survey work between 1974 and 1980 by Club members and professional ecologists from the Nature Conservancy Council and Institute of Terrestrial Ecology.

Long Moss may have been part of the lands of Lumsden, amongst others, bestowed by King Edgar to Coldingham Priory in 1098. The passage of the Lumsden/Lumsdaine titles through the centuries has been well documented by Romanes (1910). The later process of division of the Commonalty of Coldingham in 1776 has been outlined by Adams (1971) and is recorded on the maps of Alexander Low (1772) and William Cockburn (1772), of which a few copies still remain with local Feuars. The Statistical Account (Renton, 1793) leaves us in no doubt that the inhabitants of Coldingham were averse to the decision to enclose the common land from which they had obtained not only grazing and peat fuel, but also the divots and turf for their house roofs. References to the moor and its mosses are also included in the Club's own Proceedings. Broderick, in his Anniversary Address of 1850, recalls the Club meeting when the first Scottish record of the Marsh Fritillary butterfly *Melitaea Artemis* (= *Euphydryas aurinia*, Rott.) was made, and, in the reports of the meetings of 1897, Stuart (1899) presents a few of the vascular plants found on the moor. Hardy (1872) records the frequent presence of the Hen Harrier on the moor in the 1820's and in a later paper notes the Sedge Warbler there in 1881.

The site now consists of a long lozenge of some 50 acres lying along the grain of the Silurian rocks on a North-West to South-East axis. To the west is wet heath and open pools, rush-fringed and surrounded by wide lawns of *Sphagna* with the common cottongrass (*Eriophorum vaginatum* and *E. angustifolium*), White Sedge (*Carex curta*) and locally abundant beds of Cranberry (*Vaccinium oxycoccus*). Eastwards the site becomes more typical of an advanced poor-fen with Bog Bean (*Menyanthes trifoliata*), Marsh Cinquefoil (*Potentilla palustris*), Bottle Sedge (*Carex rostrata*), Creeping Willow (*Salix repens*), Heath Spotted Orchid (*Orchis fuchsii* spp. *ericetorum*) and Northern Marsh Orchid (*Dactylorhiza purpurella*). This poor fen extends round a central Willow carr (mostly of *Salix cinerea* and *S. aurita*) and a small clump of the lesser Butterfly Orchid (*Platanthera bifolia*), a plant now confined to only three or four sites in the Scottish Borders. Within the woodland a variety of unexpected herbs and ferns occur. Most noteworthy are: Lesser Twayblade (*Listera cordata*)—which also occurs on other parts of the moss; Common Wintergreen (*Pyrola minor*); the rare Coralroot Orchid (*Corallorhiza trifida*); Oak Fern (*Gymnocarpium dryopteris*); Lady Fern (*Athyrium filix-foemina*); Narrow Buckler Fern (*Dryopteris carthusiana*) and the "Highland" Chickweed Wintergreen (*Trientalis europaea*) which has only four stations now in the Scottish Borders and a similar handful

in Northumberland—including Kyloe Woods. Some eighty vascular species were recorded in all.

The list of *Sphagnum* species is not long but includes *S. tenellum*, *S. papillosum*, *S. palustre*, *S. capillefolium* and three varieties of *S. recurvum*. The common moorland mosses *Pleurozium schreberii*, *Hylocomium splendens*, *Hypnum cupressiforme* agg., *Aulacomnium palustre*, *Plagiothecium undulatum* also occur but full lists have not yet been made.

Although no detailed invertebrate survey has been carried out, it is perhaps worth recording the 1979 observations of the damselfly (*Enallagma cyathigerum*) and the Golden Ringed Dragonfly (*Cordulegaster boltonii*). Samples of *Sphagnum* taken by the Institute of Terrestrial Ecology to Dorset in 1979 for experimental work, unexpectedly revealed female individuals of the spiders *Oxyptila trux*, and *Metopobatrax prominulus*! Both the *Cordulegaster* and *Metopobatrax* appear to be new County records.

The moss, being close to the sea and also to good agricultural land, is an ideal roost for various waders and wildfowl. Wintering Teal, Mallard and passage waders are joined increasingly by Greylag Geese returning again to the site which they appeared to desert around the time of the Second War. In summer, Teal, Redshank, Snipe, Mallard, Red Grouse, Reed Bunting, Linnet and Sedge Warbler breed.

Of Drone Moss, far less is known. No historical references or scientific references have been discovered to date, apart from that of Daniels (1978) who places the site within the context of the range of British Mire types, and also draws attention to the anomalous and unusual assemblage of plant communities, which he postulates are the result of an exaggerated influence of ground water in the peripheral peat cuttings, resulting in nutrient poor mire vegetation—as on parts of Long Moss—and dry, acid raised bog. Certainly the well-developed central dome is more spectacular than on many other "raised" bogs, rising some 3 metres above the outflow burn. The plant species composition is poorer than on Long Moss, as one might expect within such an acid system. Only fifty vascular species are recorded and most of these are on the lagg burn or peripheral Birch/Willow scrub. In common with Long Moss, Drone Moss has *Trientalis* and *Dryopteris carthusiana*, as well as some rather odd Sanicle (*Sanicula europaea*) which look decidedly out of place! The dome and wide area of peripheral *Sphagnum* and woodland ringing the site has yielded a wide range of bryophytes including: *Acrocladium cuspidatum*, *A. giganteum*, *Aulacomnium palustre*, *Brachythecium rutabullum*, *Campylopus flexuosus*, *C. introflexus*, *C. pyriformis*, *Dicranum scoparium*, *Hypnum cupressiforme*, *Leucobryum glaucum*—a typical raised bog species—*Mnium hornum*, *M. cf. pseudopunctatum*, *Plagiothecium undulatum*, *Pleurozium schreberii*, *Pohlia nutans*, *Polypodium commune*, *P. juniperinum*, *P. pilliferum*, *Sphagnum cuspidatum*, *S. fimbriatum*, *S. magellanicum*, *S. papillosum*, *S. palustre*, *S. recurvum*, *S. capillefolium*, *S. squarrosum*, *S. tenellum*, *Calypogeia fissa*, *C. cf. trichomanis*, *Cephalozia bicuspidata*, *C. canniicens*, *C. cf. media*, *Chilos-*

cyphus pullescens, *Gymnocolea inflata*, *Lepidozia setacea*, *Lophozia ventricosa*, *Mylia anomala*, *Odontoschisma denudatum*, *O. sphagni* and *Pellia epiphylla*. Lichens have not been recorded yet in detail.

Both these sites are remarkable in the context of Berwickshire and indeed the Lothians and Borders, and it is likely that they will be considered for formal designation as Sites of Special Scientific Interest. The Scottish Wildlife Trust is currently in negotiation with the Feuars of Coldingham over a possible Wildlife Reserve at Long Moss. Whatever happens, perhaps a plea can be made to treat these priceless pieces of our natural heritage with care. The author would be delighted to hear through the editing secretary of any further information regarding the history or biology of the sites, and gratefully acknowledges the help already received from the people of Coldingham and Ayton, Mr M. Brathwaite, Dr Daniels of the Institute of Terrestrial Ecology and adjacent proprietors notably: Mr Millican of Lumsdaine, Mr Dykes of Dowlaw, Dunglass Estates and Mr Kennedy of Drone Hill.

REFERENCES

- Adams, I. H. (1971). (ed.) *Directory of Former Scottish Commonities*. Scottish Record Society, New Series 2: Edinburgh.
- Broderick, Wm. (1957). Anniversary Address. *Hist. Berwick. Nat. Club*, III, p. 5 (1850-56).
- Cockburn, Wm. (1772). *Coldingham Common Moor taken before a Division before the Court of Session*. Map. Scale 1:6500. Scottish Record Office, Edinburgh. (Ref: RHP 62).
- Daniels, R. E. (1978). Floristic Analyses of British Mires and Mire Communities. *J. Ecol.* 66, pp. 773-802.
- Hardy, J. (1872). Ornithological Memoranda. *Hist. Berwick. Nat. Club*, VI, p. 247.
- Hardy, J. (1881). Record of Migration and Occurrence of Birds on the Borders In the Order of their Dates for 1881. *Hist. Berwick. Nat. Club*, IX, p. 560.
- Low, Alex. (1772) *Plan of the Common or Commonity of Coldingham*. Map, Scale 1:9500. Scottish Record Office, Edinburgh (Ref. RHP 155).
- Ragg, J. M. and Futton, D. W. (1967). *Soils of the Country Round Haddington and Eyemouth*. Memoir, Soil Survey Great Britain. The Macaulay Institute for Soils Research. HMSO: Edinburgh.
- Renton, J. (1973). Parish of Coldingham in: *Statistical Account of Scotland*. ed. Sir J. Sinclair (Bart.), XII, pp. 43-60.
- Romanes, C. S. (1910). Lumsden. *Hist. Berwick. Nat. Club*, XX, pp. 89-109.
- Stuart, C. D. (1899). List of Plants gathered in Dowlaw Dean and The Moors in that Neighbourhood. *Hist. Berwick. Nat. Club*, XVI, pp. 165, 166.

THE GREAT NORTH ROAD

T. D. Thomson

The late Mr Angus Graham's comprehensive paper on "The Archaeology of a Great Post Road" (PSAS XCVI, 318-347) leaves one gap in the history of the Great North Road and A.1. This is the date when the present route between Ayton and the junction at Tower Bridge, Cockburnspath with the Old Post Road across Colldingham Moor (A.1107) was completed. He inclined to the view that "the route from Ayton by the Eye Water was opened probably about the same time" (1798) as the section northwest of Cockburnspath, between Pathhead and Bilsdean. The scheme of improvements to the Great North Road began to come into operation with the opening of the Pease Bridge, on A.1107, about 1786 and work on the Ayton-Cockburnspath section of A.1 is described as having been in progress since shortly before 1794. A study of the files of the *Berwick Advertiser* suggests that the date of opening was in fact twentythree years later.

The new bridges across the Eye at Ayton and Heriot Water at Cockburnspath Tower were opened in the 1790s, but not until 1809 were the Post Road trustees advertising the let by public roup of the forming and making of the New Post Road from Ayton to Cockburnspath Tower Farm. Mr Graham suggested in correspondence that with the opening of these two important bridges the new route may have come into limited use with the road in an "unmade" condition, i.e. without drainage, bottoming or metal. This may well have been the case for at least the Ayton-Heughhead section, for on 8th May, 1813 the trustees announced that they had resolved to finish that section and called for tenders from road contractors. Unfortunately, the file of the *Advertiser* for 1814 is missing but on 8th June, 1815 James Mitchell advertised that he had taken the Press Inn on the Old Post Road and offered "Handsome Post Chaises, good Horses, and careful Drivers". This suggests that the old line was still the trunk route (the date of closing the Post Office at The Press is not definitely known).

Two interesting points arise here. In 1812 it was stated, in advertising the Press estate for sale, that the Inn was let for ten years at £150 per annum "with a breach in favour of the tenant in certain circumstances", which might very well have been in the event of The Press being bypassed when the new route was actually opened. The other, pointed out by Mr Graham, is that Mitchell was apparently putting his money into moveables and not into capital improvements at the Press Inn (known locally as The Packet House).

I have not found any indication of the date of opening of the Ayton-Heughhead section but by 17th February, 1816 it was possible to advertise that a new Inn was to be built at Houndwood further

up the new road; the notice included the statement that "The lands [of Houndwood Mill] are intersected by the New Post Road". Later that year James Mitchell, not one to miss an opportunity, announced, on 10th August, that "The new road from Dunglass to Ayton is nearly completed, and about to open soon; he has taken that Elegant House of Renton, to be possessed by him as an Inn."

Mitchell was a little optimistic, for it was not until 21st June 1817 that he could advertise that "The New Road from Ayton to Cockburnspath Tower, via Heughhead, Houndwood, Renton and Pen-mashiel (sic) is to be open on 1st July" and remind the public that Renton House had been "elegantly fitted up as an Inn". A month later a "New Light Post-Coach" was being advertised to leave Edinburgh for Newcastle at 9 a.m. each morning with the service in the opposite direction leaving Newcastle at 5 a.m. and arriving in Edinburgh at 10 p.m.

I therefore conclude that the new line was perhaps decided upon in the early 1790s (it would be typical of any bureaucracy to plan a new line very shortly after expensive improvements to the old one) and that possibly the Cockburnspath—Heughhead section was then begun, but that shortage of money during the Napoleonic Wars prevented much progress. Work on the Ayton-Heughhead section may also have been begun but its completion was not undertaken until 1813. There was no sign of an imminent end to the whole work until 1815, in 1816 progress was promising, and the New Post Road was opened on or about 1st July, 1817. It was certainly open when Blackadder's map of 1821 was published, although the 1818 edition of "The Traveller's Guide through Scotland" still describes the London road as going by the Press Inn.

All the new information came from advertisements; apparently neither *The Scotsman* nor the *Berwick Advertiser* regarded the opening of this important section of the Great North Road as newsworthy.

I am much indebted to Mr Graham himself, the Tweeddale Press, the Edinburgh City Librarian and the Royal Scottish Geographical Society for their help in this investigation.

TREASURER'S FINANCIAL STATEMENT FOR THE YEAR ENDING 22nd SEPTEMBER, 1980

<i>Income</i>		<i>Expenditure</i>	
<i>Subscriptions</i>		<i>Printing</i>	
Annual, Junior and Library	£1630.50	Printing and Postage of Club Notices	£253.01
Entrance Fees	17.00		
Badges	13.55		
	£1661.05		
<i>Sundries</i>		<i>Sundries</i>	
Refund Deeds of Covenant	£93.71	Insurance of Books	£7.50
Visitors	71.85	Postage of Subscription Cards ..	20.16
Royal Bank of Scotland Donation	200.00	Duplication of Accounts	6.00
Donations—Members	31.00	Refund of Excess Subscription ..	25.00
Donation—Art Exhibition Hawick	13.33	Refund of Royal Bank of Scotland	
Slide Show—Berwick	7.90	Donation	200.00
	417.79	Hire of Youth Centre	7.20
		Bank Charges	28
		R. Buchan—Book Binder	75.07
		Advertisement of Berwick Slide	
		Show	11.70
			352.91
<i>Arrears of Subscription</i>		<i>Subscriptions paid</i>	
Arrears for 78-79 Season	6.00	Scottish Regional Council (Archaeology)	£7.50
		Asscn. for the Preservation of Rural Scotland	5.00
<i>Bank Interest received</i>		Berwickshire Council of Social Service	2.00
Royal Bank of Scotland—	129.19		14.50
Deposit A/c			
		<i>Officials' Expenses</i>	
		Mr. T. D. Thomson (Corresponding Secretary)	£12.20
		Mr. & Mrs. MacKenzie Robertson (Joint Field Secretaries)	139.84
		Mr. J. Stawart (Treasurer)	19.66
			171.70
		Balance for year	£792.12
			1421.91

BALANCE SHEET AS AT 22nd SEPTEMBER, 1980

General Fund

Balance as at 22nd September, 1979	£1200.45
Add Balance for year	1421.9
	<u>£2622.36</u>

Certified correct

James M. Cooper, Hon. Auditor.

Represented by

Royal Bank of Scotland—Current A/c	£116.75
Royal Bank of Scotland—Deposit A/c	2505.61
	<u>£2622.36</u>

Reconciliation

Balance as per Bank Statement	£136.41
Less O/S cheque	19.66
	<u>£116.75</u>

J. Stawart, Hon. Treasurer.

HISTORY
OF THE
BERWICKSHIRE
NATURALISTS' CLUB

The Centenary Volume and Index, issued 1933, price £2
is invaluable as a guide to the contents of the *History*.

Price to Non Members and for additional copies £3.00

PRINTED FOR THE CLUB
BY MARTIN'S PRINTING WORKS,
MAIN STREET, SPITTAL
1982

